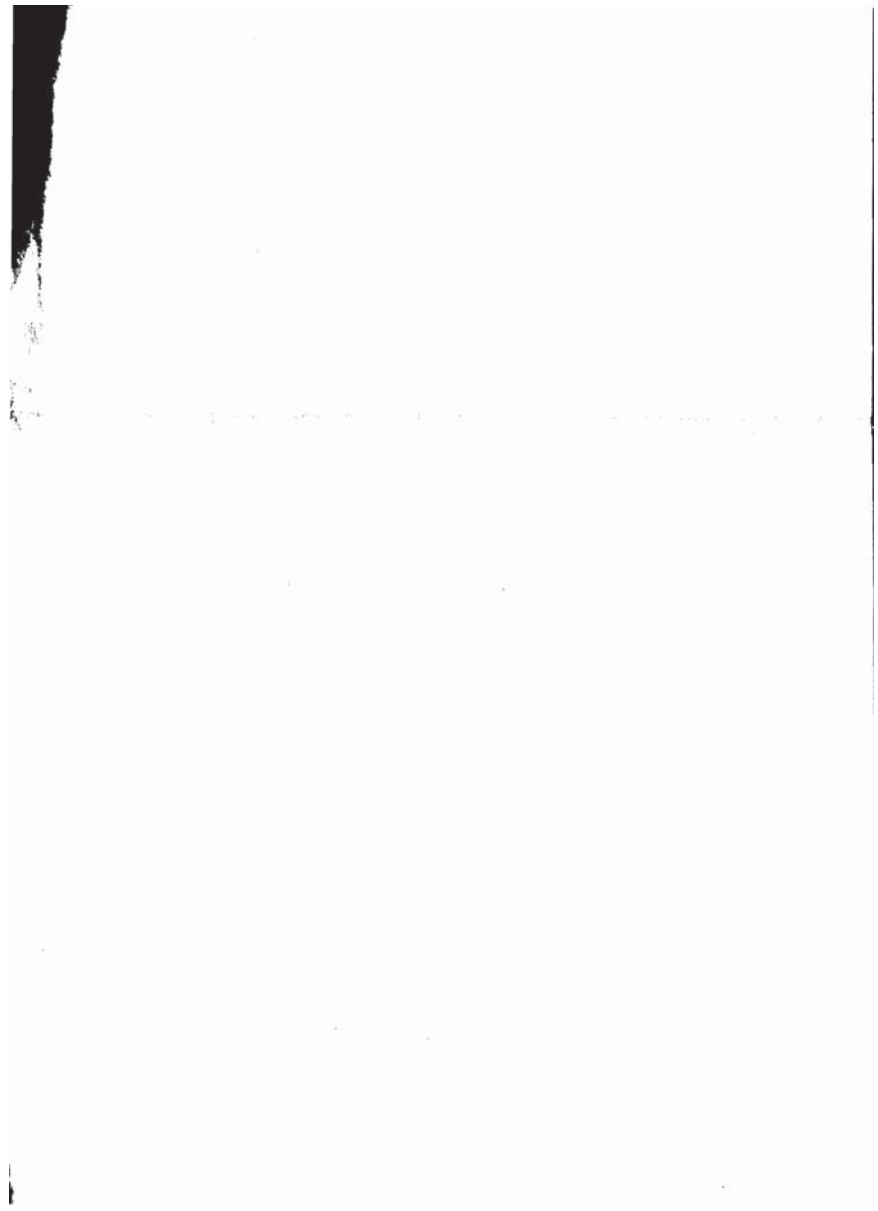


THE  
LITURGICAL YEAR

This book has been scanned from a set I purchased from Loreto Publications under the condition that I post a notice stating that it came from Loreto Publications and that I have their permission. As far as I know the actual text is in the public domain with the possibility of some exceptions added by Loreto press. This book has a creative commons license that allows you to use it as long as this notice is attached. If you wish to post this set on your website you have to link back to [www.theliturgicalyear.org](http://www.theliturgicalyear.org) so people download them from here. Unless the website is no longer functioning or you have my permission. If you are distributing this in any way or using outside of the U.S. you should check copyright laws before as they vary from country to country



THE  
**LITURGICAL YEAR**  
ABBOT PROSPER GUÉRANGER, O.S.B.

**CHRISTMAS**  
BOOK II

TRANSLATED FROM THE FRENCH BY  
DOM LAURENCE SHEPHERD, O.S.B.

JUBILEE YEAR 2000  
LIMITED EDITION



LORETO

**LORETO PUBLICATIONS**

P. O. Box 603

Fitzwilliam, NH 03447

Phone: (603) 239-6671

Fax: (603) 239-6127

**LORETO PUBLICATIONS**

**The Liturgical Year 15 Volume Set**

**ISBN: 1-930278-03-9**

**Volume III — Christmas Book II**

**ISBN: 1-930278-06-3**

Printed in the Czech Republic by  
Newton Design&Print Ltd ([www.newtondp.co.uk](http://www.newtondp.co.uk))

## NOTE TO THE FOURTH EDITION

IT will be noticed that this present edition of the second volume of *Christmas* differs slightly from that of the French published in 1923, since it has seemed advisable to insert in this new edition of the English translation the recent changes in the Roman Calendar. Permission for this was kindly granted by the French editors, as likewise for the insertion of some English saints whose feasts find a place in the proper of some of our dioceses.



# CONTENTS

## CHRISTMAS

CHAPTER	PAGE
I. The History of Christmas .....	1
II. The Mystery of Christmas .....	6
III. Practice during Christmas .....	15
IV. Morning and Night Prayers for Christmas .....	30
V. On hearing Mass during the Season of Christmas .....	46
VI. On Holy Communion during Christmas .....	80
VII. On the Office of Vespers for Sundays and Feasts during Christmas. ....	88
VIII. On the Office of Compline for Sundays and Feasts during Christmas. ....	98
THE EPIPHANY OF OUR LORD .....	107
First Vespers .....	116
Mass .....	120
Second Vespers .....	127
Sunday within the Octave of the Epiphany .....	138
Mass .....	138
Vespers .....	145
<i>January</i> 7.—The Second Day within the Octave of the Epiphany .....	152
<i>January</i> 8.—The Third Day within the Octave of the Epiphany .....	162
<i>January</i> 9.—The Fourth Day within the Octave of the Epiphany .....	175
<i>January</i> 10.—The Fifth Day within the Octave of the Epiphany .....	187



	PAGE
<i>January 11.</i> —The Sixth Day within the Octave of the Epiphany .....	197
<i>Same Day.</i> —Commemoration of SAINT HYGINUS, Pope and Martyr .....	207
<i>January 12.</i> —The Seventh Day within the Octave of the Epiphany .....	208
<i>Same Day.</i> —SAINT BENET BISCOP, Abbot .....	217
<i>January 13.</i> —The Octave of the Epiphany .....	222
Mass .....	226
SECOND SUNDAY AFTER THE EPIPHANY .....	241
Mass .....	243
Vespers .....	249
THIRD SUNDAY AFTER THE EPIPHANY .....	250
Mass .....	250
Vespers .....	258
FOURTH SUNDAY AFTER THE EPIPHANY .....	259
Mass .....	259
Vespers .....	262
<i>January 14.</i> —SAINT HILARY, Bishop, Confessor, and Doctor <b>of the Church</b> .....	<b>264</b>
<i>Same Day.</i> —SAINT FELIX, Priest and Martyr .....	280
<i>Same Day.</i> —SAINT KENTIGERN, Bishop and Confessor .....	284
<i>January 15.</i> —SAINT PAUL, the First Hermit .....	287
<i>Same Day.</i> —SAINT MAURUS, Abbot .....	292
<i>January 16.</i> —SAINT MARCELLUS, Pope and Martyr .....	302
<i>January 17.</i> —SAINT ANTONY, Abbot .....	306
<i>January 18.</i> —SAINT PETER'S CHAIR AT ROME .....	316
<i>Same Day.</i> —Commemoration Of SAINT PRISCA, Virgin and Martyr .....	335

<i>January 19.</i> —SAINTS MARIUS, MARTHA, AUDIFAX AND ABACHUM, Martyrs .....	337
<i>Same Day.</i> —SAINT CANUTE, King and Martyr .....	339
<i>Same Day.</i> —SAINT WULSTAN, Bishop and Confessor .....	343
<i>January 20.</i> —SAINT FABIAN, Pope and Martyr, and SAINT SEBASTIAN, Martyr .....	346
<i>January 21.</i> —SAINT AGNES, Virgin and Martyr .....	357
<i>January 22.</i> —SAINTS VINCENT AND ANASTASIUS, Martyrs .....	374
<i>January 23.</i> —SAINT RAYMUND OF PENNAFORT, Confessor .....	389
<i>Same Day.</i> —SAINT ILDEPHONSUS, Bishop and Confessor ....	396a
<i>January 24.</i> —SAINT TIMOTHY, Bishop and Martyr .....	397
<i>January 25.</i> —CONVERSION OF ST PAUL .....	401
<i>January 26.</i> —SAINT POLYCARP, Bishop and Martyr .....	412
<i>January 27.</i> —SAINT JOHN CHRYSOSTOM, Bishop and Doctor of the Church .....	418
<i>January 28.</i> —SAINT AGNES, her Second Feast .....	432
<i>Same Day.</i> —BLESSED CHARLEMAGNE, Emperor .....	433a
<i>January 29.</i> —SAINT FRANCIS OF SALES, Bishop .....	434
<i>January 30.</i> —SAINT MARTINA, Virgin and Martyr .....	445
<i>January 31.</i> —SAINT PETER NOLASCO, Confessor .....	450
<i>February 1.</i> —SAINT IGNATIUS, Bishop and Martyr .....	456
<i>February 2.</i> —THE PURIFICATION OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN .....	462
First Vespers .....	470
Blessing of the Candles .....	472
Procession .....	479

	PAGE
THE PURIFICATION OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN, cont'd	
Mass .....	482
Second Vespers .....	487
SEPTUAGESIMA SUNDAY .....	506
Mass .....	506
Vespers .....	510
SEXAGESIMA SUNDAY .....	511
Mass .....	511
Vespers .....	516
QUINQUAGESIMA SUNDAY .....	517
Mass .....	517
Vespers .....	521
CONCLUDING PRAYER .....	522

# CHRISTMAS

## CHAPTER THE FIRST

### *THE HISTORY OF CHRISTMAS*

WE apply the name of *Christmas* to the forty days which begin with the *Nativity of our Lord*, December 25, and end with the *Purification of the Blessed Virgin*, February 2. It is a period which forms a distinct portion of the Liturgical Year, as distinct, by its own special spirit, from every other, as are Advent, Lent, Easter, or Pentecost. One same Mystery is celebrated and kept in view during the whole forty days. Neither the Feasts of the Saints, which so abound during this Season; nor the time of Septuagesima, with its mournful Purple, which often begins before Christmastide is over, seem able to distract our Holy Mother the Church from the immense *joy* of which she received the *good tidings* from the Angels<sup>1</sup> on that glorious Night for which the world had been longing four thousand years. The Faithful will remember that the Liturgy commemorates this long expectation by the four penitential weeks of Advent.

The custom of celebrating the Solemnity of our Saviour's Nativity by a feast or commemoration of forty days' duration is founded on the holy Gospel itself; for it tells us that the Blessed Virgin Mary, after spending forty days in the contemplation of the Divine Fruit of her glorious Maternity, went to the Temple, there to fulfil, in most perfect humility, the ceremonies which the Law demanded of the daughters of Israel, when they became mothers.

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 10.

The Feast of Mary's Purification is, therefore, part of that of Jesus' Birth; and the custom of keeping this holy and glorious period of forty days as one continued Festival has every appearance of being a very ancient one, at least in the Roman Church. And firstly, with regard to our Saviour's Birth on December 25, we have St John Chrysostom telling us, in his Homily for this Feast, that the Western Churches had, from the very commencement of Christianity, kept it on this day. He is not satisfied with merely mentioning the tradition; he undertakes to show that it is well founded, inasmuch as the Church of Rome had every means of knowing the true day of our Saviour's Birth, since the acts of the Enrolment, taken in Judea by command of Augustus, were kept in the public archives of Rome. The holy Doctor adduces a second argument, which he founds upon the Gospel of St Luke, and he reasons thus: we know from the sacred Scriptures that it must have been *in the fast of the seventh month*<sup>1</sup> that the Priest Zachary had the vision in the Temple; after which Elizabeth, his wife, conceived St John the Baptist: hence it follows that the Blessed Virgin Mary having, as the Evangelist St Luke relates, received the Angel Gabriel's visit, and conceived the Saviour of the world *in the sixth month* of Elizabeth's pregnancy, that is to say, in March, the **Birth of Jesus must have taken place in the month of December.**

But it was not till the fourth century that the Churches of the East began to keep the Feast of our Saviour's Birth in the month of December. Up to that period they had kept it at one time on the sixth of January, thus uniting it, under the generic term of *Epiphany*, with the *Manifestation* of our Saviour made to the Magi, and in them to the Gentiles; at another time, as Clement of Alexandria tells us, they kept it on the 25th of the month *Pachon* (May 15), or on the 25th of the month *Pharmuth* (April 20). St John Chrysostom, in the

<sup>1</sup> Lev. xxiii 24 and following verses. The *seventh month* (or *Tisri*) corresponded to the end of our September and beginning of our October.—*Tr.*

Homily we have just cited, which he gave in 386, tells us that the Roman custom of celebrating the Birth of our Saviour on December 25 had then only been observed ten years in the Church of Antioch. It is probable that this change had been introduced in obedience to the wishes of the Apostolic See, wishes which received additional weight by the edict of the Emperors Theodosius and Valentinian, which appeared towards the close of the fourth century, and decreed that the Nativity and Epiphany of our Lord should be made two distinct Festivals. The only Church that has maintained the custom of celebrating the two mysteries on January 6 is that of Armenia; owing, no doubt, to the circumstance of that country not being under the authority of the Emperors; as also because it was withdrawn at an early period from the influence of Rome by schism and heresy.

The Feast of our Lady's Purification, with which the forty days of Christmas close, is, in the Latin Church, of very great antiquity; so ancient, indeed, as to preclude the possibility of our fixing the date of its institution. According to the unanimous opinion of Liturgists, it is the most ancient of all the Feasts of the Holy Mother of God; and as her Purification is related in the Gospel itself, they rightly infer that its anniversary was solemnized at the very commencement of Christianity. Of course, this is only to be understood of the Roman Church; for as regards the Oriental Church, we find that this Feast was not definitely fixed to February 2 until the reign of the Emperor Justinian, in the sixth century. It is true that the Eastern Christians had previously to that time a sort of commemoration of this Mystery, but it was far from being a universal custom, and it was kept a few days after the Feast of our Lord's Nativity, and not on the day itself of Mary's going up to the Temple.

But what is the characteristic of Christmas in the Latin Liturgy? It is twofold: it is *joy*, which the whole Church feels at the coming of the divine Word in the Flesh; and it is *admiration* of that glorious Virgin, who

was made the Mother of God. There is scarcely a prayer, or a rite, in the Liturgy of this glad Season, which does not imply these two grand Mysteries: an Infant-God, and a Virgin-Mother.

For example, on all Sundays and Feasts which are not *Doubles*, the Church, throughout these forty days, makes a commemoration of the *fruitful virginity*<sup>1</sup> of the Mother of God, by three special Prayers in the Holy Sacrifice of the Mass. She begs the *suffrage* of Mary by proclaiming her quality of *Mother of God* and her *inviolable* purity,<sup>2</sup> which remained in her even after she had given birth to her Son. And again the magnificent Anthem, *Alma Redemptoris*, composed by the Monk Herman Contractus, continues, up to the very day of the Purification, to be the termination of each Canonical Hour. It is by such manifestations of her love and veneration that the Church, honouring the Son in the Mother, testifies her holy joy during this season of the Liturgical Year, which we call *Christmas*.

Our readers are aware that, when Easter Sunday falls at its latest—that is, in April—the Ecclesiastical Calendar counts as many as six Sundays after the Epiphany. Christmastide (that is, the forty days between Christmas Day and the Purification) includes sometimes four out of these six Sundays; frequently only two; and sometimes only one, as in the case when Easter comes so early as to necessitate keeping *Septuagesima*, and even *Sexagesima* Sunday, in January. Still, nothing is changed, as we have already said, in the ritual observances of this joyous season, excepting only that on those two Sundays, the fore-runners of Lent, the Vestments are purple, and the *Gloria in excelsis* is omitted.

Although our holy Mother the Church honours with especial devotion the Mystery of the Divine Infancy during the whole season of Christmas; yet, she is obliged to introduce into the Liturgy of this same season passages

<sup>1</sup> *The Collect*, Deus qui salutis æternæ beatæ Mariæ Virginitate fœcunda humano generi, etc.

<sup>2</sup> *Ÿ*. Post partum, Virgo, inviolata permansisti. *Rq. Dei Genitrix*, intercede pro nobis.

from the holy Gospels which seem premature, inasmuch as they relate to the *active life* of Jesus. This is owing to there being less than six months allotted by the Calendar for the celebration of the entire work of our Redemption: in other words, Christmas and Easter are so near each other, even when Easter is as late as it can be, that Mysteries must of necessity be crowded into the interval; and this entails anticipation. And yet the Liturgy never loses sight of the Divine Babe and his incomparable Mother, and never tires in their praises, during the whole period from the Nativity to the day when Mary comes to the Temple to present her Jesus.

The Greeks, too, make frequent *commemorations* of the Maternity of Mary in their Offices of this Season: but they have a special veneration for the twelve days between Christmas Day and the Epiphany, which, in their Liturgy, are called the *Dodecameron*. During this time they observe no days of Abstinence from flesh-meat; and the Emperors of the East had, out of respect for the great Mystery, decreed that no servile work should be done, and that the Courts of Law should be closed, until after January 6.

From this outline of the history of the holy season, we can understand what is the characteristic of this second portion of the Liturgical Year, which we call *Christmas*, and which has ever been a season most dear to the Christian world. What are the *Mysteries* embodied in its Liturgy will be shown in the following

to  
book  
chap



## CHAPTER THE SECOND

## THE MYSTERY OF CHRISTMAS

EVERYTHING is Mystery in this holy season. The Word of God, whose generation is *before the day-star*,<sup>1</sup> is born in time—a Child is God—a Virgin becomes a Mother, and remains a Virgin—things divine are commingled with those that are human—and the sublime, the ineffable antithesis, expressed by the Beloved Disciple in those words of his Gospel, THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH, is repeated in a thousand different ways in all the prayers of the Church;—and rightly, for it admirably embodies the whole of the great portent which unites in one Person the nature of Man and the nature of God.

The splendour of this Mystery dazzles the understanding, but it inundates the heart with joy. It is the consummation of the designs of God in time. It is the endless subject of admiration and wonder to the Angels and Saints; nay, is the source and cause of their **beatitude**. Let us see how the Church offers this Mystery to her children, veiled under the symbolism of her Liturgy.

The four weeks of our preparation are over—were the image of the four thousand years which preceded the great coming—and we have reached the twenty-fifth day of the month of December, and attained the desired place of sweetest rest. But why is it that the celebration of our Saviour's Birth should be the privilege of this one fixed day; whilst the whole Cycle has, every year, to be changed in order to yield that ever-varying and remodelled, the feast of his Resurrection—East-er Sunday?

<sup>1</sup> Ps. cix 3.

The question is a very natural one, and we find it proposed and answered, even so far back as the fourth century; and that, too, by St Augustine, in his celebrated Epistle to *Januarius*. The holy Doctor offers this explanation: We solemnize the day of our Saviour's Birth, in order that we may honour that Birth, which was for our salvation; but the precise day of the week, on which he was born, is void of any mystical signification. *Sunday*, on the contrary, the day of our Lord's Resurrection, is the day marked, in the Creator's designs, to express a mystery which was to be commemorated for all ages. St Isidore of Seville, and the ancient Interpreter of Sacred Rites who, for a long time, was supposed to be the learned Alcuin, have also adopted this explanation of the Bishop of Hippo; and our readers may see their words interpreted by Durandus, in his *Rationale*.

These writers, then, observe that as, according to a sacred tradition, the creation of man took place on a Friday, and our Saviour suffered death also on a Friday for the redemption of man; that as, moreover, the Resurrection of our Lord was on the third day after his death, that is, on a Sunday, which is the day on which the Light was created, as we learn from the Book of Genesis — 'the two Solemnities of Jesus' Passion and Resurrection,' says St Augustine, 'do not only remind us of those divine facts; but they moreover represent and signify some other mysterious and holy thing.'<sup>1</sup>

And yet we are not to suppose that because the Feast of Jesus' Birth is not fixed to any particular day of the week, there is no mystery expressed by its being always on the twenty-fifth of December. For firstly we may observe, with the old Liturgists, that the Feast of Christmas is kept by turns on each of the days of the week, that thus its holiness may cleanse and rid them of the curse which Adam's sin had put upon them. But secondly, the great mystery of the twenty-fifth of December, being the Feast of our Saviour's Birth, has

<sup>1</sup> *Epist. ad Januarium.*

reference, not to the division of time marked out by God himself, which is called the *Week*; but to the course of that great Luminary which gives life to the world, because it gives it light and warmth. Jesus, our Saviour, *the Light of the World*,<sup>1</sup> was born when the night of idolatry and crime was at its darkest; and the day of his Birth, the twenty-fifth of December, is that on which the material Sun begins to gain his ascendancy over the reign of gloomy night, and show to the world his triumph of brightness.

In our '*Advent*' we showed, after the Holy Fathers, that the diminution of the physical light may be considered as emblematic of those dismal times which preceded the Incarnation. We joined our prayers with those of the people of the Old Testament; and, with our holy Mother the Church, we cried out to the Divine *Orient, the Sun of Justice*, that he would deign to come and deliver us from the twofold death of body and soul. God has heard our prayers; and it is on the day of the Winter Solstice—which the Pagans of old made so much of by their fears and rejoicings—that he gives us both the increase of the natural light, and him who is the Light of our souls.

St Gregory of Nyssa, St Ambrose, St Maximus of Turin, St Leo, St Bernard, and the principal Liturgists, dwell with complacency on this profound mystery, which the Creator of the universe has willed should mark both the natural and the supernatural world. We shall find the Church also making continual allusion to it during this season of *Christmas*, as she did in that of *Advent*.

'On this the Day which the Lord hath made,' says St Gregory of Nyssa, 'darkness decreases, light increases, and Night is driven back again. No, brethren, it is not by chance, nor by any created will, that this natural change begins on the day when he shows himself in the brightness of his coming, which is the *spiritual* Life of the world. It is Nature revealing, under this symbol, a secret to them whose eye is quick enough to see it; to

<sup>1</sup> St John viii 12.

them, I mean, who are able to appreciate this circumstance of our Saviour's coming. Nature seems to me to say: Know, O Man! that under the things which I show thee Mysteries lie concealed. Hast thou not seen the night, that had grown so long, suddenly checked? Learn hence, that the black night of Sin, which had reached its height by the accumulation of every guilty device, is this day stopped in its course. Yes, from this day forward its duration shall be shortened, until at length there shall be naught but Light. Look, I pray thee, on the Sun; and see how his rays are stronger, and his position higher in the heavens: learn from that how the other Light, the Light of the Gospel, is now shedding itself over the whole earth.<sup>1</sup>

'Let us, my Brethren, rejoice,' cries out St Augustine:<sup>2</sup> 'this day is sacred, not because of the visible sun, but because of the Birth of him who is the invisible Creator of the sun. . . . He chose this day whereon to be born, as he chose the Mother of whom to be born, and he made both the day and the Mother. The day he chose was that on which the light begins to increase, and it typifies the work of Christ, who renews our interior man day by day. For the eternal Creator having willed to be born in time, his Birthday would necessarily be in harmony with the rest of his creation.'

The same holy Father, in another sermon for the same Feast, gives us the interpretation of a mysterious expression of St John Baptist, which admirably confirms the tradition of the Church. The great Precursor said on one occasion, when speaking of Christ: *He must increase, but I must decrease.*<sup>3</sup> These prophetic words signify, in their literal sense, that the *Baptist's* mission was at its close, because Jesus was entering upon *his*. But they convey, as St Augustine assures us, a second meaning: 'John came into this world at the season of the year when the length of the day decreases; Jesus was born in the season when the length of the day in-

<sup>1</sup> Homily *On the Nativity*.

<sup>2</sup> Sermon *On the Nativity of our Lord*, iii.

<sup>3</sup> St John iii 30.

creases.<sup>1</sup> Thus, there is mystery both in the rising of that glorious Star, the Baptist, at the summer solstice; and in the rising of our Divine Sun in the dark season of winter.<sup>2</sup>

There have been men who dared to scoff at Christianity as a *superstition*, because they discovered that the ancient Pagans used to keep a feast of the sun on the winter solstice! In their shallow erudition they concluded that a Religion could not be divinely instituted, which had certain rites or customs originating in an analogy to certain phenomena of this world: in other words, these writers denied what Revelation asserts, namely, that God only created this world for the sake of his Christ and his Church. The very facts which these enemies of our holy Religion brought forward as objections to the true Faith are, to us Catholics, additional proof of its being worthy of our most devoted love.

Thus, then, have we explained the fundamental Mystery of these Forty Days of Christmas, by having shown the grand secret hidden in the choice made by God's eternal decree, that the twenty-fifth day of December should be the Birthday of God upon this earth. Let us now respectfully study another mystery: that which is involved in the *place* where this Birth happened.

This place is Bethlehem. *Out of Bethlehem*, says the Prophet, *shall he come forth that is to be the Ruler in Israel.*<sup>3</sup> The Jewish Priests are well aware of the prophecy, and a few days hence will tell it to Herod.<sup>4</sup> But why was this insignificant town chosen in preference to every other to be the birth-place of Jesus? Be attentive, Christians, to the mystery! The name of this City of David signifies *the House of Bread*: therefore

<sup>1</sup> Sermon *In Natali Domini*, xi.

<sup>2</sup> It is almost unnecessary to add that this doctrine of the Holy Fathers which is embodied in the Christmas Liturgy is not in any degree falsified by the fact that there are some parts of God's earth where Christmas falls in a season the very opposite of Winter. Our Lord selected, for the *place* of his Birth, one which made it Winter when he came upon earth; and by that selection he stamped the Mystery taught in the text on the season of darkness and cold. Our brethren in Australia, for example will have the Mystery without the Winter, when they are keeping Christmas; or, more correctly, their faith and the Holy Liturgy will unite them with us, both in the *Winter* and the *Mystery* of the great Birth in Bethlehem.—*Translator's Note.*

<sup>3</sup> Mich. v 2.

<sup>4</sup> St Matt. ii 5.

did he, who is *the living Bread come down from heaven*,<sup>1</sup> choose it for his first visible home. *Our Fathers did eat manna in the desert and are dead*;<sup>2</sup> but lo! here is the Saviour of the world, come to give life to his creature Man by means of his own divine Flesh, which is *meat indeed*.<sup>3</sup> Up to this time the Creator and the creature had been separated from each other; henceforth they shall abide together in closest union. The Ark of the Covenant, containing the manna which fed but the body, is now replaced by the Ark of a New Covenant, purer and more incorruptible than the other: the incomparable Virgin Mary, who gives us Jesus, *the Bread of Angels*, the nourishment which will give us a divine transformation; for this Jesus himself has said: *He that eateth my flesh abideth in me, and I in him*.<sup>4</sup>

It is for this *divine transformation* that the world was in expectation for four thousand years, and for which the Church prepared herself by the four weeks of *Advent*. It has come at last, and Jesus is about to enter within us, if we will but *receive him*.<sup>5</sup> He asks to be united to each one of us in particular, just as he is united by his Incarnation to the whole human race; and for this end he wishes to become our *Bread*, our spiritual nourishment. His coming into the souls of men at this mystic season has no other aim than this union. He comes *not to judge the world, but that the world may be saved by him*,<sup>6</sup> and that all *may have life, and may have it more abundantly*.<sup>7</sup> This divine Lover of our souls will not be satisfied, therefore, until he have substituted himself in our place, so that we may live not we ourselves, but he in us; and in order that this mystery may be effected in a sweeter way, it is under the form of an Infant that this Beautiful Fruit of Bethlehem wishes first to enter into us, there to *grow afterwards in wisdom and age before God and men*.<sup>8</sup>

And when, having thus visited us by his grace and nourished us in his love, he shall have changed us into

<sup>1</sup> St John vi 41.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 12.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* vi 49.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* iii 17.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* vi. 56.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* x 10.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* vi 57.

<sup>8</sup> St Luke ii 40, 52.

himself, there shall be accomplished in us a still further mystery. Having become one in spirit and heart with Jesus, the Son of the heavenly Father, *we* shall also become sons of this same God our Father. The Beloved Disciple, speaking of this our dignity, cries out: *Behold! what manner of charity the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called, and should be the Sons of God!*<sup>1</sup> We will not now stay to consider this immense happiness of the Christian soul, as we shall have a more fitting occasion, further on, to speak of it, and show by what means it is to be maintained and increased.

There is another subject, too, which we regret being obliged to notice only in a passing way. It is, that, from the day itself of our Saviour's Birth even to the day of our Lady's Purification, there is, in the Calendar, an extraordinary richness of Saints' Feasts, doing homage to the master feast of Bethlehem, and clustering in adoring love round the Crib of the Infant-God. To say nothing of the four great Stars which shine so brightly near our Divine Sun, from whom they borrow all their own grand beauty—St Stephen, St John the Evangelist, the Holy Innocents, and our own St Thomas of Canterbury: what other portion of the Liturgical Year is there that can show within the same number of days so brilliant a constellation? The Apostolic College contributes its two grand luminaries, St Peter and St Paul: the first in his Chair of Rome; the second in the miracle of his Conversion. The Martyr-host sends us the splendid champions of Christ, Timothy, Ignatius of Antioch, Polycarp, Vincent, and Sebastian. The radiant line of Roman Pontiffs lends us four of its glorious links, named Sylvester, Telesphorus, Hyginus and Marcellus. The sublime school of holy Doctors offers us Hilary, John Chrysostom, and Ildephonsus; and in their company stands a fourth Bishop—the amiable Francis de Sales. The Confessor-kingdom is represented by Paul the Hermit, Anthony the conqueror of Satan, Maurus the Apostle of the Cloister, Peter Nolasco the

<sup>1</sup> 1 St John iii 1.

deliverer of captives, and Raymond of Pennafort, the oracle of Canon Law and guide of the consciences of men. The army of defenders of the Church deposes the pious King Canute, who died in defence of our Holy Mother, and Charlemagne, who loved to sign himself 'the humble champion of the Church.' The choir of holy Virgins gives us the sweet Agnes, the generous Emerentiana, the invincible Martina. And lastly, from the saintly ranks which stand below the Virgins—the holy Widows—we have Paula, the enthusiastic lover of Jesus' Crib. Truly, our Christmastide is a glorious festive season! What magnificence in its Calendar! What a banquet for us in its Liturgy!

A word upon the symbolism of the colours used by the Church during this season. *White* is her Christmas Vestment; and she employs this colour at every service from Christmas Day to the Octave of the Epiphany. To honour her two Martyrs, Stephen and Thomas of Canterbury, she vests in *red*; and to condole with Rachel wailing her murdered Innocents, she puts on *purple*: but these are the only exceptions. On every other day of the twenty she expresses, by her white Robes, the gladness to which the Angels invited the world, the beauty of our Divine Sun that has risen in Bethlehem, the spotless purity of the Virgin-Mother, and the clean-heartedness which they should have who come to worship at the mystic Crib.

During the remaining twenty days, the Church vests in accordance with the Feast she keeps; she varies the colour so as to harmonize either with the red Roses which wreath a Martyr, or with the white Amaranths which grace her Bishops and her Confessors, or again, with the spotless Lilies which crown her Virgins. On the Sundays which come during this time—unless there occur a Feast requiring red or white or, unless Septuagesima has begun its three mournful weeks of preparation for Lent—the colour of the Vestments is *green*. This, say the interpreters of the Liturgy, is to teach us that in the Birth of Jesus, who is the *flower of the*



*fields*,<sup>1</sup> we first received the hope of salvation, and that after the bleak winter of heathendom and the Synagogue, there opened the verdant spring-time of grace.

With this we must close our mystical interpretation of those rites which belong to *Christmas* in general. Our readers will have observed that there are many other sacred and symbolical usages, to which we have not even alluded; but as the mysteries to which they belong are peculiar to certain days, and are not, so to speak, *common* to this portion of the Liturgical Year, we intend to treat fully of them all, as we meet with them on their proper Feasts.

<sup>1</sup> Cant. i. 1.

## CHAPTER THE THIRD

## PRACTICE DURING CHRISTMAS

THE time has now come for the faithful soul to reap the fruit of the efforts she made during the penitential weeks of Advent to prepare a dwelling-place for the Son of God, who desires to be born within her. The *Nuptials of the Lamb are come, and his Spouse hath prepared herself.*<sup>1</sup> Now the Spouse is the Church; the Spouse is also every faithful soul. Our Lord gives his whole self to the whole flock, and to each sheep of the flock with as much love as though he loved but that one. What garments shall we put on, to go and meet the Bridegroom? Where shall we find the pearls and jewels wherewith to deck our soul for this happy meeting? Our holy Mother the Church will tell us all this in her Liturgy. Our best plan for spending Christmas is, undoubtedly, to keep close to her, and do what she does; for she is most dear to God, and being our Mother, we ought to obey all her injunctions.

But, before we speak of the mystic Coming of the Incarnate Word into our souls; before we tell the secrets of that sublime familiarity between the Creator and the Creature; let us, first, learn from the Church the duties which human nature and each of our souls owes to the Divine Infant, whom the Heavens have at length given to us as the refreshing *Dew* we asked them to *rain down* upon our earth. During Advent, we united with the Saints of the Old Law, in praying for the coming of the Messiah, our Redeemer; now that he is come, let us consider what is the homage we must pay him.

The Church offers to the Infant-God, during this holy season, the tribute of her profound adoration, the

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. xix 7.

enthusiasm of her exceeding joy, the return of her unbounded gratitude, and the fondness of her intense love. These four offerings, *adoration, joy, gratitude,* and *love*, must be also those of every Christian to his Jesus, his Emmanuel, the Babe of Bethlehem. The prayers of the Liturgy will express all four sentiments in a way that no other Devotions could do. But, the better to appropriate to ourselves these admirable formulas of the Church, let us understand thoroughly the nature of each of these four sentiments.

The first of our duties at our Saviour's Crib is *Adoration*. Adoration is Religion's first act; but there is something in the Mystery of our Lord's Birth which seems to make this duty doubly necessary. In heaven the Angels veil their faces, and prostrate themselves before the throne of Jehovah; the Four-and-Twenty Elders are for ever *casting their crowns before the throne*<sup>1</sup> of the Lamb; what, then, shall we do—we who are sinners, and unworthy members of the Tribe of the Redeemer—now that this same great God shows himself to us, humbled for our sakes, and stript of all his glory? now that the duties of the creature to his Creator are fulfilled by the Creator himself? now that the eternal God bows down not only before the Sovereign Majesty of the Godhead, but even before sinful man, his creature?

Let us endeavour to make, by our profound adorations, some return to the God who thus humbles himself for us; let us thus give him back some little of that whereof he has deprived himself out of love for us, and in obedience to the will of his Father. It is incumbent on us to emulate, as far as possible, the sentiments of the Angels in heaven, and never to approach the Divine Infant without bringing with us the incense of our soul's adoration, the protestation of our own extreme unworthiness, and lastly, the homage of our whole being. All this is due to the infinite Majesty of the Babe of Bethlehem, who is the more worthy of every tribute we can pay him, because he has made himself thus little for

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. iv 10.

our sakes. Unhappy we, if the apparent weakness of the Divine Child, or the familiarity wherewith he is ready to caress us, should make us negligent in this our first duty, or forget what he is, and what we are!

The example of his Blessed Mother will teach us to be thus humble. Mary was humble in the presence of her God, even before she became his Mother; but, once his Mother, she comported herself before him who was her God and her Child with greater humility than ever. We too, poor sinners, sinners so long and so often, we must adore with all the power of our soul him who has come down so low: we must study to find out how by our self-humiliation to make him amends for this Crib, these swathing-bands, this eclipse of his glory. And yet all our humiliations will never bring us so low as that we shall be on a level with his lowliness. No; only God could reach the humiliations of God.

But our Mother, the Church, does not only offer to the Infant God the tribute of her profound *adoration*. The mystery of Emmanuel, that is, of *God with us*, is to her a source of singular *joy*. Look at her sublime Canticles for this holy Season, and you will find the two sentiments admirably blended—her deep reverence for her God, and her glad joy at his Birth. Joy! did not the very Angels come down and urge her to it? She therefore studies to imitate the blithe Shepherds, who ran for joy to Bethlehem,<sup>1</sup> and the glad Magi, who were well-nigh out of themselves with delight when, on quitting Jerusalem, the star again appeared and led them to the Cave *where the Child was*.<sup>2</sup> Joy at Christmas is a Christian instinct, which originated those many *Carols*, which, like so many other beautiful traditions of the ages of Faith, are unfortunately dying out amongst us; but which Rome still encourages, gladly welcoming each year those rude musicians, the *Pifferari*, who come down from the Apennines, and make the streets of the Eternal City re-echo with their shrill melodies.

Come, then, faithful Children of the Church, let us

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 16.

<sup>2</sup> St Matt. ii 10.

take our share in her joy! This is not the season for sighing or for weeping. *For unto us a Child is born!* He for whom we have been so long waiting is come, and he is come to *dwell among us.*<sup>2</sup> Great, indeed, and long was our suspense; so much the more let us love our possessing him. The day will too soon come when this Child, *now born to us*, will be the *Man of Sorrows,*<sup>3</sup> and then we will compassionate him; but at present we must rejoice and be glad at his coming and sing round his Crib with the Angels. Heaven sends us a present of its own joy: we need joy, and forty days are not too many for us to get it well into our hearts. The Scripture tells us that *a secure mind is like a continual feast,*<sup>4</sup> and a secure mind can only be where there is *peace*; now it is *Peace* which these blessed days bring to the earth; *Peace*, say the Angels, *to men of good will!*

Intimately and inseparably united with this exquisite mystic joy is the sentiment of *gratitude*. *Gratitude* is indeed due to him who, neither deterred by our unworthiness nor restrained by the infinite respect which becomes his sovereign Majesty, deigned to be born of his own creature, and have a stable for his birth-place. Oh! how vehemently must he not have desired to advance the work of our salvation, to remove everything which could make us afraid of approaching him, and to encourage us, by his own example, to return, by the path of humility, to the heaven we had strayed from by pride!

Gratefully, therefore, let us receive the precious gift—this Divine Babe, our Deliverer. He is the Only-Begotten Son of the Father, that Father *who hath so loved the world as to give his only Son.*<sup>5</sup> He, the Son, unreservedly ratifies his Father's will, and comes to offer himself *because it is his own will.*<sup>6</sup> How, as the Apostle expresses it, *hath not the Father with him given us all things?*<sup>7</sup> O gift inestimable! How shall we be able to repay it by suitable gratitude, we who are so

<sup>2</sup> Isa. ix 6.<sup>3</sup> St John i 14.<sup>4</sup> Isa. liii 3.<sup>5</sup> Prov. xv 15.<sup>6</sup> St John iii 16.<sup>7</sup> Rom. viii 32.

poor as not to know how to appreciate it? God alone, and the Divine Infant in his Crib, know the value of the mystery of Bethlehem, which is given to us.

Shall our debt, then, never be paid? Not so: we can pay it by *love*, which, though finite, gives itself without measure, and may grow for ever in intensity. For this reason, the Church, after she has offered her adorations and hymns and gratitude, to her Infant Saviour, gives him also her tenderest *Love*. She says to him: '*How beautiful art thou, my Beloved One, and how comely!*' How sweet to me is thy rising, O Divine Sun of Justice! How my heart glows in the warmth of thy beams! Nay, dearest Jesus, the means thou usest for gaining me over to thyself are irresistible—the febleness and humility of a Child! Thus do all her words end in *love*; and her *adoration, praise, and thanksgiving*, when she expresses them in her Canticles, are transformed into *love*.

Christians! let us imitate our Mother, and give our hearts to our Emmanuel. The Shepherds offer him their simple gifts, the Magi bring him their rich presents, and no one must appear before the Divine Infant without something worthy his acceptance. Know, then, that nothing will please him, but that which he came to seek—our *love*. It was for this that he came down from heaven. Hard indeed is that heart which can say, *He shall not have my love!*

These, then, are the duties we owe to our Divine Master in this his first *Coming*, which, as St Bernard says, is *in the flesh and in weakness*, and is for the salvation, not for the judgement, of the world.

As regards that other *Coming*, which is to be in majesty and power on the Last Day, we have meditated upon it during Advent. The fear of the *Wrath to come* should have roused our souls from their lethargy, and have prepared them, by humility of heart, to receive the visit of Jesus in that secret *Coming* which he makes to the soul of man. It is the ineffable mystery of this *intermediate* Coming that we are now going to explain.

We have of our own selves where how the time of Advent  
 to be against the period of the spiritual life which is called  
 in Mystical Theology *the Purgative Life*, during which the  
 soul cleanseth herself from sin and the occasions of sin,  
 by the fear of God's judgments, and by combating  
 against evil concupiscence. We are taking it for granted  
 that every individual soul has journeyed through these  
 rugged paths, which must be gone through before she  
 would be admitted to the feast to which the Church  
 invites all mankind, saying to them, on the Saturday  
 of the Second Week of Advent, these words of the  
 Prophet Isaiah: *Lo! this is our God: we have waited for  
 him, and he will save us. We have patiently waited for  
 him, and we shall rejoice and be joyful in his Salvation.*  
*As in the house of our heavenly Father there are many  
 mansions, so likewise on the grand Solemnity of Chris-  
 tmas, when those words of Isaiah are read, the Church  
 sees, against the countless wrongs who receive the  
 reward of life, a great variety of sentiments and dis-  
 positions. Some wear, deadened the graces given during  
 the holy Season on Advent have restored them to life;  
 others, whose spiritual life had long been healthy, have  
 so spent their Advent that its holy exercises have re-  
 doubled their love of their Lord, and their entrance into  
 Bethlehem has been to them a renewal of their souls  
 life.*

Now every soul that has been admitted to Bethlehem, at  
 last is to enter into the *House of Bread*, and has been  
 united with him who is the *Light of the World*—that  
 soul no longer walks in darkness. The mystery of  
 Christmas is one of illumination; and the grace it pro-  
 duces in the soul that corresponds with it, places her in  
 the second stage of the *Mystical Life*, which is called the  
*Illuminative Life*. Henceforward, then, we need no  
 longer weary ourselves waiting for our Saviour's arrival;  
 he has come, he has shown himself to us, and we are resolved  
 to keep up the light, day by day, to cherish its growth within us,  
 in proportion as the Liturgical Year unfolds its suc-

sive seasons of mysteries and graces. God grant that we may reflect in our souls the Church's progressive development of this divine Light; and be led by its brightness to that *Union* which crowns both the year of the Church, and the faithful soul which has spent the year under the Church's guidance!

But, in the mystery of Christmastide, this Light is given to us, so to speak, softened down; our weakness required that it should be so. It is indeed the Divine Word, the Wisdom of the Father, that we are invited to know and imitate; but this Word, this Wisdom, are shown us under the appearance of a *Child*. Let nothing keep us from approaching him. We might fear were he seated on a throne in his palace; but he is lying on a crib in a stable! Were it the time of his Fatigues, his Bloody Sweat, his Cross, his Burial, or even of his Glory and his Victory, we might say we had not courage enough: but what courage is needed to go near him in Bethlehem, where all is sweetness and silence, and a simple Little Babe! *Come to him*, says the Psalmist, *and be enlightened!*<sup>1</sup>

Where shall we find an interpreter of the twofold mystery which is wrought at this holy season—the mystery of the Infancy of Jesus in the soul of man, and the mystery of the infancy of man's soul in his Jesus? None of the Holy Fathers has so admirably spoken upon it as St Leo: let us listen to his grand words.

'Although that Childhood, which the majesty of the Son of God did not disdain to assume, has developed, by growth of age, into the fulness of the perfect man, and, the triumph of his Passion and Resurrection having been achieved, all the humiliations he submitted to for our sakes are passed; nevertheless, the Feast we are now keeping brings back to us the sacred Birth of the Virgin Mary's Child, Jesus our Lord. So that whilst adoring *his* Birth, we are, in truth, celebrating *our own* commencement of life; for the Generation of Christ is the origin of the Christian people, and the Birth Day of him that is our Head is the Birth Day of us that are his

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xxxiii 6.



Body. It is true, that each Christian has his own rank, and the children of the Church are born each in their respective times; yet the whole mass of the Faithful, once having been regenerated in the font of Baptism, are born, on this Day of Christmas, together with Christ; just as they are crucified together with *him* in his Passion, and have risen together with *his* Resurrection, and in *his* Ascension are placed at the right hand of the Father. For every believer, no matter in what part of the world he may be living, is born again in Christ; his birth according to nature is not taken into account; he becomes a new man by his second birth; neither is he any longer called of the family of his father in the flesh, but of the family of our Redeemer, who unto this was made a Son of Man, that we might become the Sons of God.<sup>1</sup>

Yes, this is the Mystery achieved in us by the holy Season of Christmas! It is expressed in those words of the passage from St John's Gospel which the Church has chosen for the third Mass of the great Feast: *As many as received him, he gave them power to be made the Sons of God, to them that believe in his name; who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.*<sup>2</sup> So that all they who, having purified their souls, freed themselves from the slavery of *flesh* and *blood*, and renounced everything which is of *man*, inasmuch as *man* means *sinner*, ~~wish now to open~~ their hearts to the Divine Word, that is, to the LIGHT which shineth in darkness, which darkness did not comprehend,<sup>3</sup> these, I say, are born with Jesus; they are born of God; they begin a new life, as did the Son of God himself in this mystery of his Birth in Bethlehem.

How beautiful are these first beginnings of the Christian Life! How great is the glory of Bethlehem, that is, of our holy Mother the Church, the true *House of Bread*! for in her midst there is produced, during these days of Christmas, and everywhere throughout the world, a countless number of *sons of God*. Oh! the

<sup>1</sup> Sixth Sermon *On the Nativity of our Lord*, Ch. 2.

<sup>2</sup> St John i 12.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* l. 5.

unceasing vitality of our mysteries! As *the Lamb, who was slain from the beginning of the world*,<sup>1</sup> sacrifices himself without ceasing, ever since his real sacrifice; so also, once born of the Holy Virgin his Mother, he makes it a part of his glory to be ceaselessly born in the souls of men. We are not, therefore, to think for a moment that the dignity of Mary's divine Maternity is lessened, or that *our* souls enjoy the same grand honour which was granted to her: far from that, 'let us,' as Venerable Bede says, 'raise our voice from amid the crowd, as did the woman in the Gospel, and say to our Saviour, with the Catholic Church, of which that woman was the type: *Blessed is the Womb that bore thee, and the Breasts that gave thee suck!*'<sup>2</sup> Mary's prerogative is indeed incommunicable, and it makes her the Mother of God, and the Mother of men. But we must also remember the answer made by our Saviour to the woman, who spoke those words: *Yea rather*, said Jesus, *blessed are they who hear the word of God, and keep it*;<sup>3</sup> 'hereby declaring,' continues Venerable Bede, 'that not only is she blessed, who merited to conceive in the flesh the Word of God, but they also who endeavour to conceive this same Word spiritually, by the hearing of faith, and to give him birth and nourish him by *keeping* and doing what is good, either in their own or their neighbour's heart. For the Mother of God herself was *Blessed* in that she was made, for a time, the minister to the wants of the Incarnate Word; but much *more Blessed* was she, in that she was and ever will be the *keeper* and doer of the love due to that same her Son.'

Is it not this same truth which our Lord teaches us on that other occasion, where he says: *Whosoever shall do the will of my Father that is in heaven, he is my brother and sister and mother?*<sup>4</sup> And why was the Angel sent to Mary in preference to all the rest of the daughters of Israel, but because she had already conceived the Divine Word in her heart by the vehemence of her un-

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. xiii 8.

<sup>2</sup> St Luke xi 28.

<sup>3</sup> Commentary on St Luke, Bk. 4, Ch. 49.

<sup>4</sup> St Matt. xii 50.

divided love, the greatness of her profound humility, and the incomparable merit of her virginity? Why, again, is this *Blessed among women* holy above all creatures, but because, having once conceived and brought forth a Son of God, she continues for ever his *Mother*, by her fidelity in doing the will of the heavenly Father, by her love for the uncreated light of the Divine Word, and by her union as Spouse with the Spirit of sanctification?

But no member of the human race is excluded from the honour of imitating Mary, though at a humble distance, in this her spiritual Maternity: for, by that real birth which she gave him in Bethlehem, which we are now celebrating, and which initiated the world into the mysteries of God, this ever Blessed Mother of Jesus has shown us how we may bear the resemblance of her own grand prerogative. We ought to have *prepared the way of the Lord*<sup>1</sup> during the weeks of Advent; and if so, our hearts have conceived him: therefore now our good works must bring him forth, that thus our heavenly Father, seeing not us ourselves, but his own Son Jesus now living within us, may say of each of us, in his mercy, what he heretofore said in very truth of the Incarnate Word: *This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*<sup>2</sup>

Let us give ear to the words of the Seraphic St Bonaventure, who in one of his sermons for Christmas Day thus explains the mystery of the birth of Jesus in the soul of man: 'This happy birth happens when the soul, prepared by long thought and reflection, passes at length to action; when the flesh being made subject to the spirit, good works are produced in due time: then do interior peace and joy return to the soul. In this birth there is neither travail nor pain nor fear; everything is admiration and delight and glory. If then, O devout soul! thou art desirous for this birth, imagine thyself to be like Mary. *Mary* signifies *bitterness*; bitterly bewail thy sins: it signifies *illuminatrix*; be thou illumined by thy virtues: and lastly, it signifies

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. iii 3; Isa. xl 3.

<sup>2</sup> St Matt. iii 17.

*Mistress*; learn how to be mistress and controller of thy evil passions. Then will Christ be born of thee, and oh! with what happiness to thyself! For it is then that the soul tastes and sees how sweet is her Lord Jesus. She experiences this sweetness when, in holy meditation, she nourishes this Divine Infant; when she covers him with her tears; when she clothes him with her holy longings; when she presses him to her heart in the embrace of holy tenderness; when, in a word, she cherishes him in the warmth of her glowing love. O happy Crib of Bethlehem! in thee I find the King of glory: but happier still than thou, the pious soul which holds within itself him whom thou couldst hold but corporally!'

Now that we may pass on from this spiritual conception to the birth of our Lord Jesus; in other words, that we may pass from *Advent* to *Christmas*, we must unceasingly keep the eyes of our soul on him who wishes to be born within us, and in whom the world is born to a new life. Our study and ambition should be, how best to become like Jesus, by imitating him; for, though the imitation must needs be imperfect, yet we know from the Apostle that our heavenly Father himself gives this as the sign of the elect—that they are made like to the *image of his Son*.<sup>1</sup>

Let us, therefore, hearken to the invitation of the Angels, and *go over to Bethlehem*.<sup>2</sup> We know what *sign* will be given to us of our Jesus—a *Child wrapped in swaddling-clothes, and laid in a crib*.<sup>3</sup> So that you, O Christians! must become *children*; you must not disdain to be tied in the *bonds* of a spiritual childhood; you must come down from your proud spirit, and meet your Saviour who has come down from heaven, and with him hide yourselves in the humility of the *crib*. Thus will you begin, with him, a new life. Thus will the *Light that goeth forwards and increaseth even to perfect day*,<sup>4</sup> illumine your *path* the whole remaining length of your journey. Thus the sight of God which leaves room for faith, which you receive at Bethlehem, will merit

<sup>1</sup> Rom. viii 29.<sup>2</sup> St Luke ii 15.<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* ii 12.<sup>4</sup> Prov. iv 18.

for you the face-to-face vision on Thabor, and prepare you for the blissful UNION, which is not merely *Light*, but the *plenitude* and *repose* of Love.

So far we have been speaking only of the living members of the Church, whether they began the life of grace during the holy Season of Advent, or were already living in the grace of the Holy Ghost when the ecclesiastical year commenced, and spent their Advent in preparing to be born with Jesus to a new year of higher perfection. But how shall we overlook those of our Brethren who are dead in sin; and so dead, that neither the coming of their Emmanuel, nor the example of the Christians throughout the universal Church earnestly preparing for that coming, could rouse them? No, we cannot forget them: we love them, and come to tell them (for even now they may yield to grace, and live), that *there hath appeared the goodness and kindness of God our Saviour*.<sup>1</sup> If this volume of ours should perchance fall into the hands of any of those who have not yielded to the solicitations of grace, which press them to be converted to the sweet Babe of Bethlehem, their Lord and their God; who, instead of spending the weeks of Advent in preparing to receive him at Christmas, lived them out, as they began them, in indifference and in sin: we shall, perhaps, be helping them to a knowledge of the grievousness of their state, by reminding them of the ancient discipline of the Church, which obliged all the Faithful, *under pain of being considered as no longer Catholics*, to receive Holy Communion on Christmas Day, as well as on Easter and Whit Sundays. We find a formal decree of this obligation given in the fifteenth Canon of the Council of Agatha (Agde) held in 506. We would also ask these poor sinners to reflect on the joy the Church feels at seeing, throughout the whole world, the immense number of her children, who still, in spite of the general decay of piety, keep the Feast of the birth of the Divine Lamb, by the sacramental participation of his Body and Blood.

<sup>1</sup> Tit. iii 4.

Sinners! take courage; this Feast of Christmas is one of grace and mercy, on which all, both just and sinners, meet in the fellowship of the same glad Mystery. The heavenly Father has resolved to honour the Birthday of his Son, by granting pardon to all save those who obstinately refuse it. Oh! how worthy is the Coming of our dear Emmanuel to be honoured by this divine amnesty!

Nor is it we that give this invitation; it is the Church herself. Yes, it is she that with divine authority invites you to begin the work of your new life on this day whereon the Son of God begins the career of his human life. That we may the more worthily convey to you this her invitation, we will borrow the words of a great and saintly Bishop of the Middle Ages, the pious Rabanus Maurus, who, in a homily on the Nativity of our Lord, encourages sinners to come and take their place, side by side with the just, in the stable of Bethlehem, where even the ox and the ass recognize their Master in the Babe who lies there.

'I beseech you, dearly beloved Brethren, that you receive with fervent hearts the words our Lord speaks to you through me on this most sweet Feast, on which even infidels and sinners are touched with compunction; on which the wicked man is moved to mercy, the contrite heart hopes for pardon, the exile despairs not of returning to his country, and the sick man longs for his cure; on which is born the Lamb who taketh away the sins of the world, that is, Christ our Saviour. On such a Birthday, he that has a good conscience rejoices more than usual; and he whose conscience is guilty fears with a more useful fear. . . . Yes, it is a sweet Feast, bringing true sweetness and forgiveness to all true penitents. My little children, I promise you without hesitation that every one who, on this day, shall repent from his heart, and return not to the vomit of his sins, shall obtain all whatsoever he shall ask; let him only ask with a firm faith, and not return to sinful pleasures.

'On this day are taken away the sins of the entire

world: why needs the sinner despair? . . . On this day of our Lord's Birth let us, dearest Brethren, offer our promises to this Jesus, and keep them, as it is written: *Vow ye, and pay to the Lord your God.*<sup>1</sup> Let us make our promises with confidence and love; he will enable us to keep them. . . . And when I speak of promises, I would not have anyone think that I mean the promise of fleeting and earthly goods. No—I mean, that each of us should offer what our Saviour redeemed, namely, our soul. "But how," someone will say, "how shall we offer our souls to him, to whom they already belong?" I answer: by leading holy lives, by chaste thoughts, by fruitful works, by turning away from evil, by following that which is good, by loving God, by loving our neighbour, by showing mercy (for we ourselves were in need of it, before we were redeemed), by forgiving them that sin against us (for we ourselves were once in sin), by trampling on pride, since it was by pride that our first parent was deceived and fell.<sup>2</sup>

It is thus our affectionate Mother the Church invites sinners to the Feast of the Divine Lamb; nor is she satisfied until her *House be filled.*<sup>3</sup> The grace of a *New Birth*, given her by the Sun of Justice, fills this Spouse of Jesus with joy. A new year has begun for her, and, like all that have preceded it, it is to be rich in flower and fruit. She renews her youth as that of an eagle. She is about to unfold another Cycle, or Year, of her mysteries, and to pour forth upon her faithful children the graces of which God has made the Cycle to be the instrument. In this season of Christmas, we have the first-fruits of these graces offered to us; they are the knowledge and the love of our Infant God: let us accept them with attentive hearts, that so we may merit to *advance*, with our Jesus, *in wisdom and age and grace before God and men.*<sup>4</sup> The Christmas Mystery is the gate of all the others of the rest of the year; but it is a gate

<sup>1</sup> Ps. lxxv 18.

<sup>2</sup> Fourth Homily *On the Nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

<sup>3</sup> St Luke x 2

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* ii 52.

which we may all enter, for, though most heavenly, yet it touches earth; since, as St Augustine beautifully remarks in one of his sermons for Christmas:<sup>1</sup> 'We cannot as yet contemplate the splendour of him who was *begotten* of the Father *before the Day Star*;<sup>2</sup> let us, then, visit him who was born of the Virgin in the night-hour. We cannot understand how *his Name continueth before the sun*;<sup>3</sup> let us, then, confess that he hath set *his tabernacle* in her that is purer than *the sun*.<sup>4</sup> We cannot as yet see the Only-Begotten Son dwelling in the Father's Bosom; let us, then, think on the *Bridegroom that cometh out of his bridechamber*.<sup>5</sup> We are not yet ready for the banquet of our heavenly Father; let us, then, keep to *the Crib* of Jesus, *our Master*.'<sup>6</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Eleventh Sermon *On the Nativity of our Lord*.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* lxxi 17.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* xviii 6.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>3</sup> Ps. cix 3.

<sup>6</sup> Isa. i 3.



## CHAPTER THE FOURTH

MORNING AND NIGHT PRAYERS FOR  
CHRISTMAS

**D**URING Christmas, the Christian, on waking in the morning, should unite himself with the Church, who in her Office of Matins for Christmas Day thus invites the faithful to come and adore the Messiah:

Christus natus est nobis;      Christ is born unto us;  
venite, adoremus!              come, let us adore him!

He should profoundly adore this dear King, who has rendered himself so accessible to his creatures; and in this disposition of loving reverence, he should perform the first acts of religion, both interior and exterior, wherewith he begins the day. The time for Morning Prayer being come, he may use the following method, which is formed upon the very prayers of the Church:

## MORNING PRAYERS

First, praise and adoration of the Most Holy Trinity:

℣. Benedicamus Patrem et Filium, cum Sancto Spiritu:

℞. Laudemus et superexaltemus eum in sæcula.

℣. Gloria Patri et Filio, et Spiritui Sancto;

℞. Sicut erat in principio, et nunc et semper, et in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

℣. Let us bless the Father, and the Son, and the Holy Ghost.

℞. Let us praise him and extol him above all for ever.

℣. Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost.

℞. As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be world without end. Amen.

Then praise to our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ:

℣. Adoramus te, Christe,  
et benedicimus tibi.

℟. Quia per Crucem tuam  
redemisti mundum.

℣. We adore thee, O Christ  
and we bless thee.

℟. Because by thy Cross  
thou hast redeemed the world.

Thirdly, invocation of the Holy Ghost:

Veni, Sancte Spiritus, re-  
ple tuorum corda fidelium,  
et tui amoris in eis ignem  
accende.

Come, O Holy Spirit, fill  
the hearts of thy faithful, and  
enkindle within them the fire  
of thy love.

After these fundamental acts of religion, you will recite the Lord's Prayer, asking of God, the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, to grant that *his holy Name may be glorified* on earth, now that he has blessed it by sending it his Son, over whose Crib the Angels sang: *Glory be to God in the highest!* This divine Messiah is come to establish *the Kingdom of God* on earth: he is come to *do the will* of his Father, and to teach us to do it here *on earth as it is done in heaven*. Let us reverently share in these divine intentions. Let us also ask with all instance that we may be granted to partake of that heavenly *Bread* which is now born to us in Bethlehem.

#### THE LORD'S PRAYER

Pater noster, qui es in  
cœlis, sanctificetur nomen  
tuum: adveniat regnum tu-  
um: fiat voluntas tua sicut  
in cœlo, et in terra. Panem  
nostrum quotidianum da no-  
bis hodie: et dimitte nobis  
debita nostra, sicut et nos  
dimittimus debitoribus nos-  
tris: et ne nos inducas in  
tentationem: sed libera nos  
a malo. Amen.

Our Father, who art in  
heaven, *hallowed be thy name:*  
*thy kingdom come: thy will be*  
*done on earth as it is in heaven.*  
*Give us this day our daily*  
*bread;* and forgive us our  
trespasses, as we forgive them  
that trespass against us: and  
lead us not into temptation:  
but deliver us from evil.  
Amen.

Then address our Blessed Lady, using the words of the Angelical Salutation. It is now that she is *Blessed among all women:* her virginal womb has yielded the

divine *Fruit* of which the world was in expectation: every creature should proclaim her to be the *Mother* of God.

#### THE ANGELICAL SALUTATION

Ave Maria, gratia plena: Dominus tecum: benedicta tu in mulieribus, et benedictus fructus ventris tui, Jesus.

Sancta Maria, Mater Dei, ora pro nobis peccatoribus, nunc et in hora mortis nostræ. Amen.

Hail Mary, full of grace; the Lord is with thee: *blessed art thou among women*, and *blessed is the fruit of thy womb*, Jesus.

Holy Mary, *Mother of God*, pray for us sinners, now and at the hour of our death. Amen.

After this, recite the Symbol of Faith; and as you pronounce the words, *Born of the Virgin Mary*, dwell on them with a special attention, adoring the Saviour who has deigned to come down from heaven and be born in a stable.

#### THE APOSTLES' CREED

Credo in Deum Patrem omnipotentem creatorem cœli et terræ. Et in Jesum Christum Filium ejus unicum, Dominum nostrum: qui conceptus est de Spiritu Sancto, natus ex Maria Virgine, passus sub Pontio Pilato, **crucifixus, mortuus, et sepultus**: descendit ad inferos, tertia die resurrexit a mortuis: ascendit ad cœlos, sedet ad dexteram Dei Patris omnipotentis: inde venturus est judicare vivos et mortuos.

Credo in Spiritum Sanctum, sanctam Ecclesiam Catholicam, Sanctorum communionem, remissionem peccatorum, carnis resurrectionem, vitam æternam. Amen.

I believe in God the Father Almighty, Creator of heaven and earth. And in Jesus Christ, his only Son our Lord, who was conceived by the Holy Ghost, *born of the Virgin Mary*; suffered under Pontius Pilate, was crucified, dead, and buried; he descended into hell, the third day he arose again from the dead; he ascended into heaven, sitteth at the right hand of God the Father Almighty; from thence he shall come to judge the living and the dead.

I believe in the Holy Ghost: the Holy Catholic Church; the communion of Saints, the forgiveness of sins, the resurrection of the body, and life everlasting. Amen.

After having thus made the Profession of your Faith, excite within yourself sentiments of penance and com-

punction, by the remembrance of the sins you have committed, and of lively gratitude to the Lamb of God, who is come that he may wash away our sins by his Blood, and give us to partake of his divinity. For this end, make use of the following words of the Church, as the fittest way of celebrating these ineffable mysteries, the remembrance of which will keep up within your hearts a sorrow for having offended so merciful a God:

## ANTIPHONS FOR CHRISTMAS

ANT. O admirabile commercium! Creator generis humani, animatum corpus sumens, de Virgine nasci dignatus est; et procedens homo sine semine, largitus est nobis suam deitatem.

ANT. Quando natus es ineffabiliter ex Virgine, tunc impletæ sunt Scripturæ: sicut pluvia in vellus descendisti, ut salvum faceres genus humanum: te laudamus, Deus noster.

ANT. Ecce Maria genuit nobis Salvatorem, quem Joannes videns exclamavit dicens: Ecce Agnus Dei; ecce qui tollit peccata mundi. Alleluia.

ANT. O admirable Interchange! The Creator of mankind, assuming a living Body, deigned to be born of a Virgin; and becoming Man without man's aid, bestowed on us his divinity.

ANT. When thou wast born ineffably of the Virgin, the Scriptures were fulfilled. As dew upon Gedeon's fleece, thou camest down to save mankind. O Lord our God! we praise thee.

ANT. Lo! Mary hath brought forth a Saviour unto us, whom John seeing exclaimed: Behold the Lamb of God! Behold him that taketh away the sins of the world. Alleluia.

Here make a humble confession of your sins, reciting the general formula made use of by the Church.

## THE CONFESSION OF SINS

Confiteor Deo Omnipotenti, beatæ Mariæ semper Virgini, beato Michaeli Archangelo, beato Joanni Baptistæ, sanctis Apostolis Petro et Paulo, et omnibus sanctis, quia peccavi nimis cogitatione, verbo, et opere: mea culpa, mea culpa, mea maxima culpa. Ideo precor

I confess to Almighty God, to blessed Mary ever Virgin, to blessed Michael the Archangel, to blessed John Baptist, to the holy Apostles Peter and Paul, and to all the saints, that I have sinned exceedingly in thought, word, and deed: through my fault, through my fault, through my most griev-

beatam Mariam semper Virginem, beatum Michaellem Archangelum, beatum Joannem Baptistam, sanctos Apostolos Petrum et Paulum, et omnes sanctos, orare pro me ad Dominum Deum nostrum.

Misereatur nostri omnipotens Deus, et dimissis peccatis nostris, perducatur nos ad vitam æternam. Amen.

Indulgentiam, absolutio-nem, et remissionem peccatorum nostrorum tribuat nobis omnipotens et misericors Dominus. Amen.

ous fault. Therefore I beseech the blessed Mary ever Virgin, blessed Michael the Archangel, blessed John Baptist, the holy Apostles Peter and Paul, and all the saints, to pray to our Lord God for me.

May Almighty God have mercy on us, and our sins being forgiven, bring us to life everlasting. Amen.

May the almighty and merciful Lord grant us pardon, absolution, and remission of our sins. Amen.

This is the proper time for making your meditation, as no doubt you practise this holy exercise. During Christmas, our meditation should turn principally upon the Birth of Jesus Christ in our souls. At this period of the Liturgical Year, we must return to the very basis of our spiritual life, and yield, with childlike docility, to the inspirations of the Holy Ghost. The object of our contemplation, as well as the source of our confidence, is Jesus, the Incarnate Word, swathed in the bands of infancy, laid in his Crib, presented in the Temple, and fleeing into Egypt. His love for us has induced him to subject himself to these weaknesses of childhood, in order that even *we* may imitate our God! St Luke tells us that his Blessed Mother *kept* all these mysteries in her heart, and *pondered* them:<sup>1</sup> let us follow her sweet example, and feed our souls with the heavenly Manna. Let the rays of this hidden but penetrating Light illumine us. If we would follow Jesus to Thabor, let us begin to follow him in the way he now shows us—of a Child's simplicity and humility. The higher the architect wishes to carry up the building, the deeper does he sink the foundations. Jesus humbles himself so profoundly, because the work he has undertaken is to go up even to the highest heavens. As his members,

<sup>1</sup> St Luke i 19, 51.

we must go with him; we must bear him company, now in his humble Crib, and later on his Cross, if we would be associated with him when the day of his triumph comes, and he is seated at the right hand of his Father.

The next part of your Morning Prayer must be to ask of God, by the following prayers, grace to avoid every kind of sin during the day you are just beginning. Say, then, with the Church, whose prayers must always be preferred to all others:

℣. Domine, exaudi orationem meam.

℞. Et clamor meus ad te veniat.

℣. O Lord, hear my prayer.

℞. And let my cry come unto thee.

## OREMUS

Domine, Deus omnipotens, qui ad principium hujus diei nos pervenire fecisti, tua nos hodie salva virtute, ut in hac die ad nullum declinemus peccatum, sed semper ad tuam justitiam faciendam nostra procedant eloquia, dirigantur cogitationes et opera. Per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum, qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Almighty Lord and God, who hast brought us to the beginning of this day, let thy powerful grace so conduct us through it, that we may not fall into any sin, but that all our thoughts, words, and actions may be regulated according to the rules of thy heavenly justice, and tend to the observance of thy holy law. Through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then beg the divine assistance for the actions of the day, that you may do them well; and say thrice:

℣. Deus, in adjutorium meum intende.

℞. Domine, ad adjuvandum me festina.

℣. Deus, in adjutorium meum intende.

℞. Domine, ad adjuvandum me festina.

℣. Deus, in adjutorium meum intende.

℞. Domine, ad adjuvandum me festina.

℣. Incline unto my aid, O God.

℞. O Lord, make haste to help me.

℣. Incline unto my aid, O God.

℞. O Lord, make haste to help me.

℣. Incline unto my aid, O God.

℞. O Lord, make haste to help me.

## OREMUS

Dirigere et sanctificare, regere et gubernare dignare, Domine Deus, Rex cœli et terræ, hodie corda et corpora nostra, sensus, sermones et actus nostros in lege tua, et in operibus mandatorum tuorum, ut hic et in æternum, te auxiliante, salvi et liberi esse mereamur, Salvator mundi. Qui vivis et regnas in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Lord God, and King of heaven and earth, vouchsafe this day to rule and sanctify, to direct and govern our souls and bodies, our senses, words, and actions in conformity to thy law, and strict obedience to thy commands; that by the help of thy grace, O Saviour of the world! we may be fenced and freed from all evils. Who livest and reignest for ever and ever. Amen.

After this, uniting yourself with the Church, who celebrates with holy enthusiasm the rising of the Sun of Justice, by whose Light she does the works which render her agreeable to this her divine Spouse, say together with her:

℣. Verbum caro factum est. Alleluia!  
℞. Et habitavit in nobis. Alleluia!

℣. The Word was made Flesh. Alleluia!  
℞. And dwelt among us. Alleluia!

## OREMUS

Da nobis, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut qui nova incarnati Verbi tui luce perfundimur; hoc in nostro resplendeat opere quod per fidem fulget in mente. Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that as we are enlightened by the new light of thy Word made Flesh, we may show in our actions the effects of that faith that shineth in our minds. Through the same Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

During the day, you will do well to use the instructions and prayers which you will find in this volume for each day of the Season, both for the Proper of the Time and the Proper of the Saints. In the evening you may use the following prayers:

## NIGHT PRAYERS

After having made the sign of the Cross, begin by adoring and praising the Son of God made flesh, and dwelling amongst us his creatures for our salvation. For this end you may recite the following stanzas of one of the Hymns sung by the Church during Christmas:

## HYMN

Jesu, Redemptor omnium,  
Quem lucis ante originem  
Parem paternæ gloriæ  
Pater supremus edidit;

Tu lumen et splendor Patris,  
Tu spes perennis omnium;  
Intende quas fundunt preces  
Tui per orbem servuli.

Memento, rerum conditor,  
Nostri quod olim corporis  
Sacrata ab alvo Virginis  
Nascendo formam sumpseris.

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre et almo Spiritu  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

O Jesu! Redeemer of mankind! born before the light was made, and born of the Eternal Father, equal to him in infinite glory;

O thou the Light and brightness of the Father! O thou the everlasting hope of all men! hear the prayers offered thee by thy servants throughout the world.

Be mindful, O Creator of all things! that heretofore thou didst assume a Body like unto ours, and wast born from the sacred womb of a Virgin.

Glory be to thee, O Jesus, who wast born of the Virgin! and to the Father and the Holy Ghost, for everlasting ages.  
Amen.

After this Hymn, say the *Our Father*, the *Hail Mary*, and the *Apostles' Creed*, as in the morning.

Then make the Examination of Conscience, going over in your mind all the faults you have committed during the day; think how unworthy sin makes us of the caresses and the company of the Divine Babe; and conclude by making a firm resolution to avoid sin for the future, to do penance for it, and to avoid the occasions which would again lead you into it.

The Examination of Conscience concluded, recite the *Confiteor* (or *I confess*) with heartfelt contrition,



and then give expression to your sorrow by the following Act, which we have taken from Blessed Robert Bellarmine's Catechism:

#### ACT OF CONTRITION

O my God, I am exceedingly grieved for having offended thee, and with my whole heart I repent for the sins I have committed: I hate and abhor them above every other evil, not only because, by so sinning, I have lost heaven and deserve Hell, but still more because I have offended thee, O infinite Goodness, who art worthy to be loved above all things. I most firmly resolve, by the assistance of thy grace, never more to offend thee for the time to come, and to avoid those occasions which might lead me into sin.

You may then add the Acts of Faith, Hope, and Charity, to the recitation of which Pope Benedict XIV has granted an indulgence of seven years and seven quarantines for each time.

#### ACT OF FAITH

O my God, I firmly believe whatsoever the holy Catholic Apostolic Roman Church requires me to believe: I believe it, because thou hast revealed it to her, thou who art the very Truth.

#### ACT OF HOPE

O my God, knowing thy almighty power, and thy infinite goodness and mercy, I hope in thee that, by the merits of the Passion and Death of our Saviour Jesus Christ, thou wilt grant me eternal life, which thou hast promised to all such as shall do the works of a good Christian; and these I resolve to do, with the help of thy grace.

#### ACT OF CHARITY

O my God, I love thee with my whole heart and above all things, because thou art the sovereign Good: I would rather lose all things than offend thee. For thy love also, I love and desire to love my neighbour as myself.

Then say to our Blessed Lady, in honour of the ineffable dignity of her Maternity, the following Anthem:

## ANTHEM TO THE BLESSED VIRGIN

Alma Redemptoris mater, quæ pervia cœli	Sweet Mother of our Redeemer, Gate whereby we
Porta manes, et stella maris, succurre cadenti	enter heaven, and Star of the sea! help us, we fall; yet
Surgere qui curat populo: tu quæ genuisti,	do we long to rise. Nature looked upon thee with admiration,
Natura mirante, tuum sanctum Genitorem,	when thou didst give birth to thy divine Creator,
Virgo prius ac posterius, Gabri- rielis ab ore	thyself remaining, before and after it, a pure Virgin. Gabriel
Sumens illud Ave, peccatorum miserere.	spoke his <i>Hail</i> to thee; we sinners crave thy pity.
℣. Post partum, Virgo, inviolata permansisti.	℣. After childbirth thou didst remain most pure, O Virgin!
℞. Dei Genitrix, intercede pro nobis.	℞. O Mother of God, make intercession for us.

## OREMUS

Deus, qui salutis æternæ, beatæ Mariæ virginitate fecunda, humano generi præmia præstitisti: tribue, quæsumus, ut ipsam pro nobis intercedere sentiamus, per quam meruimus auctorem vitæ suscipere, Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

O God, who by the fruitful Virginité of Blessed Mary hast given to mankind the rewards of eternal salvation; grant, we beseech thee, that we may experience her intercession, by whom we received the Author of Life, our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son. Amen.

You would do well to pray for our Lady. An indulgence of three hundred days for each time it is recited has been granted by the Church.

## THE LITANY OF THE BLESSED VIRGIN

Kyrie, eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us.
Christe, eleison.	Christ, have mercy on us.
Kyrie, eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us.
Christe, audi nos.	Christ, hear us.
Christe, exaudi nos.	Christ, graciously hear us.
Pater de cœlis, Deus, miserere nobis.	God the Father of heaven, have mercy on us.
Fili, Redemptor mundi, Deus, miserere nobis	God the Son, Redeemer of the world, have mercy on us.

Spiritus Sancte, Deus, miserere nobis.	God the Holy Ghost, have mercy on us.
Sancta Trinitas, unus Deus, miserere nobis.	Holy Trinity, one God, have mercy on us.
Sancta Maria, ora pro nobis.	Holy Mary, pray for us.
Sancta Dei Genitrix, ora, etc.	Holy Mother of God, pray, etc.
Sancta Virgo virginum,	Holy Virgin of virgins,
Mater Christi,	Mother of Christ,
Mater divinæ gratiæ,	Mother of divine grace,
Mater purissima,	Mother most pure,
Mater castissima,	Mother most chaste,
Mater inviolata,	Mother inviolate,
Mater intemerata,	Mother undefiled,
Mater amabilis,	Mother most amiable,
Mater admirabilis,	Mother most admirable,
Mater boni consilii,	Mother of good counsel,
Mater Creatoris,	Mother of our Creator,
Mater Salvatoris,	Mother of our Redeemer,
Virgo prudentissima,	Virgin most prudent,
Virgo veneranda,	Virgin most venerable,
Virgo prædicanda,	Virgin most renowned,
Virgo potens,	Virgin most powerful,
Virgo clemens,	Virgin most merciful,
Virgo fidelis,	Virgin most faithful,
Speculum justitiæ,	Mirror of justice,
Sedes sapientiæ,	Seat of wisdom,
Causa nostræ lætitiæ,	Cause of our joy,
Vas spirituale,	Spiritual vessel,
Vas honorabile,	Vessel of honour,
Vas insigne devotionis,	Singular vessel of devotion,
Rosa mystica,	Mystical Rose,
Turris Davidica,	Tower of David,
Turris eburnea,	Tower of ivory,
Domus aurea,	House of gold,
Fœderis arca,	Ark of the covenant,
Janua cœli,	Gate of heaven,
Stella matutina,	Morning Star,
Salus infirmorum,	Health of the weak,
Refugium peccatorum,	Refuge of sinners,
Consolatrix afflictorum,	Comforter of the afflicted,
Auxilium Christianorum,	Help of Christians,
Regina Angelorum,	Queen of Angels,
Regina Patriarcharum,	Queen of Patriarchs,
Regina Prophetarum,	Queen of Prophets,
Regina Apostolorum,	Queen of Apostles,
Regina Martyrum,	Queen of Martyrs,
Regina Confessorum,	Queen of Confessors,
Regina Virginum,	Queen of Virgins,
Regina Sanctorum omnium,	Queen of all Saints,

Regina sine labe originali concepta,

Regina Sacratissimi Rosarii,  
Regina pacis,

Agnus Dei, qui tollis peccata mundi, parce nobis, Domine.

Agnus Dei, qui tollis peccata mundi, exaudi nos, Domine.

Agnus Dei, qui tollis peccata mundi, miserere nobis.

Christe, audi nos.

Christe, exaudi nos.

℣. Ora pro nobis, sancta Dei Genitrix.

℞. Ut digni efficiamur promissionibus Christi.

Queen conceived without original sin,

Queen of the Most Holy Rosary,  
Queen of peace.

O Lamb of God, who takest away the sins of the world, spare us, O Lord.

O Lamb of God, who takest away the sins of the world, graciously hear us, O Lord.

O Lamb of God, who takest away the sins of the world, have mercy on us.

Christ, hear us.

Christ, graciously hear us.

℣. Pray for us, O holy Mother of God.

℞. That we may be made worthy of the promises of Christ.

## OREMUS

Concede nos famulos tuos, quæsumus, Domine Deus, perpetua mentis et corporis sanitate gaudere: et gloriosa beatæ Mariæ semper Virginis intercessione, a præsentis liberari tristitia, et æterna perfrui lætitia. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Grant, O Lord, we beseech thee, that we thy servants may enjoy constant health of body and mind, and by the glorious intercession of Blessed Mary, ever a Virgin, be delivered from all present affliction, and come to that joy which is eternal. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

Here invoke the Holy Angels, whose protection is, indeed, always so much needed by us, but never so much as during the hours of night. Say with the Church:

Sancti Angeli, custodes nostri, defendite nos in prælio, ut non pereamus in tremendo iudicio.

℣. Angelis suis Deus mandavit de te.

℞. Ut custodiant te in omnibus viis tuis.

Holy Angels, our loving Guardians, defend us in the hour of battle, that we may not be lost at the dreadful judgement.

℣. God hath given his Angels charge of thee.

℞. That they may guard thee in all thy ways.

## OREMUS

Deus, qui ineffabili providentia sanctos Angelos tuos ad nostram custodiam mit-

## LET US PRAY

O God, who in thy wonderful providence hast been pleased to appoint thy holy

tere dignaris: largire supplicibus tuis, et eorum semper protectione defendi, et æterna societate gaudere. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Angels for our guardians; mercifully hear our prayers, and grant we may rest secure under their protection, and enjoy their fellowship in heaven for ever. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

Then beg the assistance of the Saints by the following Antiphon and prayer of the Church:

ANT. Sancti Dei omnes, intercedere dignemini pro nostra omniumque salute.

ANT. All ye Saints of God, vouchsafe to intercede for us and for all men, that we may be saved.

Ÿ. Lætamini in Domino et exsultate, justi.

Ÿ. Rejoice in the Lord, ye just, and be glad.

R̄. Et gloriamini omnes recti corde.

R̄. And glory, all ye right of heart.

#### OREMUS

Protege, Domine, populum tuum, et Apostolorum tuorum Petri et Pauli et aliorum Apostolorum patrocinio confidentem, perpetua defensione conserva.

#### LET US PRAY

Protect, O Lord, thy people; and because we have confidence in the intercession of blessed Peter and Paul and thy other Apostles, ever defend and preserve us.

Omnes Sancti tui, quæsumus, Domine, nos ubique adjuvent: ut dum eorum merita recolimus, patrocinia sentiamus: et pacem tuam nostris concede temporibus, et ab Ecclesia tua cunctam repelle nequitiam: iter, actus, et voluntates nostras, et omnium famulorum tuorum, in salutis tuæ prosperitate dispone: benefactoribus nostris sempiterna bona retribue: et omnibus fidelibus defunctis requiem æternam concede. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

May all thy Saints ever help us, we beseech thee, O Lord! and grant that, whilst we honour their merits, we may experience their intercession. Grant thy holy peace unto these our days, and drive all iniquity from thy Church. Direct and prosper unto salvation every step and action and desire of us and of all thy servants. Repay our benefactors with everlasting blessings; and grant eternal rest to all the faithful departed. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

And here you may add a special mention of the Saints to whom you bear a particular devotion, either as your patrons or otherwise; as also of those whose feast is

kept in the Church that day, or at least who have been commemorated in the Divine Office.

This done, remember the necessities of the Church Suffering, and beg of God that he will give to the souls in Purgatory a place of refreshment, light, and peace. For this intention recite the usual prayers.

## PSALM 129

De profundis clamavi ad te, Domine: Domine, exaudi vocem meam.

Fiant aures tuæ intendentes: in vocem deprecationis meæ.

Si iniquitates observaveris, Domine: Domine, quis sustinebit ?

Quia apud te propitiatio est: et propter legem tuam sustinui te, Domine.

Sustinuit anima mea in verbo ejus: speravit anima mea in Domino.

A custodia matutina usque ad noctem: speret Israel in Domino.

Quia apud Dominum misericordia: et copiosa apud eum redemptio.

Et ipse redimet Israel; ex omnibus iniquitatibus ejus.

Requiem æternam dona eis, Domine.

Et lux perpetua luceat eis.

℣. A porta inferi.

℞. Erue, Domine, animas eorum.

℣. Requiescant in pace.

℞. Amen.

℣. Domine, exaudi orationem meam.

℞. Et clamor meus ad te veniat.

From the depths I have cried to thee, O Lord; Lord, hear my voice.

Let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplication.

If thou wilt observe iniquities, O Lord, Lord, who shall endure it ?

For with thee there is merciful forgiveness; and by reason of thy law I have waited for thee, O Lord.

My soul hath relied on his word; my soul hath hoped in the Lord.

From the morning watch even until night, let Israel hope in the Lord.

Because with the Lord there is mercy, and with him plentiful redemption.

And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

Eternal rest give to them, O Lord.

And let perpetual light shine upon them.

℣. From the gate of hell.

℞. Deliver their souls, O Lord.

℣. May they rest in peace.

℞. Amen.

℣. O Lord, hear my prayer.

℞. And let my cry come unto thee.

## OREMUS

Fidelium Deus omnium  
Conditor et Redemptor, ani-  
mabus famulorum famula-  
rumque tuarum remissionem  
cunctorum tribue pec-  
catorum: ut indulgentiam,  
quam semper optaverunt,  
piis supplicationibus conse-  
quantur. Qui vivis et regnas  
in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

O God, the Creator and  
Redeemer of all the faithful,  
give to the souls of thy ser-  
vants departed the remission  
of all their sins: that through  
the help of pious supplications,  
they may obtain the pardon  
they have always desired.  
Who livest and reignest for  
ever and ever. Amen.

Here make a special memento of such of the Faithful departed as have a particular claim upon your charity; after which, ask of God to give you his assistance, whereby you may pass the night free from danger. Say then, still keeping to the words of the Church:

ANT. Salva nos, Domine,  
vigilantes, custodi nos dor-  
mientes: ut vigilemus cum  
Christo, et requiescamus in  
pace.

℣. Dignare, Domine, no-  
cte ista.

℞. Sine peccato nos cus-  
todire.

℣. Miserere nostri, Do-  
mine.

℞. Miserere nostri.

℣. Fiat misericordia tua,  
Domine, super nos.

℞. Quemadmodum spe-  
ravimus in te.

℣. Domine, exaudi ora-  
tionem meam.

℞. Et clamor meus ad te  
veniat.

ANT. Save us, O Lord,  
whilst awake, and watch us  
as we sleep; that we may  
watch with Christ, and rest in  
peace.

℣. Vouchsafe, O Lord, this  
night,

℞. To keep us without sin.

℣. Have mercy on us, O  
Lord.

℞. Have mercy on us.

℣. Let thy mercy, O Lord,  
be upon us.

℞. As we have hoped in  
thee.

℣. O Lord, hear my prayer.

℞. And let my cry come  
unto thee.

## OREMUS

Visita, quæsumus, Do-  
mine, habitationem istam,  
et omnes insidias inimici  
ab ea longe repelle: Angeli  
tui sancti habitent in ea,  
qui nos in pace custodiant,  
et benedictio tua sit super  
nos semper. Per Dominum

## LET US PRAY

Visit, we beseech thee, O  
Lord, this house and family,  
and drive from it all snares  
of the enemy: let thy holy  
Angels dwell herein, who may  
keep us in peace, and may  
thy blessing be always upon  
us. Through Jesus Christ

nostrum Jesum Christum,	our Lord, thy Son, who liveth
Filium tuum, qui tecum	and reigneth with thee, in the
vivit et regnat in unitate	unity of the Holy Ghost, God,
Spiritus Sancti Deus, per	world without end. Amen.
omnia sæcula sæculorum.	
Amen.	

And that you may end the day in the same sentiments wherewith you began it, devoutly pay your homage to the divine Mystery of the Incarnation by reciting the following prayer:

℣. Notum fecit Dominus, alleluia!

℟. Salutare suum, alleluia!

℣. The Lord hath made known, alleluia!

℟. His salvation, alleluia!

#### OREMUS

Deus, qui sacratissimam noctem veri luminis fecisti illustratione clarescere; da, quæsumus, ut cujus lucis mysteria in terra cognovimus, ejus quoque gaudiis in cælo perfruamur. Qui tecum vivit et regnat in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

#### LET US PRAY

O God! who hast enlightened the most sacred of Nights by the brightness of him who is the true Light; grant, we beseech thee, that we who have known the mysteries of this Light on earth, may likewise come to the enjoyment of it in heaven. Who liveth and reigneth with thee for ever. Amen.



## CHAPTER THE FIFTH

ON HEARING MASS DURING THE SEASON  
OF CHRISTMAS

SUCH is the number and importance of the feasts kept during this holy season, that even those of the faithful who have not the habit of hearing Mass daily at other times look upon it as a sort of duty to do so now: and rightly; for the Lamb, who is offered up in this Divine Sacrifice, is he whom they have been asking of the Eternal Father with so much earnestness during Advent, in those words of the Prophet Isaias: *Send forth, O Lord, the Lamb, the Ruler of the Earth.*<sup>1</sup>

This tender Lamb is come; *the child is born unto us,*<sup>2</sup> and even now is on the Altar of his Sacrifice. St Paul tells us that this Jesus, on his first entrance into the world, said to his Father: *Sacrifice and oblation thou wilt not; but a Body thou hast fitted unto me. Then said I; behold I come: to do thy will, O God.*<sup>3</sup> It is true that the Sacrifice of the Cross, of which that of the Mass is the continuation, was the **Sacrifice of Christ at the end of his three-and-thirty years;** still, during these days of Christmas, when we have so much to learn from the mystery of the Sacred Infancy, we shall be in strict accordance with the spirit of the Church if, whilst assisting at Mass, we keep before our minds not only the bleeding Victim of Calvary, but likewise the sweet Lamb of Bethlehem. Moreover, does not our Jesus offer himself for us to his Father from his Crib as well as from his Cross? Thus, we read in the *Acts of the Saints*, that as often as this our Redeemer wished to requite the faith and love of his servants by manifesting

<sup>1</sup> Isa. xvi 1.<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* ix 6.<sup>3</sup> Heb. x 5.

to them his real Presence in the sacred Host, he appeared to them in the form of a lovely Babe.

The liturgical iconography of the Greeks represents the mystery of the Eucharist under the symbol of a Babe reposing on a Paten. So, too, in many of our Latin Missals, up to the end of the sixteenth century, we find an illumination or engraving, as the case may be, representing a Priest vested in a Chasuble, standing at the Altar, and holding in his hands the Body of our Saviour under the form of a Child.

Let the faithful, therefore, enter the House of God in the dispositions wherewith the Shepherds and the Magi were animated, when they went to Bethlehem, the *House of Bread*. They too must *come with haste*;<sup>1</sup> from the midnight of this world to that Light *which shineth in darkness*.<sup>2</sup> They must come to the Altar as to the Crib of Jesus, and in the joy of this Mystery, they must offer their whole heart to the New-Born Babe. Then, uniting themselves with Mary and the Church, they must offer the Lamb of God to the heavenly Father, and themselves together with him—and all this with the humility and simplicity of little children.

We will now endeavour to embody these sentiments in our explanation of the Mysteries of the Holy Mass, and initiate the faithful into these divine secrets; not, indeed, by indiscreetly presuming to translate the sacred formulas, but by suggesting such Acts, as will enable those who hear Mass to enter into the ceremonies and sentiments of the Church and the Priest.

During a considerable portion of this Season, the Mass is celebrated in commemoration of the great Mysteries which were accomplished at this period of the Liturgical Year; and the Prayers used by the Church on these great Feasts will be found on the respective days. During the remaining forty days, the Holy Sacrifice is either *of the Saints*, or *of the Sundays* which come during this time, and on which there does not occur a principal Feast. The Sundays of Septuagesima and

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 16.

<sup>2</sup> St John i 5.

Sexagesima sometimes fall during Christmastide; and when this happens, they cannot be put out by any Feast save those of the Patron of the Place, or of the Titular or Dedication of the Church.

In all the Masses of the Sundays, as also on those Feasts which are called *simples* and *semi-doubles*, the Priest makes a commemoration of our Blessed Lady as *Mother of God*, and this by three Prayers which we give in their proper places. With regard to the *colours* of the Vestments used during this holy Season, we have explained them in a previous chapter.

On the Sundays, if the Mass at which the faithful assist be the Parochial, or as it is often called the Public Mass, two solemn rites precede it, which are full of instruction and blessing: the *Asperges*, or sprinkling of the Holy Water, and the Procession.

During the *Asperges*, let them unite with the intentions of the Church in this venerable rite, and pray for that purity of heart which will fit them for admission into that Stable of Bethlehem, wherein the Word Incarnate first appeared to his creatures.

#### ANTIPHON OF THE ASPERGES

Asperges me, Domine,  
hyssopo, et mundabor; la-  
vabis me, et super nivem  
dealabor.

*Ps.* Miserere mei, Deus,  
secundum magnam miseri-  
cordiam tuam.

*V.* Gloria Patri, etc.

*ANT.* Asperges me, etc.

*V.* Ostende nobis, Domine,  
misericordiam tuam.

*Ry.* Et salutare tuum da  
nobis.

*V.* Domine, exaudi ora-  
tionem meam.

*Ry.* Et clamor meus ad te  
veniat.

*V.* Dominus vobiscum.

*Ry.* Et cum spiritu tuo.

Thou shalt sprinkle me with  
hyssop, O Lord, and I shall be  
cleansed; thou shalt wash me,  
and I shall be made whiter  
than snow.

*Ps.* Have mercy on me, O  
God, according to thy great  
mercy.

*V.* Glory, etc.

*ANT.* Sprinkle me, etc.

*V.* Show us, O Lord, thy  
mercy.

*Ry.* And grant us the Saviour,  
whom we expect from thee.

*V.* O Lord, hear my prayer.

*Ry.* And let my cry come  
unto thee.

*V.* The Lord be with you.

*Ry.* And with thy spirit.

## OREMUS

Exaudi nos, Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus: et mittere digneris sanctum Angelum tuum de cœlis, qui custodiat, foveat, protegat, visitet atque defendat omnes habitantes in hoc habitaculo. Per Christum Dominum nostrum.

R̄. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Graciously hear us, O holy Lord, Father Almighty, eternal God: and vouchsafe to send thy holy Angel from heaven, who may keep, cherish, protect, visit and defend all who are assembled in this place. Through Christ our Lord.

R̄. Amen.

The Procession, which immediately precedes the Mass, should remind us of the Shepherds and Magi going to Bethlehem, and how, after a holy impatience to reach the sacred spot, they arrived, and found *Mary and Joseph and the Infant lying in the manger.*

But see, Christians, the Sacrifice begins! The Priest is at the foot of the altar; God is attentive, the Angels are in adoration, the whole Church is united with the Priest, whose priesthood and action are those of the great High Priest, Jesus Christ. Let us make the sign of the Cross with him.

THE VORINARY OF THE MASS

In nomine Patris et Filii  
et Spiritu Sancti. Amen.

In the name of the Father,  
and of the Son, and of the  
Holy Ghost. Amen.

¶ Kyrie eonq̄ui laificat  
ujwteruntea rmean . . .

¶ I unite my self, O my God,  
with thy Church, who comes  
to seek consolation in Jesus  
Christ thy Son, who is the  
true Altar.

¶ Quia tu es, I Deus, forti-  
tudo mea et quae me repul-  
sit in te et citare iustis iuro,  
habe animum in me inimicum?

¶ Like her, I beseech thee to  
offend me against the malice  
of the enemies of my salva-  
tion.

¶ Et in te, I Deus, forti-  
tudo mea et quae me repul-  
sit in te et citare iustis iuro,  
habe animum in me inimicum?

¶ It is in thee that I have put  
my hope; yet do I feel sad  
and trouble at being in the  
midst of thine snares which are  
set for me.

¶ In nomine Patris et Filii  
et Spiritu Sancti. Amen.

¶ Send me, when, him who is  
light and truth; it is he who will  
open to us the way to thy holy  
sacrament, to thy heavenly taber-  
nacle.

¶ Kyrie eonq̄ui laificat  
ujwteruntea rmean . . .

¶ He is the Mediator, and the  
living Altar and I will draw nigh  
to him, and be filled with  
joy.

¶ Confitebor tibi in claritate  
Dei, usque in dies: quare  
risisti es anima mea: et  
quare dicitur: nonne?

¶ When he shall have come,  
I will sing in my gladness,  
and will not say: O my soul why  
wouldst thou be troubled?

¶ Spiritus Domini, qui iam  
dicitur confitebor illi: salu-  
atorem vultus mei, et Deus  
meus.

¶ I hope in his coming; he who  
is thy Saviour and thy God  
will soon be with thee.

¶ Gloria Patri, et Filio, et  
Spiritui Sancto.

¶ (Glory be on the Father, and  
to the Son, and to the Holy  
Ghost.

¶ Spiritus est in principio, et  
non accipit semper, est in saecula  
saeculorum. Amen.

¶ As it was in the beginning,  
it now, and all ever shall be,  
world without end. Amen.

¶ Kyrie eonq̄ui laificat  
ujwteruntea rmean . . .

¶ I am to God the presence of  
him who consoles me.

**V.** Adjutorium nostrum      This my hope comes not  
in nomine Domini.              from any merits of my own,  
**Ry.** Qui fecit cœlum et      but from the all-powerful help  
terram.                              of my Creator.

The thought of his being about to appear before his God excites in the soul of the Priest a lively sentiment of compunction. He cannot go further in the Holy Sacrifice without confessing, and publicly, that he is a sinner, and deserves not the grace he is about to receive. Listen with respect to this confession of God's Minister, and earnestly ask our Lord to show mercy to him; for the Priest is your Father; he is answerable for your salvation, for which he every day risks his own. When he has finished, unite with the Servers, or the Sacred Ministers, in this prayer:

**Misereatur tui omnipo-**      May Almighty God have  
**tens Deus, et dimissis pec-**      mercy on thee, and forgiving  
**catis tuis, perducatur te ad**      thy sins, bring thee to ever-  
**vitam æternam.**                      lasting life.

The Priest having answered *Amen*, make your confession, saying with a contrite spirit:

**Confiteor Deo omnipo-**      I confess to Almighty God,  
**tenti, beatæ Mariæ semper**      to blessed Mary ever Virgin,  
**Virgini, beato Michaeli**      to blessed Michael the Arch-  
**Archangelo, beato Joanni**      angel, to blessed John Baptist,  
**Baptistæ, sanctis Apostolis**      to the holy Apostles Peter and  
**Petro et Paulo, omnibus**      Paul, to all the saints, and to  
**Sanctis, et tibi, Pater: quia**      thee, Father, that I have sinned  
**peccavi nimis cogitatione,**      exceedingly in thought, word,  
**verbo, et opere: mea culpa,**      and deed, through my fault,  
**mea culpa, mea maxima**      through my fault, through my  
**culpa. Ideo precor beatam**      most grievous fault. There-  
**Mariam semper Virginem,**      fore I beseech the blessed  
**beatum Michaellem Arch-**      Mary ever Virgin, blessed  
**angelum, beatum Joannem**      Michael the Archangel, blessed  
**Baptistam, sanctos Aposto-**      John Baptist, the holy Apost-  
**los Petrum et Paulum, om-**      les Peter and Paul, and all the  
**nes Sanctos, et te, Pater,**      saints, and thee, Father, to  
**orare pro me ad Dominum**      pray to our Lord God for me.  
**Deum nostrum.**

Receive with gratitude the paternal wish of the Priest who says to you:

Misereatur vestri omnipotens Deus, et dimissis peccatis vestris, perducatur vos ad vitam æternam.

Ry. Amen.

Indulgentiam, absolutiorem, et remissionem peccatorum nostrorum tribuat nobis omnipotens et misericors Dominus.

Ry. Amen.

May Almighty God be merciful to you, and forgiving your sins, bring you to everlasting life.

Ry. Amen.

May the almighty and merciful Lord grant us pardon, absolution, and remission of our sins.

Ry. Amen.

Invoke the divine assistance, that you may approach to Jesus Christ.

℣. Deus, tu conversus vivificabis nos.

Ry. Et plebs tua lætabitur in te.

℣. Ostende nobis, Domine, misericordiam tuam.

Ry. Et Salutare tuum da nobis.

℣. Domine, exaudi orationem meam.

Ry. Et clamor meus ad te veniat.

℣. O God, it needs but one look of thine to give us life.

Ry. And thy people shall rejoice in thee.

℣. Show us, O Lord, thy mercy.

Ry. And give us the Saviour whom thou hast prepared for us.

℣. O Lord, hear my prayer.

Ry. And let my cry come unto thee.

The Priest here leaves you to ascend to the altar; but first he salutes you:

℣. Dominus vobiscum.

℣. The Lord be with you.

Answer him with reverence:

Ry. Et cum spiritu tuo.

℣. Oremus.

Ry. And with thy spirit.

℣. Let us pray.

He ascends the steps, and comes to the Holy of Holies. Ask, both for him and yourself, deliverance from sin:

Aufer a nobis, quæsumus, Domine, iniquitates nostras; ut ad Sancta sanctorum puris mereamur mentibus introire. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Take from our hearts, O Lord, all those sins which make us unworthy of thy visit; we ask this of thee by thy divine Son, our Lord.

When the Priest kisses the altar, out of reverence for the relics of the Martyrs which are there, say :

<p>Oramus te, Domine, per merita sanctorum tuorum quorum reliquiæ hic sunt, et omnium Sanctorum: ut indulgere digneris omnia peccata mea. Amen.</p>	<p>Generous soldiers of Jesus Christ, who have mingled your own blood with his, in- tercede for us that our sins may be forgiven: that so we may, like you, approach unto God.</p>
---	--

If it be a High Mass at which you are assisting, the Priest incenses the Altar in a most solemn manner; and this white cloud, which you see ascending from every part of the Altar, signifies the prayer of the Church, who addresses herself to Jesus Christ; which this Divine Mediator then causes to ascend, united with his own, to the throne of the majesty of his Father.

The Priest then says the Introit. It is a solemn opening anthem, in which the Church, at the very commencement of the Holy Sacrifice, gives expression to the sentiments which fill her heart.

It is followed by nine exclamations, which are even more earnest, for they ask for mercy. In addressing them to God, the Church unites herself with the nine choirs of Angels, who are standing round the altar of Heaven, one and the same as this before which you are kneeling.

*To the Father who has sent us his Son :*

Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !
Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !
Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !

*To the Son who has come down to us :*

Christe eleison.	Christ, have mercy on us !
Christe eleison.	Christ, have mercy on us !
Christe eleison.	Christ, have mercy on us !

*To the Holy Ghost, whose operation has accomplished the mystery :*

Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !
Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !
Kyrie eleison.	Lord, have mercy on us !



Then, mingling his voice with that of the heavenly host, the Priest intones the sublime Cantic of Bethlehem, which announces *glory to God and peace to men*. Instructed by the revelations of God, the Church continues in her own words the Hymn of the Angels. She celebrates with rapture *the Lamb of God who taketh away the sins of the world*. She offers to this Lamb, in return for the humiliations of the Stable and the Crib, the homage of her fervent praise, declaring that *he alone is Holy, he alone is Lord, he alone Most High*. Enter, Christians, into these sentiments of profound adoration of confidence and of tender love towards the Divine Lamb.

## THE ANGELIC HYMN

GLORIA IN EXCELSIS DEO,  
ET IN TERRA PAX HOMINI-  
BUS BONÆ VOLUNTATIS.

Laudamus te: benedicimus te: adoramus te: glorificamus te: gratias agimus tibi propter magnam gloriam tuam.

Domine Deus, Rex cœlestis, Deus Pater omnipotens.

Domine, Fili unigenite, Jesu Christe.

Domine Deus, Agnus Dei, Filius Patris.

Qui tollis peccata mundi, miserere nobis.

Qui tollis peccata mundi, suscipe deprecationem nostram.

Qui sedes ad dexteram Patris, miserere nobis.

Quoniam tu solus sanctus, tu solus Dominus, tu solus Altissimus, Jesu Christe, cum Sancto Spiritu, in gloria Dei Patris. Amen.

GLORY BE TO GOD ON HIGH,  
AND ON EARTH PEACE TO MEN  
OF GOOD WILL.

We praise thee: we bless thee: we adore thee: we glorify thee: we give thee thanks for thy great glory.

O Lord God, Heavenly King, God the Father Almighty.

O Lord Jesus Christ, the only-begotten Son.

O Lord God, *Lamb of God*, Son of the Father.

~~Who takest away the sins of~~ the world, have mercy on us.

Who takest away the sins of the world, receive our humble prayer.

Who sittest at the right hand of the Father, have mercy on us.

For thou alone art holy, thou alone art Lord, thou alone, O Jesus Christ, together with the Holy Ghost, art most high in the glory of God the Father. Amen.

The Priest turns towards the people, and again salutes them, to make sure, as it were, of their pious

attention to the sublime act, for which all this is but the preparation. The words of this greeting are especially beautiful during the season of Christmas: *The Lord be with you!* Isaias had foretold that it would indeed be verified, and the Angel confirms the prophecy to St Joseph, when he thus says to him: *He shall be called Emmanuel, that is, God with us.*<sup>1</sup>

Then follows the *Collect* or *Prayer*, in which the Church formally expresses to the divine Majesty the special intentions she has in the Mass which is being celebrated. You may unite in this prayer by reciting with the Priest the Collects, which you will find in their proper places: but on no account omit to join with the server of the Mass in answering *Amen*.

Then follows the *Epistle*, which is generally a portion of one or other of the Epistles of the Apostles, or a passage from some Book of the Old Testament. Whilst it is being read, thank him who, not satisfied with having *at sundry times spoken to us by the Prophets*, has deigned *in these days to speak to us by his Son.*<sup>2</sup>

The *Gradual* is an intermediate formula of Prayer between the Epistle and Gospel. It again brings to our attention the sentiments which were expressed in the Introit. Read it with devotion, so as to penetrate more and more the spirit of the Christmas Mystery.

The song of praise, the *Alleluia*, is next heard. Let us, whilst it is being sung, unite with the holy Angels, who, at the Birth of the Divine Lamb, made our earth echo with their heavenly chants.<sup>3</sup>

One of the princes of this heavenly host said, speaking to the shepherds: *Behold I evangelize to you (that is I bring you good tidings of) a great joy; for this day is born unto you a Saviour in Bethlehem, the City of David.*<sup>4</sup> Afterwards came the Apostles, and they *evangelized* this same *joy* to the whole world; and the Book which contains the words which gave joy to mankind is called *the*

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. i 23.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. i 1, 2.

<sup>3</sup> Should Septuagesima occur before February 2nd, observe here that the Alleluia Verse is replaced by the Tract. (See next vol.)

<sup>4</sup> St Luke ii 10, 11.

*Gospel, Evangelium.* A passage from this divine Book is now going to be read to the assembly of the faithful; we shall hear the very words of him who became a Little Child in order to be thus able to speak to us.

If it be a High Mass, the Deacon prepares to fulfil his noble office, that of announcing the *Good Tidings* of salvation. He prays God to cleanse his heart and lips. Then, kneeling, he asks the Priest's blessing; and having received it, he at once goes to the place where he is to sing the Gospel.

As a preparation for hearing it worthily, you may thus pray, together with the Priest and Deacon:

Munda cor meum ac labia mea, omnipotens Deus, qui labia Isaiaë Prophetæ calculo mundasti ignito: ita me tua grata miseratione dignare mundare, ut sanctum Evangelium tuum digne valeam nuntiare. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Dominus sit in corde meo et in labiis meis: ut digne et competenter annuntiem Evangelium suum: In nomine Patris, et Filii, et Spiritus Sancti. Amen.

Alas! these ears of mine are but too often defiled with the world's vain words; cleanse them, O Lord, that so I may hear the words of eternal life, and treasure them in my heart. Through our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

Grant to thy ministers thy grace, that they may faithfully explain thy law; that so all, both pastors and flock, may be united to thee for ever. Amen.

You will stand during the Gospel, as though you were waiting the orders of your Lord; and at the commencement, make the sign of the Cross on your forehead, lips and breast; and then listen to every word of the Priest or Deacon. Let your heart be ready and obedient. *Whilst my beloved was speaking*, says the Spouse in the Canticle, *my soul melted within me.*<sup>1</sup> If you have not such love as this, have at least the humble submission of Samuel, and say: *Speak, Lord! thy servant heareth.*<sup>2</sup>

After the Gospel, if the Priest say the Symbol of Faith, the *Credo*, you will say it with him. Faith is that gift of God without which we cannot please him. It is Faith that makes us see *the Light which shineth in*

<sup>1</sup> Cant. v 6.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Kings iii 10.

*darkness, and which the darkness of unbelief did not comprehend.* It is Faith that shows us him we are to love. It is Faith, too, that makes us become *little children again*; for such we must be, if we would have access to the Crib of him whom Clement of Alexandria so beautifully calls *the King of Infants*. Let us, then, say with the Catholic Church, our Mother:

THE NICENE CREED<sup>1</sup>

Credo in unum Deum, Patrem omnipotentem, factorem cœli et terræ, visibilibus omnium et invisibilibus.

Et in unum Dominum Jesum Christum, Filium Dei unigenitum. Et ex Patre natum ante omnia sæcula, Deum de Deo, lumen de lumine, Deum verum de Deo vero. Genitum non factum, consubstantialem Patri, per quem omnia facta sunt. Qui propter nos homines, et propter nostram salutem, descendit de cœlis. *Et incarnatus est de Spiritu Sancto ex Maria Virgine*; ET HOMO FACTUS EST. Crucifixus etiam pro nobis sub Pontio Pilato, passus et sepultus est. Et resurrexit tertia die secundum Scripturas. Et ascendit in cœlum; sedet ad dexteram Patris. Et iterum venturus est cum gloria judicare vivos et mortuos; cujus regni non erit finis.

Et in Spiritum Sanctum, Dominum et vivificantem, qui ex Patre Filioque procedit! Qui cum Patre et Filio

I believe in one God, the Father almighty, maker of heaven and earth, and of all things visible and invisible.

And in one Lord Jesus Christ, the only-begotten Son of God. And born of the Father before all ages; God of God, light of light; true God of true God. Begotten, not made; consubstantial with the Father, by whom all things were made. Who for us men and for our salvation came down from heaven. *And became incarnate by the Holy Ghost of the Virgin Mary*; AND WAS MADE MAN. He was crucified also for us under Pontius Pilate, suffered and was buried. And the third day he rose again according to the Scriptures. And ascended into heaven, sitteth at the right hand of the Father. And he is to come again with glory to judge the living and the dead; of whose kingdom there shall be no end.

And in the Holy Ghost, the Lord and giver of life, who proceedeth from the Father and the Son. Who

<sup>1</sup> The Credo is not said on the Octave Days of St Stephen, St John, and Holy Innocents.

simul adoratur et conglorificatur; qui locutus est per Prophetas. Et unam sanctam Catholicam et Apostolicam Ecclesiam. Confiteor unum Baptisma in remissionem peccatorum. Et expecto resurrectionem mortuorum, et vitam venturi sæculi. Amen.

together with the Father and the Son is adored and glorified; who spoke by the Prophets. And one holy Catholic and Apostolic Church. I confess one Baptism for the remission of sins. And I expect the resurrection of the dead, and the life of the world to come. Amen.

The Priest and the people should, by this time, have their hearts ready: it is time to prepare the offering itself. And here we come to the second part of the Holy Mass, which is called the *Oblation*, and which immediately follows that which was called the *Mass of Catechumens*, on account of its being formerly the only part at which the candidates for Baptism had a right to be present.

See then, dear Christians! bread and wine are about to be offered to God, as being the noblest of inanimate creatures, since they are made for the nourishment of man; and even that is only a poor material image of what they are destined to become in our Christian Sacrifice. Their substance will soon give place to God himself, and of themselves nothing will remain but the appearance. Happy creatures, thus to yield up their own being that God may take its place! We too are to undergo a like transformation, when, as the Apostle expresses it, *that which to us is mortal shall put on immortality*.<sup>1</sup> Until that happy change shall be realized, let us offer ourselves to God as often as we see the bread and wine presented to him in the Holy Sacrifice; and let us glorify him who, by assuming our human nature, has made us *partakers of the divine nature*.<sup>2</sup>

The Priest again turns to the people with the usual salutation, as though he would warn them to redouble their attention. Let us read the Offertory with him, and when he offers the Host to God, let us unite with him in saying:

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. xv 53

<sup>2</sup> 2 St Pet. i 4.

Suscipe, sancte Pater, omnipotens æterne Deus, hanc immaculatam hostiam, quam ego indignus famulus tuus offero tibi Deo meo vivo et vero, pro innumerabilibus peccatis et offensionibus et negligentis meis, et pro omnibus circumstantibus, sed et pro omnibus fidelibus christianis vivis atque defunctis; ut mihi et illis proficiat ad salutem in vitam æternam. Amen.

All that we have, O Lord, comes from thee, and belongs to thee; it is just, therefore, that we return it unto thee. But, how wonderful art thou in the inventions of thy immense love! This Bread which we are offering to thee is to give place in a few moments to the sacred Body of Jesus. We beseech thee, receive, together with this oblation, our hearts which long to live by thee, and to cease to live their own life of self.

When the Priest puts the wine into the chalice, and then mingles with it a drop of water, let your thoughts turn to the divine mystery of the Incarnation, which is manifested to the world by the Birth of our Emmanuel, and say:

Deus qui humanæ substantiæ dignitatem mirabiliter condidisti, et mirabilius reformasti: da nobis per hujus aquæ et vini mysterium, ejus divinitatis esse consortes, qui humanitatis nostræ fieri dignatus est particeps, Jesus Christus Filius tuus Dominus noster: qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

O Lord Jesus, who art *the true Vine*, and whose Blood, like a generous wine, has been poured forth under the pressure of the Cross! thou hast deigned to unite thy divine nature to our weak humanity, which is signified by this drop of water. O come and make us partakers of thy divinity, by showing thyself to us in thy sweet and wondrous visit.

The Priest then offers the mixture of wine and water, beseeching God graciously to accept this oblation, which is so soon to be changed into the reality of which it is now but a figure. Meanwhile, say in union with the Priest:

Offerimus tibi, Domine, calicem salutaris, tuam deprecantes clementiam: ut in conspectu divinæ Majestatis

Graciously accept these gifts, O sovereign Creator of all things. Let them be fitted for the divine transformation,

tuæ, pro nostra et totius mundi salute, cum odore suavitatis ascendat. Amen. which will make them, from being mere offerings of created things, the instrument of the world's salvation.

After having thus held up the sacred gifts towards heaven, the Priest bows down: let us also humble ourselves, and say:

<p>In spiritu humilitatis, et in animo contrito suscipiamur a te, Domine: et sic fiat sacrificium nostrum in conspectu tuo hodie, ut placeat tibi, Domine Deus.</p>	<p>Though daring, as we do, to approach thy altar, O Lord, we cannot forget that we are sinners. Have mercy on us, and delay not to send us thy Son, who is our saving Host.</p>
---	--

Let us next invoke the Holy Ghost, whose operation is about to produce on the altar the presence of the Son of God, as it did in the womb of the Blessed Virgin Mary, in the divine mystery of the Incarnation:

<p>Veni, Sanctificator, omnipotens æterne Deus, et benedic hoc sacrificium tuo sancto nomini præparatum.</p>	<p>Come, O Divine Spirit, make fruitful the offering which is upon the altar, and produce in our hearts him whom they desire.</p>
--	---

If it be a High Mass, the Priest, before proceeding any further with the Sacrifice, takes the thurible a second time. He first incenses the bread and wine **which have been just offered, and then the altar itself;** hereby inviting the faithful to make their prayer, which is signified by the incense, more and more fervent, the nearer the solemn moment approaches. St John tells us that the incense which burns on the Altar in heaven is made of *the Prayers of the Saints*. During Christmas-tide, therefore, we may look on the fragrant cloud which covers our Altar here on earth as an emblem of the prayers said by the Shepherds round the Crib, and of the adorations paid by the Magi to the Infant-God. Let us imitate them; for this same Jesus is soon to be on our Altar.

But the thought of his own unworthiness becomes more intense than ever in the heart of the Priest. The

public confession which he made at the foot of the altar is not enough; he would now, at the altar itself, express to the people, in the language of a solemn rite, how far he knows himself to be from that spotless sanctity wherewith he should approach to God. He washes his *hands*. Our hands signify our *works*; and the Priest, though by his priesthood he bear the office of Jesus Christ, is by his works but man. Seeing your Father thus humble himself, do you also make an act of humility, and say with him these verses of

## PSALM 25

Lavabo inter innocentes manus meas: et circumdabo altare tuum, Domine.

Ut audiam vocem laudis: et enarrem universa mirabilia tua.

Domine, dilexi decorem domus tuæ, et locum habitationis gloriæ tuæ.

Ne perdas cum impiis, Deus, animam meam, et cum viris sanguinum vitam meam.

In quorum manibus iniquitates sunt: dextera eorum repleta est muneribus.

Ego autem in innocentia mea ingressus sum: redime me, et miserere mei.

Pes meus stetit in directo: in ecclesiis benedicam te, Domine.

Gloria Patri, et Filio, et Spiritui Sancto.

Sicut erat in principio, et nunc, et semper, et in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

I, too, would wash my hands, O Lord, and become like unto those who are innocent, that so I may be worthy to come near thy altar, and hear thy sacred Canticles, and then go and proclaim to the world the wonders of thy goodness. I love the beauty of thy House, which thou art about to make the dwelling-place of thy glory. Leave me not, O God, in the midst of them that are enemies both to thee and me. Thy mercy having separated me from them, I entered on the path of innocence, and was restored to thy grace; but have pity on my weakness still; redeem me yet more, thou who hast so mercifully brought me back to the right path. In the midst of these thy faithful people, I give thee thanks. Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost; as it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

The Priest, taking encouragement from the act of humility he has just made, returns to the middle of the



altar, and bows down full of respectful awe, begging of God to receive graciously the Sacrifice which is about to be offered to him, and expresses the intentions for which it is offered. Let us do the same.

Suscipe, sancta Trinitas, hanc oblationem, quam tibi offerimus ob memoriam Passionis, Resurrectionis et Ascensionis Jesu Christi Domini nostri: et in honore beatæ Mariæ semper Virginis, et beati Joannis Baptistæ, et sanctorum Apostolorum Petri et Pauli, et istorum, et omnium Sanctorum: ut illis proficiat ad honorem, nobis autem ad salutem: et illi pro nobis intercedere dignentur in cœlis, quorum memoriam agimus in terris. Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

O Holy Trinity, graciously accept the Sacrifice we have begun. We offer it in remembrance of the Passion, Resurrection, and Ascension of our Lord Jesus Christ. Permit thy Church to join with this intention that of honouring the ever glorious Virgin Mary, the Blessed Baptist John, the holy Apostles Peter and Paul, the Martyrs whose relics lie here under our altar awaiting their resurrection, and the Saints whose memory we this day celebrate. Increase the glory they are enjoying, and receive the prayers they address to thee for us.

The Priest again turns to the people; it is for the last time before the sacred Mysteries are accomplished. He feels anxious to excite the fervour of the people. Neither does the thought of his own unworthiness leave him; and before entering the cloud with the Lord, he seeks support in the prayers of his brethren who are present. He says to them:

Orate, fratres: ut meum ac vestrum sacrificium acceptabile fiat apud Deum Patrem omnipotentem.

Brethren, pray that my Sacrifice, which is yours also, may be acceptable to God, our Almighty Father.

With this request he turns again to the altar, and you will see his face no more until our Lord himself shall have come down from heaven upon that same altar. Assure the Priest that he has your prayers, and say to him:

Suscipiat Dominus sacrificium de manibus tuis, ad laudem et gloriam nominis

May our Lord accept this Sacrifice at thy hands, to the praise and glory of his name,

sui, ad utilitatem quoque for our benefit and that of  
nostram, totiusque Ecclesiæ his holy Church throughout  
suar sanctæ. the world.

Here the Priest recites the prayers called *the Secrets*, in which he presents the petition of the whole Church for God's acceptance of the Sacrifice, and then immediately begins to fulfil that great duty of religion, *Thanksgiving*. So far he has adored God, and has sued for mercy; he has still to give thanks for the blessings bestowed on us by the bounty of our heavenly Father, and expressly for that chiefest of all his gifts, the Messiah. We are on the point of receiving a new visit of this Son of God; the Priest, in the name of the Church, is about to give expression to the gratitude of all mankind. In order to excite the faithful to that intensity of gratitude which is due to God for all his gifts, he interrupts his own and their silent prayer by terminating it aloud, saying:

Per omnia sæcula sæculo- For ever and ever  
rum!

In the same feeling, answer your *Amen!* Then he continues:

℣. Dominus vobiscum.	℣. The Lord be with you.
℞. Et cum spiritu tuo.	℞. And with thy spirit.
℣. Sursum corda!	℣. Lift up your hearts!

Let your response be sincere:

℞. Habemus ad Domi- ℞. We have them fixed on num.	God.
--	------

And when he adds:

℣. Gratias agamus Do- ℣. Let us give thanks to mino Deo nostro.	the Lord our God,
--	-------------------

Answer him with all the earnestness of your soul:

℞. Dignum et justum est.	℞. It is meet and just.
--------------------------	-------------------------

Then the Priest:

PREFACE:<sup>1</sup>

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare, nos tibi semper et ubique gratias agere: Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus; quia per incarnati Verbi mysterium, nova mentis nostræ oculis lux tuæ claritatis infulsit: ut dum visibiliter Deum cognoscimus, per hunc in invisibilem amorem rapiamur: et ideo cum Angelis et Archangelis, cum Thronis et Dominationibus, cumque omni militia cœlestis exercitus, hymnum gloriæ tuæ canimus, sine fine dicentes:

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should always and in all places give thanks to thee, O holy Lord, Father Almighty, eternal God; for by the mystery of the Incarnate Word, a new ray of thy glory has appeared to the eyes of our soul: so that while we behold God visibly, we may be carried by him to the love of things invisible: and therefore with the Angels and Archangels, with the Thrones and Dominations, and with all the heavenly host, we sing a hymn to thy glory, saying unceasingly:

Here unite with the Priest, who on his part unites himself with the blessed Spirits, in giving thanks to God for the unspeakable Gift: bow down and say:

Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus, Dominus Deus sabaoth!

Holy, Holy, Holy, Lord God of hosts!

Pleni sunt cœli et terra gloria tua.

Heaven and earth are full of thy glory.

**Hosanna in excelsis!**

**Hosanna in the highest!**

<sup>1</sup> This Preface is said on Christmas Day, and during its Octave; on the Feast of the Holy Name of Jesus; and on the Purification of the Blessed Virgin. The Prefaces for the Epiphany, of the Blessed Trinity, and of the Apostles, will be given in their proper places. The following is the Common Preface, which is said as often as there is not a proper one assigned:

## PREFACE

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare, nos tibi semper et ubique gratias agere: Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus, per Christum Dominum nostrum; per quem majestatem tuam laudant Angeli, adorant Dominationes, tremunt Potestates, Cœli, cœlorumque Virtutes, ac beata Seraphim, socia exultatione concelebrant. Cum quibus et nostras voces, ut admitti jubeas deprecamur, supplicii confessione dicentes:

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should always and in all places give thanks to thee, O holy Lord, Father Almighty, eternal God: through Christ our Lord; by whom the Angels praise thy majesty, the Dominations adore it, the Powers tremble before it; the heavens and the heavenly Virtues, and the blessed Seraphim, with common jubilee glorify it. Together with whom, we beseech thee that we may be admitted to join our humble voices, saying:

Benedictus qui venit in  
nomine Domini.

Blessed be the Saviour  
whom we were expecting, and  
who is coming to us in the  
name of the Lord who sends  
him.

Hosanna in excelsis !

Hosanna be to him in the  
highest !

After these words commences the *Canon*, that mysterious prayer, in the midst of which heaven bows down to earth, and God descends unto us. The voice of the Priest is no longer heard; yea, even at the altar all is silence. It was thus, says the Book of Wisdom, *in the quiet of silence, and while the night was in the midst of her course, that the Almighty Word came down from his royal throne.*<sup>1</sup> Let us await him in a like silence, and respectfully fix our eyes on what the Priest does in the holy place.

#### THE CANON OF THE MASS

In this mysterious colloquy with the great God of heaven and earth, the first prayer of the sacrificing Priest is for the Catholic Church, his and our Mother.

Te igitur, clementissime Pater, per Jesum Christum Filium tuum Dominum nostrum supplices rogamus ac petimus, uti accepta habeas et benedicas hæc dona, hæc munera, hæc sancta sacrificia illibata, in primis quæ tibi offerimus pro Ecclesia tua sancta Catholica: quam pacificare, custodire, adunare et regere digneris toto orbe terrarum, una cum famulo tuo Papa nostro N. et Antistite nostro N., et omnibus orthodoxis, atque catholicæ et apostolicæ fidei cultoribus.

O God, who manifestest thyself unto us by means of the mysteries which thou hast entrusted to thy holy Church, our Mother; we beseech thee, by the merits of this sacrifice, that thou wouldst remove all those hindrances which oppose her during her pilgrimage in this world. Give her peace and unity. Do thou thyself guide our Holy Father the Pope, thy Vicar on earth. Direct thou our Bishop, who is our sacred link of unity; and watch over all the orthodox children of the Catholic Apostolic Roman Church.

<sup>1</sup> Wisd. xviii 14, 15.

Here pray, together with the Priest, for those whose interests should be dearest to you.

Memento, Domine, famulorum famularumque tuarum N. et N., et omnium circumstantium, quorum tibi fides cognita est, et nota devotio: pro quibus tibi offerimus, vel qui tibi offerunt hoc sacrificium laudis, pro se, suisque omnibus, pro redemptione animarum suarum, pro spe salutis et incolumitatis suæ; tibi que reddunt vota sua æterno Deo, vivo et vero.

Permit me, O God, to intercede with thee in more earnest prayer for those for whom thou knowest that I have a special obligation to pray: \* \* \* Apply to them the fruits of this divine Sacrifice, which is offered unto thee in the name of all mankind. Visit them by thy grace, pardon them their sins, grant them the blessings of this present life and of that which is eternal.

Here let us commemorate the Saints: they are that portion of the Body of Jesus Christ which is called the *Church Triumphant*.

Communicantes, et memoriam venerantes, in primis gloriosæ semper Virginis Mariæ, Genitricis Dei et Domini nostri Jesu Christi: sed et beatorum Apostolorum ac Martyrum tuorum, Petri et Pauli, Andreae, Jacobi, Joannis, Thomæ, Jacobi, Philippi, Bartholomæi, Matthæi, Simonis et Thaddæi: Lini, Cleti, Clementis, Xysti, Cornelii, Cypriani, Laurentii, Chrysogoni, Joannis et Pauli, Cosmæ et Damiani, et omnium sanctorum tuorum, quorum meritis precibusque concedas, ut in omnibus protectionis tuæ muniamur auxilio. Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

But the offering of this Sacrifice, O my God, does not unite us with those only of our brethren who are still in this transient life of trial: it brings us closer to those also, who are already in possession of heaven. Therefore it is that we wish to honour by it the memory of the glorious and ever Virgin Mary, of whom Jesus is born to us; of the Apostles, Confessors, Virgins, and of all the Saints; that so they may assist us, by their powerful intercession, to become worthy to see Jesus in Bethlehem, and to contemplate thee, as they now do, in the mansion of thy glory.

The Priest, who, up to this time, had been praying with his hands extended, now joins them, and holds them over the bread and wine, as the High Priest of

the Old Law did over the figurative victim: he thus expresses his intention of bringing these gifts more closely under the notice of the Divine Majesty, and of marking them as the material offering whereby we profess our *dependence*, and which is, in a few instants, to yield its place to the living Host, upon whom all our iniquities are to be laid.

Hanc igitur oblationem servitutis nostræ, sed et cunctæ familiæ tuæ, quæsumus Domine, ut placatus accipias: diesque nostros in tua pace disponas, atque ab æterna damnatione nos eripi, et in electorum tuorum jubeas grege numerari. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Quam oblationem tu Deus in omnibus, quæsumus, benedictam, adscriptam, ratam, rationabilem, acceptabilemque facere digneris; ut nobis Corpus et Sanguis fiat dilectissimi Filii tui Domini nostri Jesu Christi.

Vouchsafe, O God, to accept this offering which this thy assembled family presents to thee as the homage of its most happy servitude. In return, give us peace, save us from thy wrath and number us among thy elect, through him who is coming to us, thy Son our Saviour.

Yea, Lord, this is the moment when this bread is to become his sacred Body, which is our food; and this wine is to be changed into his Blood, which is our drink. Ah! delay no longer, but send to us this divine Son our Saviour!

And here the Priest ceases to act as man; he now becomes more than a mere minister of the Church. His word becomes that of Jesus Christ, with all its power and efficacy. Prostrate yourself in profound adoration; for Emmanuel, *God with us*, is coming down from heaven.

Qui pridie quam pateretur, accepit panem in sanctas ac venerabiles manus suas: et elevatis oculis in cælum, ad te Deum Patrem suum omnipotentem, tibi gratias agens, benedixit, fregit, deditque discipulis suis, dicens: Accipite, et manducate ex hoc omnes. HOC EST ENIM CORPUS MEUM.

What, O God of heaven and earth, my Jesus, the long expected Messiah, what else can I do at this solemn moment but adore thee in silence as my sovereign Master, and open my whole heart to thee, as to its dearest King! Come then, Lord Jesus, come!

The Divine Lamb, the Son of Mary, is now lying on our Altar! Glory and love be to him for ever. But he is come that he may be immolated. When Isaias, in prophetic vision, contemplated this *Child that is born unto us*, he saw that even then *his government was upon his shoulder*,<sup>1</sup> and this was the Cross. Hence, the Priest, who is the minister of the will of the Most High, immediately pronounces over the Chalice those sacred words which will produce the great mystical immolation, by the separation of the Victim's Body and Blood. The substances of bread and wine have ceased to exist: the species alone are left, veiling, as it were, the Body and Blood, lest fear should keep us from a mystery which God gives us in order to give us confidence. Let us associate ourselves to the Angels, who tremblingly look upon this deepest wonder.

Simili modo postquam  
cœnatum est, accipiens et  
hunc præclarum Calicem in  
sanctas ac venerabiles man-  
us suas: item tibi gratias  
agens, benedixit, deditque  
discipulis suis, dicens: Ac-  
cipite et bibite ex eo omnes.  
HIC EST ENIM CALIX SAN-  
GUINIS MEI, NOVI ET ÆTERNI  
TESTAMENTI: MYSTERIUM  
FIDEI: QUI PRO VOBIS ET  
PRO MULTIS EFFUNDETUR IN  
REMISSIONEM PECCATORUM.  
Hæc quotiescumque feceritis,  
in mei memoriam facietis.

O Precious Blood! thou  
price of my salvation! I adore  
thee! Wash away my sins,  
and make me whiter than  
snow. Lamb ever slain, yet  
ever living, thou comest to  
take away the sins of the  
world! Come also and reign  
in me by thy power and by  
thy love.

The Priest is now face to face with God. He again raises his hands towards heaven, and tells our heavenly Father that the oblation now on the altar is no longer an earthly offering, but the Body and Blood, the whole Person, of his divine Son.

Unde et memores, Do- Father of infinite holiness,  
mine, nos servi tui, sed et the Host so long expected is  
plebs tua sancta, ejusdem here before thee! Behold this

<sup>1</sup> Isa. ix 6.

Christi Filii tui Domini nostri tam beatæ Passionis, nec non et ab inferis Resurrectionis, sed et in cœlos gloriosæ Ascensionis: offerimus præclaræ majestati tuæ de tuis donis ac datis Hostiam puram, Hostiam sanctam, Hostiam immaculatam: Panem sanctum vitæ æternæ, et Calicem salutis perpetuæ.

Supra quæ propitio ac sereno vultu respicere digneris: et accepta habere, sicuti accepta habere dignatus es munera pueri tui justi Abel, et sacrificium Patriarchæ nostri Abrahæ, et quod tibi obtulit summus Sacerdos tuus Melchisedech, sanctum sacrificium, immaculatam hostiam.

thy eternal Son, who suffered a bitter passion, rose again with glory from the grave, and ascended triumphantly into heaven. He is thy Son; but he is also our Host—Host pure and spotless—our Meat and Drink of everlasting life.

Heretofore thou didst accept the sacrifice of the innocent lambs offered to thee by Abel; and the sacrifice which Abraham made thee of his son Isaac, who, though immolated, yet lived; and lastly, the sacrifice, which Melchisedech presented to thee, of bread and wine. Receive our Sacrifice, which is above all those others. It is the Lamb, of whom all others could be but figures: it is the undying Victim: it is the Body of thy Son, who is the Bread of Life, and his Blood, which, whilst a Drink of immortality for us, is a tribute adequate to thy glory.

The Priest bows down to the altar, and kisses it as the throne of love on which is seated the Saviour of men. Do you look at it with love, as the Crib, whereon is laid, veiled in the eucharistic elements, that Jesus who has said: *I am the Bread of life.*

Supplices te rogamus, omnipotens Deus: jube hæc perferri per manus sancti Angeli tui in sublime Altare tuum, in conspectu divinæ Majestatis tuæ: ut quotquot ex hac altaris participatione, sacrosanctum Filii tui Corpus et Sanguinem sumpserimus, omni benedictione cœlesti et gratia repleamur.

But, O God of infinite power, these sacred gifts are not only on this altar here below; they are also on that sublime Altar in heaven, which is before the throne of thy divine Majesty. These two altars are but one and the same, on which is accomplished the great mystery of thy glory and our salvation. Vouchsafe to



Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

make us partakers of the Body and Blood of the august Victim, from whom flow every grace and blessing.

Nor is the moment less favourable for making supplication for the Church Suffering. Let us, therefore, ask the divine Liberator, who has come down amongst us, that he mercifully visit, by a ray of his consoling light, the dark abode of Purgatory, and permit his Blood to flow, as a stream of mercy's dew, from this our altar, and refresh the panting captives there. Let us pray expressly for those amongst them who have a claim on our suffrages.

Memento etiam, Domine, famulorum famularumque tuarum N. et N., qui nos præcesserunt cum signo fidei, et dormiunt in somno pacis. Ipsis, Domine, et omnibus in Christo quiescentibus, locum refrigerii, lucis et pacis, ut indulgeas, deprecamur. Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Dear Jesus! let the happiness of this thy visit extend to every portion of thy Church. Thy face gladdens the elect in the holy City; even our mortal eyes can see beneath the veil of our delighted faith; ah! hide not thyself from those brethren of ours, who are imprisoned in the place of expiation. Be thou refreshment to them in their flames, light in their darkness, and peace in their agonies of torment.

This duty of charity fulfilled, let us pray for ourselves, sinners, alas! who profit so little by the visit which our Saviour pays us. Let us, together with the Priest, strike our breast, saying:

Nobis quoque peccatoribus famulis tuis, de multitudine miserationum tuarum sperantibus, partem aliquam et societatem donare digneris cum tuis sanctis Apostolis et Martyribus: cum Joanne, Stephano, Mathia, Barnaba, Ignatio, Alexandro, Marcellino, Petro, Felicitate, Perpetua, Agatha, Lucia, Agnete,

Alas! we are poor sinners, O God of all sanctity! yet do we hope that thy infinite mercy will grant us to share in thy kingdom, not, indeed, by reason of our works, which deserve little else than punishment, but because of the merits of this Sacrifice, which we are offering to thee. Remember, too, the merits of thy holy Apostles, of thy holy

Cæcilia, Anastasia, et omnibus Sanctis tuis; intra quorum nos consortium, non æstimator meriti, sed veniæ, quæsumus, largitor admitte. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Per quem hæc omnia, Domine, semper bona creas, sanctificas, vivificas, benedicis, et præstas nobis: per ipsum, et cum ipso et in ipso, est tibi Deo Patri omnipotenti, in unitate Spiritus Sancti, omnis honor et gloria.

Martyrs, of thy holy Virgins, and of all thy Saints. Grant us, by their intercession, grace in this world, and glory eternal in the next: which we ask of thee, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son. It is by him thou bestowest upon us thy blessings of life and sanctification; and by him also, with him, and in him, in the unity of the Holy Ghost, may honour and glory be to thee!

Whilst saying these last few words, the Priest has taken up the sacred Host, which was on the altar; he has held it over the Chalice, thus re-uniting the Body and Blood of the divine Victim, in order to show that he is now immortal. Then raising up both Chalice and Host, he offers to God the most noble and perfect homage which the divine Majesty could receive.

This solemn and mysterious rite ends the Canon. The silence of the Mysteries is broken. The Priest concludes his long prayers by saying aloud, and so giving the faithful the opportunity of expressing their desire that his supplications be granted:

Per omnia sæcula sæculorum. For ever and ever.

Answer him with faith, and in a sentiment of union with your holy Mother the Church:

Amen.

Amen! I believe the mystery which has just been accomplished. I unite myself to the offering which has been made, and to the petitions of the Church.

It is time to recite the prayer which our Saviour himself has taught us. Let it ascend up to heaven together with the sacrifice of the Body and Blood of Jesus Christ. How could it be otherwise than heard.

when he himself who made it for us is in our very hands now whilst we say it? As this prayer belongs in common to all God's children, the Priest recites it aloud, and begins by inviting us all to join in it.

## OREMUS

Præceptis salutaribus moniti, et divina institutione formati, audemus dicere:

## LET US PRAY

Having been taught by a saving precept, and following the form given us by a divine instruction, we thus presume to speak:

## THE LORD'S PRAYER

Pater noster, qui es in cœlis: Sanctificetur nomen tuum: Adveniat regnum tuum: Fiat voluntas tua, sicut in cœlo, et in terra. Panem nostrum quotidianum da nobis hodie: Et dimitte nobis debita nostra, sicut et nos dimittimus debitoribus nostris. Et ne nos inducas in tentationem.

Our Father, who art in heaven, hallowed be thy name; thy kingdom come; thy will be done on earth as it is in heaven. *Give us this day our daily Bread*; and forgive us our trespasses, as we forgive them that trespass against us; and lead us not into temptation.

Let us answer with deep feeling of our misery:

Sed libera nos a malo.

But deliver us from evil.

The Priest falls once more into the silence of the holy Mysteries. His first word is an affectionate *Amen* to your last petition—*deliver us from evil*—on which he forms his own next prayer: and could he pray for anything more needed? *Evil* surrounds us everywhere, and the Lamb on our altar has been sent to expiate it and deliver us from it.

Libera nos, quæsumus Domine, ab omnibus malis, præteritis, præsentibus et futuris: et intercedente beata et gloriosa semper Virgine Dei Genitrice Maria, cum beatis Apostolis tuis Petro et Paulo, atque Andrea, et omnibus Sanctis, da

How many, O Lord, are the evils which beset us! Evils *past*, which are the wounds left on the soul by our sins, and strengthen her wicked propensities. Evils *present*, that is, the sins now at this very time upon our soul; the weakness of this poor soul;

propitius pacem in diebus nostris: ut ope misericordiæ tuæ adjuti, et a peccato simus semper liberi, et ab omni perturbatione securi. Per cumdem Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum, qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus.

and the temptations which molest her. There are also *future* evils, that is, the chastisement which our sins deserve from the hand of thy justice. In presence of this Host of our Salvation, we beseech thee, O Lord, to deliver us from all these evils, and to accept in our favour the intercession of Mary the Mother of Jesus, of thy holy Apostles Peter and Paul and Andrew. Liberate us, break our chains, give us peace: through Jesus Christ, thy Son, who with thee liveth and reigneth God.

The Priest is anxious to announce the Peace which he has asked and obtained; he therefore finishes his prayer aloud, saying:

Per omnia sæcula sæculorum.

R̄. Amen.

World without end.

R̄. Amen.

Then he says:

Pax Domini sit semper vobiscum.

May the Peace of our Lord be ever with you.

To this paternal wish reply:

R̄. Et cum spiritu tuo.

R̄. And with thy spirit.

The Mystery is drawing to a close: God is about to be united with man, and man with God, by means of Communion. But first, an imposing and sublime rite takes place at the altar. So far the Priest has announced the Death of Jesus; it is time to proclaim his Resurrection. To this end, he reverently breaks the sacred Host, and having divided it into three parts, he puts one into the Chalice, thus reuniting the Body and Blood of the immortal Victim. Do you adore, and say:

Hæc commixtio et consecratio Corporis et Sanguinis Domini nostri Jesu Christi,

Glory be to thee, O Saviour of the world, who didst, in thy Passion, permit thy precious

fiat accipientibus nobis in Blood to be separated from  
vitam æternam. Amen. thy sacred Body, afterwards  
uniting them again together  
by thy divine power.

Offer now your prayer to the ever-living Lamb,  
whom St John saw on the Altar of Heaven *standing as  
though slain* : say to this your Lord and King:

Agnus Dei, qui tollis pec- Lamb of God, who takest  
cata mundi, miserere nobis. away the sins of the world,  
have mercy on us.

Agnus Dei, qui tollis pec- Lamb of God, who takest  
cata mundi, miserere nobis. away the sins of the world,  
have mercy on us.

Agnus Dei, qui tollis pec- Lamb of God, who takest  
cata mundi, dona nobis pa- away the sins of the world,  
cem. give us *Peace*.

*Peace* is the grand object of our Saviour's coming  
into the world: he is the *Prince of Peace*. The divine  
Sacrament of the Eucharist ought therefore to be the  
Mystery of Peace, and the bond of Catholic Unity; for,  
as the Apostle says, *all we who partake of one Bread, are  
all one Bread and one Body*.<sup>1</sup> It is on this account that  
the Priest, now that he is on the point of receiving, in  
Communion, the Sacred Host, prays that fraternal Peace  
may be preserved in the Church, and more especially in  
this portion of it which is assembled round the altar.  
Pray with him and for the same blessing:

Domine Jesu Christe, qui Lord Jesus Christ, who  
dixisti Apostolis tuis: Pa- saidst to thy Apostles, "my  
cem relinquo vobis, pacem peace I leave with you, my  
meam do vobis: ne respicias peace I give unto you": regard  
peccata mea, sed fidem Ec- not my sins, but the faith of  
clesiæ tuæ: eamque secun- thy Church, and grant her that  
dum voluntatem tuam paci- peace and unity which is ac-  
ficare et coadunare digneris. cording to thy will. Who  
Qui vivis et regnas Deus, livest and reignest God for  
per omnia sæcula sæculo- ever and ever. Amen.  
rum. Amen.

If it be a High Mass, the Priest here gives the kiss  
of peace to the Deacon, who gives it to the Sub-Deacon,

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. x 17.

and he to the Choir. During this ceremony, you should excite within yourself feelings of Christian charity, and pardon your enemies, if you have any. Then continue to pray with the Priest:

Domine Jesu Christe, Fili Dei vivi, qui ex voluntate Patris, cooperante Spiritu Sancto, per mortem tuam mundum vivificasti: libera me per hoc sacrosanctum Corpus et Sanguinem tuum, ab omnibus iniquitatibus meis, et universis malis, et fac me tuis semper inhærere mandatis, et a te nunquam separari permittas. Qui cum eodem Deo Patre et Spiritu Sancto vivis et regnas Deus in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

Lord Jesus Christ, Son of the living God, who, according to the will of thy Father, through the co-operation of the Holy Ghost, hast by thy death given life to the world; deliver me by this thy most sacred Body and Blood from all my iniquities, and from all evils; and make me always adhere to thy commandments, and never suffer me to be separated from thee, who with the same God the Father and the Holy Ghost, livest and reignest God for ever and ever. Amen.

If you are going to Communion at this Mass, say the following Prayer; otherwise, prepare yourself to make a Spiritual Communion:

Perceptio Corporis tui, Domine Jesu Christe, quod ego indignus sumere præsumo, non mihi conveniat in judicium et condemnationem: sed pro tua pietate prosit mihi ad tutamentum mentis et corporis, et ad medelam percipiendam. Qui vivis et regnas cum Deo Patre in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

Let not the participation of thy Body, O Lord Jesus Christ, which I, though unworthy, presume to receive, turn to my judgement and condemnation; but through thy mercy may it be a safeguard and remedy both to my soul and body. Who with God the Father, in the unity of the Holy Ghost, livest and reignest God for ever and ever. Amen.

When the Priest takes the Host into his hands, in order to his receiving it in Communion, say:

Panem cœlestem accipiam, et nomen Domini invocabo.

Come, my dear Jesus, come!

When he strikes his breast, confessing his unworthiness, say thrice with him these words, and in the same

disposition as the Centurion of the Gospel, who first used them:

<p>Domine, non sum dignus ut intres sub tectum meum: sed tantum dic verbo, et sa- nabitur anima mea.</p>	<p>Lord, I am not worthy thou shouldst enter under my roof; say it only with one word of thine, and my soul will be healed.</p>
--	---

Whilst the Priest receives the sacred Host, if you also are to communicate, adore profoundly your God, who is ready to take up his abode within you, and again say to him with the spouse: *Come, Lord Jesus, come!*

But should you not be going to receive sacramentally, make a Spiritual Communion. Adore Jesus Christ who thus visits your soul by his grace, and say to him:

<p>Corpus Domini nostri Jesu Christi custodiat ani- mam meam in vitam æter- nam. Amen.</p>	<p>I give thee, O Jesus, this heart of mine, that thou may- est dwell in it, and do with me what thou wilt.</p>
--	---

Then the Priest takes the Chalice, in thanksgiving, and says:

<p>Quid retribuam Domino pro omnibus, quæ retribuit mihi? Calicem salutaris ac- cipiam, et nomen Domini invocabo. Laudans invoca- bo Dominum, et ab inimicis meis salvus ero.</p>	<p>What return shall I make to the Lord for all he hath given to me? I will take the Chalice of salvation, and will call upon the name of the Lord. Praising I will call upon the Lord, and I shall be saved from mine enemies.</p>
---	---

But if you are to make a Sacramental Communion, you should, at this moment of the Priest's receiving the precious Blood, again adore the God who is coming to you, and keep to your canticle: *Come, Lord Jesus, come!*

If, on the contrary, you are going to communicate only spiritually, again adore your divine Master, and say to him:

<p>Sanguis Domini nostri Jesu Christi custodiat ani- mam meam in vitam æter- nam. Amen.</p>	<p>I unite myself to thee, my beloved Jesus! do thou unite thyself to me! and never let us be separated.</p>
---	--

It is here that you must approach to the altar, if you are going to Communion. The dispositions suitable for Holy Communion during this season of Christmas are given in the next Chapter, p. 80.

The Communion being finished, whilst the Priest is purifying the Chalice the first time, say:

Quod ore sumpsimus, Domine, pura mente capiamus: et de munere temporalis fiat nobis remedium sempiternum.

Thou hast visited me, O God, in these days of my pilgrimage; give me grace to treasure up the fruits of this visit for my future eternity.

Whilst the Priest is purifying the Chalice the second time, say:

Corpus tuum, Domine, quod sumpsi, et Sanguis quem potavi, adhæreat visceribus meis: et præsta ut in me non remaneat scelerum macula, quem pura et sancta refecerunt Sacramenta. Qui vivis et regnas in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

Be thou for ever blessed, O my Saviour, for having admitted me to the sacred mystery of thy Body and Blood. May my heart and senses preserve, by thy grace, the purity which thou hast imparted to them: and I be thus rendered less unworthy of thy divine visit.

The Priest having read the Antiphon called the *Communion*, which is the first part of his Thanksgiving for the favour just received from God, whereby he has renewed his divine presence among us, turns to the people with the usual salutation; after which he recites the Prayers called the *Postcommunion*, which are the completion of the Thanksgiving. You will join him here also, thanking God for the unspeakable gift he has just lavished on you, and asking him, with most earnest entreaty, that he will permit you to continue for ever in the company of Jesus, Mary, and Joseph.

These Prayers having been recited, the Priest again turns to the people, and full of joy for the immense favour he and they have been receiving, he says:

Dominus vobiscum.

The Lord be with you.



Answer him:

Et cum spiritu tuo.  
Ite, Missa est.  
R̄. Deo gratias.

And with thy spirit.  
Go, the Mass is finished.  
R̄. Thanks be to God.

The Priest makes a last Prayer, before giving you his blessing: pray with him:

Placeat tibi, sancta Trinitas, obsequium servitutis meæ, quod oculis tuæ majestatis indignus obtuli, tibi sit acceptabile, mihi que, et omnibus, pro quibus illud obtuli, sit, te miserante, propitiabile. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

Eternal thanks be to thee, O adorable Trinity, for the mercy thou hast showed to me in permitting me to assist at this divine Sacrifice. Pardon me the negligence and coldness wherewith I have received so great a favour, and deign to confirm the blessing which thy Minister is about to give me in thy Name.

The Priest raises his hand, and thus blesses you:

Benedicat vos omnipotens Deus, Pater, et Filius, et Spiritus Sanctus.  
R̄. Amen.

May the Almighty God, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, bless you!  
R̄. Amen.

He then concludes the Mass, by reading the first fourteen verses of the Gospel according to St John, which tell us of the eternity of the Word, and of the mercy which led him to take upon himself our *flesh*, and to *dwell among us*. Pray that you may be of the number of those who, now that he has come *unto his own*, receive him, and are made *the sons of God*.

℣. Dominus vobiscum.  
R̄. Et cum spiritu tuo.

℣. The Lord be with you.  
R̄. And with thy spirit.

Initium sancti Evangelii secundum Joannem.

The beginning of the Holy Gospel according to John.

Cap. I.

Ch. I.

In principio erat Verbum et Verbum erat apud Deum, et Deus erat Verbum. Hoc erat in principio apud Deum. Omnia per ipsum

In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. The same was in the beginning with God. All things

facta sunt; et sine ipso factum est nihil quod factum est. In ipso vita erat, et vita erat lux hominum: et lux in tenebris lucet, et tenebræ cain non comprehenderunt. Fuit homo missus a Deo, cui nomen erat Joannes. Hic venit in testimonium, ut testimonium perhiberet de lumine, ut omnes crederent per illum. Non erat ille lux, sed ut testimonium perhiberet de lumine. Erat lux vera, quæ illuminat omnem hominem venientem in hunc mundum. In mundo erat, et mundus per ipsum factus est, et mundus eum non cognovit. In propria venit, et sui eum non receperunt. Quotquot autem receperunt eum, dedit eis potestatem filios Dei fieri, his, qui credunt in nomine ejus: qui non ex sanguinibus, neque ex voluntate carnis, neque ex voluntate viri, sed ex Deo nati sunt. **ET VERBUM CARO FACTUM EST,** et habitavit in nobis: et vidimus gloriam ejus, gloriam quasi Unigeniti a Patre, plenum gratiæ et veritatis.

Ry. Deo gratias.

were made by him, and without him was made nothing that was made. In him was life, and the life was the light of men; and the light shineth in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend it. There was a man sent from God, whose name was John. This man came for a witness, to give testimony of the light, that all men might believe through him. He was not the light, but was to give testimony of the light. That was the true light which enlighteneth every man that cometh into this world. He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. He came unto his own, and his own received him not. But *as many as received him, to them he gave power to be made the sons of God*; to them that believe in his name, who are born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God. **AND THE WORD WAS MADE FLESH,** and dwelt among us; and we saw his glory, as it were the glory of the only-begotten of the Father, full of grace and truth.

Ry. Thanks be to God.

## CHAPTER THE SIXTH

## ON HOLY COMMUNION DURING CHRISTMAS

**D**URING Advent, Holy Communion prepared the soul for the visible Coming of her heavenly Spouse. He graciously granted her that sublime favour, as a foretaste of that happy Night in which he would show himself to her as the Divine Babe, whose ineffable loveliness would ravish Angels, Shepherds, and Kings. She enjoyed something of that exquisite delight which Mary felt, when she had within her chaste womb the God who was her Child, though as yet concealed from her sight.

But now that Christmas is come; now that a little *Child is born unto us*, cradled in the *House of Bread*, which is Bethlehem; now that the Angels have invited the Shepherds, and the Star the Magi, to come and see Him and adore Him; the Holy Communion must take us on further in the knowledge of our Incarnate Word, *illumine* us with brighter Light, and produce within us a more ardent longing to possess this Jesus, whose love and loveliness gleam so magnificently through the humility of these swathing-bands and manger.

It is no longer the invisible Jesus, preparing, by silence and stillness, for the laborious mission of his conquest of souls: it is the Deliverer of mankind who has begun *to run the way*; <sup>1</sup> it is the Sun of Justice darting his first rays on our earth; it is our God, asking us to give him, a weak Babe, room in our hearts; it is our Creator, *who loveth souls*, <sup>2</sup> striving to win our love.

Then let us go to him, that we may know him; let us know him, that we may love him; let us love him, that we may grow like him. What he demands of us by this Christmas mystery is that we become, like him, *little*

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xviii 6.

<sup>2</sup> Wisd. xi 27.

*children*, for there is now no other means of our possessing him, no other way of going to the Father. Therefore *come to him*, ye faithful ones, and *be enlightened* !<sup>1</sup> We have ventured to draw up these Acts, thinking that they might assist you in your preparation for the visit you are going to make to the Babe of Bethlehem. May you derive profit from them, and pray for him who gives you them.

## BEFORE COMMUNION

## ACT OF FAITH

Thou art about to descend into my breast, O eternal God ! and yet there is nothing to betoken the approach of thy sovereign Majesty ! As on the sacred night of thy birth, thy entrance into Bethlehem was in humility and in silence; so also now, there is nothing to tell men that thou art about to visit me. A Little Child, veiled under the appearance of an humble host, is coming to me, and in a few moments I shall hold within me him who created all things, the Judge of the living and the dead ! Oh ! how I love to bow down my reason before this wonderful Mystery ! How I love, too, to contemplate these incomprehensible abasements of my God, to which he has humbled himself in order that he might exalt me ! No, Reason could never have taught me all this ! How could Reason tell me what the infinite love of God for his creatures can do, when she cannot even make me see my own nothingness and sinfulness, into which, thou, dear Jesus, art now coming ? O Infant God ! I believe in thy love, and thy love is omnipotent. I come to thee with a simple Faith, as the Shepherds went to Bethlehem when the Angel spoke these words to them: *There is born unto you in the City of David a Saviour, who is Christ the Lord : and this shall be a sign unto you : you shall find the Infant wrapped in swaddling-clothes, and laid in a crib* :<sup>2</sup> they went without delay, and found thee, and believed. I would do in like manner, O my Saviour ! The sacramental veils which cover thee are to me what thy infancy, thy swathing-bands, thy crib were to them: and I believe thee to be here really present. Accept this homage of my firm Faith, and receive me as one of those humble Shepherds, whose simple-heartedness merited for them the first place at the feast of Bethlehem.

## ACT OF HUMILITY

But, sweet Saviour ! these Shepherds of Bethlehem had another offering besides the simplicity of their Faith, which made them pleasing to thee: it was the humility of their hearts.

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xxxiii 6.<sup>2</sup> St Luke ii 11, 12.

Thou lovest the humble, O my God! and therefore thou didst prefer these humble men to all the rest of mankind, giving them the grand honour of being the first Worshipers at thy Crib. The humility of Mary drew thee from heaven into her chaste womb; and the humility of these fortunate herdsmen made thee call them to be the first to form, with Mary, Joseph and the Angels, thy court in this humble Stable, which thy adorable presence has converted into a very paradise. In this thou givest an important lesson to me, who am to be favoured as they were, nay, who am about to receive thee within myself. Spare me not, my beloved Jesus; bring down the haughtiness of my spirit; destroy the conceited ambitions of my heart; cast me down at the foot of thy Crib, and suffer me not to rise again until I have become one of those *little Children* whom thou so lovest, that thou thyself wouldst be one; so the better to come down even so low as to me. It is as a weak Babe that thou comest to me, O infinite God! What can I do, but be confounded, and sink into my deep nothingness, I who have never known the humility and simplicity of a child! In thy divine humility thou wouldst not be born in any other place than a Stable and a Crib; my heart, then, will satisfy thee, dear Jesus! and Bethlehem itself, compared with me, had not a poverty so worthy of that Majesty which loves to descend to what is lowest, and of that Light which glories in shining where the darkness is thickest.

#### ACT OF CONTRITION

And yet, O God of holiness! the Stable and the Crib, though most unworthy of thy Majesty, had nothing in them which could give thee displeasure. No place, no object in thy whole creation, could be worthy to serve thee as throne or palace; but since thou wouldst have a birth-place on this earth, the happy spot on which thy choice would fall would become, however contemptible in itself, a sanctuary worthy of thee, because thy greatness and divinity would consecrate and enrich it. There is but one place unworthy of thee, which thou couldst never choose: the heart of a sinner. Oh! that is the Stable, that is the Crib which would indeed dishonour thee. Ah! my dear Jesus! there are certain consequences, there are certain wounds scarce yet closed, left in me by past sins, which force me to remember that I was once a dwelling wherein thou couldst not enter, until thy merciful grace had removed from me the abominations of my sins. Miserable state! how I now grieve over it and detest it! Now that I see thee become, for my sake, the humble and lovely babe of Bethlehem, how hateful those sins of mine, which needed such a remedy! and how immense that love of thine, which could deign to give it me! There surely can be no more sin, dearest Lord! Give me thy grace to destroy it within me, and root it up to its last

fibre. I do not forget those words of thine: *Blessed are the clean of heart, for they shall see God*;<sup>1</sup> this is the moment for me to come near thy Crib, and do far more than *see thee*; cleanse, then, my heart, and let neither sin nor attachment to sin ever enter there again.

## ACT OF LOVE

Such is the prayer of my contrite heart: wilt thou, my Infant God, reject it? The Church, my mother, has led me to Bethlehem; there I see thee in thy Crib leaning forward towards me, and looking on me with sweetness, and bidding me rejoice, for that thou hast pardoned me, O God of infinite mercy! and forgotten my sins. A contrite heart which sues for mercy is not all thou askest of me, nor all that I wish to offer thee: accept, then, my love. Is not this mystery of thy divine Childhood a mystery of Love? Thou comest to me because thou lovest me; but thou comest to me as a little Infant, because thou wishest me to love thee in return, and have confidence in thee. I do indeed desire to love thee, sweet Saviour! but where shall I find a love worthy of being a return for thine, which is so generous, so immense, and what I can least understand, so tender? for it is the love of an Infant God, who treats me, a sinner, as a much-loved Brother. Yet I must say it, my sweetest Jesus! for thy Crib and thy Swathing-bands, the magnificent trophies of thy unmatched love, encourage me to say it: *I love thee!* I come to thee that I may love thee better. I no longer wish to flee from thee: thou desirest to be united to me by love, nor will I cease to sigh after thee, until I have received thee into my heart, and am made one with thee, according to thy word: *He that eateth my Flesh abideth in me, and I in him*.<sup>2</sup> O my Jesus! inflame my heart and make it like that of the Shepherds, when they came near to the Stable where thou wast born; like that of the Magi, when the Star stood over Bethlehem, *the House of Bread*, and showed them that their journeying was at an end; like that of the venerable Simeon, when he saw *the Christ of the Lord* in Mary's arms, and all the promises fulfilled which he had received from the Holy Ghost. I offer thee the love of these and all thy Saints, of thy Holy Angels, and of thy Blessed Mother herself: let it supply the poverty of my own love, and deign, I beseech thee, to enrich me, by this thy visit, with the gold of divine charity.

## ACT OF DESIRE

I love thee, O Divine Babe! therefore do I desire thee, and beseech thee to come to me. I must needs desire thee, for thou art, as thy Scripture tells me, *The Desire of the everlasting*

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. v 8.<sup>2</sup> St John vi 57.

*hills.*<sup>1</sup> And art thou not Light and Life? Oh! come then, Divine Sun of Justice, enlighten my darkness, and give life to my soul, which faints without thee. The nations of the earth awaited thee as their Deliverer. The Church, thy Spouse, languished with longings for thy visit. Abraham and all the Patriarchs desired to see thy day. Joseph, the Spouse of Mary, is filled with joy at the approach of that blissful hour when his eyes shall see the Son of the Eternal God. The Shepherds are impatient to behold thee: *let us go over to Bethlehem*, they say, *and let us see this Word which is come to pass, which the Lord hath showed to us.* The Magi no sooner see the Star, than they set out to seek thee, *the Star of Jacob.*<sup>2</sup> The aged Simeon is filled with the Holy Ghost, and hastens to the Temple to *see the Saviour whom the Lord hath prepared.* Anna, the Prophetess, is impelled by a holy enthusiasm, though weighed down with years, to come and see him who is *the Consolation of Israel.* All creation is excited: the very Angels leave heaven to come to see thee in thy Crib and thy Swaddling-clothes, and seeing thee to adore. Shall I alone be indifferent? Let it not be, my dearest Lord! but rather let my heart long for thee, if not with a like ardour, at least with all its affection. I beseech thee therefore, come into my soul! I offer thee all the prayers and inflamed desires of all thy Saints; and with theirs my own, poor and weak as they are. Yea, come to me; enter into my house; let my heart meet thee; nay, let it be united with thee.

O Mary! Virgin-Mother of the Messiah! help me by thy prayers to love him as thou didst, that is, with my whole strength: and lead me to Bethlehem, of which thou art Queen. Ye holy Angels! suffer me to stand, in your glorious choir near the Crib of our God; fit me by your heavenly influence to share in your adorations, and under the shadow of your sacred wings to hide the tatters of my spiritual poverty. All ye Saints of God! by the delights ye found in the mystery of Bethlehem, help me and be near me, now that the great God, who filled you with light and love, is about to come into the poor dark dwelling of my heart! Amen.

In order to make your Preparation complete, follow, with a lively faith and attention, all the mysteries of the Mass at which you are to receive Communion; using for this purpose the method we have given in the preceding chapter. For your Thanksgiving after Communion, you may sometimes recite the following Acts:

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xlix 26.

<sup>2</sup> Num. xxiv 17.

## AFTER COMMUNION

## ACT OF ADORATION

Thou hast, then, come down even unto me, O my Sovereign Lord! and art reposing in my heart, as in a Crib, which thou hast vouchsafed to choose for thyself, O Infant God! My heart is now become like a new Bethlehem, O Bread of Angels! I most devoutly adore thee, thee the great God thus humbling thyself to such an abyss of lowliness. To the hymn of the Angels, *Glory be to God in the highest*, I must needs add, *Glory be to thee*, my God, *in this depth* of my misery and weakness, whither thou hast so mercifully come! Oh! who will teach me, my sweetest Infant Guest! who will teach me how to give thee a worthy welcome of homage? Mary, thy most pure and Blessed Mother, having given thee birth, and placed thee in the Crib, prostrated herself before thee as thy humble handmaid, and adored thee. Never had this guilty earth witnessed a homage so sublime as this: and thou didst deign to accept it, as the noblest thou hadst ever received. Permit me to imitate this thy beloved Mother, and adore thee as she did, O thou my Sovereign Lord! I humbly beseech thee to accept her homage to supply for the unworthiness of mine; for she is my Mother, and thou hast willed that all her riches and merits should belong to her children. I offer thee, likewise, the adorations of that *Just Man*, the chaste Spouse of Mary, the admirable Joseph, who had been admitted into the divine secret of Nazareth, and is now made a witness of the touching mystery of Bethlehem. Oh! that I might share in the devoted respect and love of this glorious Saint, so grand because so simple, and so favoured above all mortals in that he was chosen to protect thy Infancy! I also adore thee in company with the Angels, the Shepherds and the Magi; with Simeon and Anna, and all the Church of heaven and earth, which contemplates in glad amazement the sublime miracle of this abasement of thy divine Majesty.

## ACT OF THANKSGIVING

But it is not enough, O Divine Babe! that I adore thee; I must thank thee. What an honour is this thou has conferred upon me! What happiness this thou hast brought me! I, a sinner, am become by thy sweet condescension a living Bethlehem, possessing in itself Thee, the Bread of Life. Thy sovereign Majesty has come down even to me, and has chosen my heart for thy throne, or rather for thy Crib. The holy Angels adore thee and praise thee; but thou art granting to me an intimacy which these Blessed Spirits have not—thou art reposing on my heart. The Shepherds are admitted into the



Stable to look at thee; they gaze upon thee with simple and loving admiration; but thou dost not permit them to caress thee. The Magi offer thee their royal gifts; but, as the prophesy said of them,<sup>1</sup> they kiss but the ground whereon thy Crib is placed. Happy, then, the aged Simeon, who is permitted to take thee into his arms; but oh! how happier I! who have received into myself, and now hold within me, thee, my Jesus, the Bread of Life! Blessed be thou for ever, O my God! for that thou hast treated with such incomprehensible familiarity this the poorest of all thy servants! I thank thee, and glorify thee, as did the Shepherds, who went so eagerly to Bethlehem, and returned glorifying and praising God for all they had heard and seen; and with such glowing words did they praise thee, that all that heard, wondered at those things that were told them by the Shepherds.<sup>2</sup> So too will I open my lips, and borrowing the words of a Son of Bethlehem, David thy ancestor, I will say: *All ye that fear God, come and hear, and I will tell you what great things he hath done to my soul.*<sup>3</sup>

#### ACT OF LOVE

Yea, in very truth thou hast loved me, O my divine Guest! for thou hast laden me with the gifts of thy love. How shall I not return thee love for love, and love thee with all this heart of mine, wherein thou dwellest? Be thou loved, then, my infinitely lovable Jesus of Bethlehem! It was to win our love that thou didst lay aside all thy greatness, and, as thy Apostle expresses it,<sup>4</sup> empty thyself of all thy majesty, assuming the form of a servant, nay, of a weak Babe. Verily, to approach thee now with fear and trembling seems out of season, and such loveliness as this should not be approached, but with confident tenderest love. O thou that art to be my dread Judge! thou art now here, resting on my heart; thou art, thou wishest to be, in my power; and according to thine own saying, thou art mine, and I am thine. Jesus! most lovable Jesus! remain with me for ever. Here take up thy abode; here grow before God and men; here reign as my Lord and King and God. To supply for the deficiency of my own love, I offer thee the love wherewith Mary, thy most holy Mother, pressed thee to her sacred Heart, during these the first days of thy life on earth; the love wherewith Joseph, the chaste Spouse of Mary, and thy foster-father, so diligently procured thee all thou didst need; the love wherewith the Shepherds of Bethlehem gazed on thee, *the Saviour that was born for them*, and knew thee by *this sign*, that thou wast an *Infant—lying—swathed—in a manger*;<sup>5</sup> the love wherewith the adoring Magi opened their treasures before thee, and forgot all the fatigues of a long journey, entranced

<sup>1</sup> Ps. lxxi.

<sup>2</sup> St Luke ii 16, 18, 20.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. lxxv 16.

<sup>4</sup> Phil. ii 7.

<sup>5</sup> St Luke ii 11, 12.

with the sight of thee; the love wherewith the venerable Simeon took thee up in his arms, and felt that he must needs die, now that he had *seen Jesus*; the love, in fine, of the Holy Angels, who, as thy Apostle tells us,<sup>1</sup> adored thee when born in Bethlehem, and found their heaven in looking on that immortal beauty, made visible, in thy Infant Face, even to the eyes of sinful men. Accept, O my divine Treasure! my sweetest Jesus, accept my love, as thou didst all these, and abide in me for ever.

## ACT OF OBLATION

But it is not enough that I love thee, O Divine Infant: thou commandest me to give myself to thee. I was far off, and yet thou camest to me, that thou mightest make me thine own possession; and that I might never more leave thee, thou hast taken up thy dwelling within my heart, making it thy *Bethlehem*, O Bread of Life! Thou wishest that I should become a little child, after thine example; that I should leave, here at thy Crib, all my pride and disobedience; that my worldly wisdom should yield, at the sight of thy Crib, to the spirit of Faith; that the false light which has hitherto been my guide, should be dispelled by the brightness which comes from the mystery of thy Divine Body swathed in the bands of infancy. O Jesus! *thou King of Infants*, as one of the Fathers has called thee, I give myself to thee, that thou mayest teach me to become a little child. Accept the promise I make thee, of perfect docility to all thy teachings; grant that it may be constant and always prompted by love. I detest everything in my past life which has been, either in thought or affection, contrary to thy spirit. Henceforth I will be all thine, for thou hast drawn me, by these sacred Mysteries, into holy nearness to thyself. I will imitate the Magi, who, having adored thee, *went back another way into their country*. May this holy *infancy* which I have begun after thine example be to me the beginning of a new life, with nothing of my old one in it. Simeon having received thee into his arms, wished to live no more for this earth; and shall I be satisfied with it, I who possess thee here within me? No—henceforth, my life is to be the service of thee, that so I may deserve to be united with thee for ever in heaven.

Mary, Mother of my Jesus! pray for me, that this gracious visit of thy divine Son may produce in me abundant fruits of virtue. Ye Holy Angels of God! who adore him now dwelling within me, be solicitous for the holiness and purity of my soul and body. All ye saints of God! pray for me, that I may ever be faithful to him whom ye loved on earth, and now love eternally in heaven. Amen.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. i 6.

## CHAPTER THE SEVENTH

ON THE OFFICE OF VESPERS FOR SUNDAYS  
AND FEASTS DURING CHRISTMAS

THE Office of *Vespers*, or *Evensong*, during the whole year, consists firstly of five Psalms and Antiphons, which vary more or less every day. As the main object of our book is the convenience of the Faithful, we only give the *Vespers* of the Sundays and the principal Feasts. With regard to the Sundays, therefore, during Christmas, which are neither Feasts, nor within the Octave of a Feast, we give them here in full, reserving only that which is peculiar to each for the *Proper*. If it be a Feast, the Office must be sought for on its own day.

After the *Pater* and *Ave* have been said in secret, the Church commences this Hour with her favourite supplication:

℣. Deus in adjutorium  
meum intende.

℞. Domine, ad adjuvan-  
dum me festina.

Gloria Patri, et Filio, et  
Spiritui Sancto:

Sicut erat in principio et  
nunc et semper, et in sæcula  
sæculorum. Amen. Alleluia.

ANT. Dixit Dominus.

℣. Incline unto my aid, O  
God.

℞. O Lord, make haste to  
help me.

Glory be to the Father, and  
to the Son, and to the Holy  
Ghost.

As it was in the beginning,  
is now, and ever shall be,  
world without end. Amen.  
Alleluia.

ANT. The Lord said.

The first Psalm is a prophecy of the glory of the Messiah. This Child, who is now born to us in humility and poverty, is to be seated on the right hand of the eternal Father. Now that we are celebrating his temporal Birth, it is most just that we should often

sing the Psalm which speaks of his eternal Generation as God, and of the future glory which awaits him as Man.

## PSALM 109

Dixit Dominus Domino meo: \* Sede a dextris meis.

Donec ponam inimicos tuos: \* scabellum pedum tuorum.

Virgam virtutis tuæ emitet Dominus ex Sion: \* dominare in medio inimicorum tuorum.

Tecum principium in die virtutis tuæ in splendoribus sanctorum: \* ex utero ante luciferum genui te.

Juravit Dominus, et non penitebit eum: \* Tu es Sacerdos in æternum secundum ordinem Melchisedech.

Dominus a dextris tuis: \* confregit in die iræ suæ reges.

Judicabit in nationibus, implebit ruinas: \* conquasabit capita in terra multorum.

De torrente in via bibet: \* propterea exaltabit caput.

ANT. Dixit Dominus Domino meo, sede a dextris meis.

ANT. Magna opera Domini.

The Lord said to my Lord, *his Son*: Sit thou at my right hand, *and reign with me.*

Until, *on the day of thy last coming*, I make thy enemies thy footstool.

*O Christ!* the Lord thy Father will send forth the sceptre of thy power out of Sion: *from thence* rule thou in the midst of thy enemies.

With thee is the principality in the day of thy strength, in the brightness of the saints: *For the Father hath said to thee*: From the womb before the day-star I begot thee.

The Lord hath sworn, and he will not repent: *he hath said, speaking of thee, the God-Man*: Thou art a Priest for ever according to the order of Melchisedech.

*Therefore, O Father*, the Lord thy Son is at thy right hand: he hath broken kings in the day of his wrath.

He shall also judge among nations: *in that terrible coming* he shall fill the ruins of the world: he shall crush the heads in the land of many.

*He cometh now in humility*: he shall drink in the way of the torrent of sufferings: therefore shall he lift up the head.

ANT. The Lord said to my Lord, sit thou at my right hand.

ANT. Great are the works of the Lord.

The following Psalm commemorates the mercies of God to his people—the promised Covenant—the Redemption—his fidelity to his promises:

## PSALM IIO

Confitebor tibi, Domine, in toto corde meo: \* in concilio justorum et congregatione.

Magna opera Domini: \* exquisita in omnes voluntates ejus.

Confessio et magnificentia opus ejus: \* et justitia ejus manet in sæculum sæculi.

Memoriam fecit mirabilium suorum, misericors et miserator Dominus: \* escam dedit timentibus se.

Memor erit in sæculum testamenti sui: \* virtutem operum suorum annuntiabit populo suo.

Ut det illis hæreditatem Gentium: \* opera manuum ejus veritas et judicium.

Fidelia omnia mandata ejus, confirmata in sæculum sæculi: \* facta in veritate et æquitate.

Redemptionem misit populo suo: \* mandavit in æternum testamentum suum.

Sanctum et terribile nomen ejus: \* initium sapientiæ timor Domini.

Intellectus bonus omnibus facientibus eum: \* laudatio ejus manet in sæculum sæculi.

ANT. Magna opera Domini: exquisita in omnes voluntates ejus.

ANT. Qui timet Dominum.

I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart: in the council of the just, and in the congregation.

Great are the works of the Lord: sought out according to all his wills.

His work is praise and magnificence: and his justice continueth for ever and ever.

He hath made a remembrance of his wonderful works, being a merciful and gracious Lord: *and being the bread of life*, he hath given food to them that fear him.

He will be mindful for ever of his covenant *with men*: he *is come* and will show forth to his people the power of his works.

That he may give them, *his Church*, the inheritance of the Gentiles: the works of his hand are truth and judgement.

All his commandments are faithful, confirmed for ever and ever: made in truth and equity.

He hath sent Redemption to his people; he hath *thereby* commanded his covenant for ever.

Holy and terrible is his name: the fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom.

A good understanding to all that do it: his praise continueth for ever and ever.

ANT. Great are the works of the Lord: sought out according to all his wills.

ANT. He that feareth the Lord.

The next Psalm sings the happiness of the just man, and his hopes on the day of Jesus' Birth. It is applicable

also to the sinner, who shall be confounded because he profited nothing by that great Mystery of humility and love.

## PSALM III

Beatus vir qui timet Dominum: \* in mandatis ejus volet nimis.

Potens in terra erit semen ejus: \* generatio rectorum benedicetur.

Gloria et divitiæ in domo ejus: \* et justitia ejus manet in sæculum sæculi.

Exortum est in tenebris lumen rectis: \* misericors, et miserator, et justus.

Jucundus homo qui miscetur et commodat, disponet sermones suos in judicio: \* quia in æternum non commovebitur.

In memoria æterna erit justus: \* ab auditione mala non timebit.

Paratum cor ejus sperare in Domino, confirmatum est cor ejus: \* non commovebitur donec despiciat inimicos suos.

Dispensit, dedit pauperibus, justitia ejus manet in sæculum sæculi: \* cornu ejus exaltabitur in gloria.

Peccator videbit et irascetur, dentibus suis fremet et tabescet: \* desiderium peccatorum peribit.

ANT. Qui timet Dominum, in mandatis ejus cupit nimis.

ANT. Sit nomen Domini.

Blessed is the man that feareth the Lord: he shall delight exceedingly in his commandments.

His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the righteous shall be blessed.

Glory and wealth shall be in his house: and his justice remaineth for ever and ever.

To the righteous a light is risen up in darkness: he is merciful, and compassionate, and just: *he is born and dwells amongst us.*

Acceptable is the man that showeth mercy and lendeth; he shall order his words with judgement: because he shall not be moved for ever.

The just shall be in everlasting remembrance: he shall not fear the evil hearing.

His heart is ready to hope in the Lord; his heart is strengthened: he shall not be moved until he look over his enemies.

He hath distributed, he hath given to the poor; his justice remaineth for ever and ever: his horn shall be exalted in glory.

The wicked shall see, and shall be angry; he shall gnash with his teeth, and pine away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

ANT. He that feareth the Lord delighteth exceedingly in his commandments.

ANT. May the name of the Lord.

The Psalm *Laudate pueri* is a Canticle of praise to the Lord, who from his high heaven has taken pity on the fallen human race, and raised it up again by the Incarnation.

## PSALM II 2

Laudate, pueri, Dominum: \* laudate nomen Domini.

Sit nomen Domini benedictum: \* ex hoc nunc et usque in sæculum.

A solis ortu usque ad occasum: \* laudabile nomen Domini.

Excelsus super omnes Gentes Dominus: \* et super cœlos gloria ejus.

Quis sicut Dominus Deus noster qui in altis habitat: \* et humilia respicit in cœlo et in terra?

Suscitans a terra inopem: \* et de stercore erigens pauperem.

Ut collocet eum cum principibus: \* cum principibus populi sui.

Qui habitare facit sterilem in domo: \* matrem filiorum lætantem.

ANT. Sit nomen Domini benedictum in sæcula.

ANT. Deus autem noster.

Praise the Lord, ye children: praise ye the name of the Lord.

Blessed be the name of the Lord: from henceforth now and for ever.

From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same, the name of the Lord is worthy of praise.

The Lord is high above all nations: and his glory above the heavens.

Who is as the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high: and looketh down on the low things in heaven and in earth, nay, who cometh down amidst us?

Raising up the needy from the earth: and lifting up the poor out of the dunghill.

That he may place him with princes: with the princes of his people.

Who maketh a barren woman to dwell in a house, the joyful mother of children.

ANT. May the name of the Lord be for ever blessed.

ANT. But our God.

The fifth Psalm, *In exitu*, recounts the prodigies witnessed under the ancient Covenant: they were *figures*, whose realities begin their accomplishment in the Birth of Jesus; for he comes that he may deliver *Israel* from Egypt, emancipate the *Gentiles* from their idolatry, and pour out a *blessing* on every man who will consent to fear and love the Lord.

## PSALM 113

In exitu Israel de Ægypto: \* domus Jacob de populo barbaro.

Facta est Judæa sanctificatio ejus: \* Israel potestas ejus.

Mare vidit, et fugit: \* Jordanis conversus est retrorsum.

Montes exsultaverunt ut arietes: \* et colles sicut agni ovium.

Quid est tibi, mare, quod fugisti: \* et tu, Jordanis, quia conversus es retrorsum?

Montes exsultastis sicut arietes: \* et colles sicut agni ovium?

A facie Domini mota est terra: a facie Dei Jacob.

Qui convertit petram in stagna aquarum: \* et rupem in fontes aquarum.

Non nobis, Domine, non nobis: \* sed nomini tuo da gloriam.

Super misericordia tua, et veritate tua: \* nequando dicant Gentes: Ubi est Deus eorum?

Deus autem noster in cælo: \* omnia quæcumque voluit, fecit.

Simulacra Gentium argentum et aurum: \* opera manuum hominum.

Os habent, et non loquuntur: \* oculos habent, et non videbunt.

Aures habent, et non audiunt: \* nares habent, et non odorabunt.

Manus habent, et non palpabunt, pedes habent, et non ambulabunt: \* non clamabunt in gutture suo.

When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a barbarous people.

Judea was made his sanctuary, Israel his dominion.

The sea saw and fled; Jordan was turned back.

The mountains skipped like rams: and the hills like the lambs of the flock.

What ailed thee, O thou sea, that thou didst flee: and thou, O Jordan, that thou wast turned back?

Ye mountains that ye skipped like rams: and ye hills like lambs of the flock?

At the presence of the Lord the earth was moved, at the presence of the God of Jacob.

Who turned the rock into pools of water, and the stony hills into fountains of waters.

Not to us, O Lord, not to us: but to thy name give glory.

For thy mercy and for thy truth's sake: lest the Gentiles should say: Where is their God?

But our God is in heaven: he hath done all things whatsoever he would.

The idols of the Gentiles are silver and gold: the works of the hands of men.

They have mouths, and speak not: they have eyes, and see not.

They have ears, and hear not: they have noses, and smell not.

They have hands, and feel not: they have feet, and walk not: neither shall they cry out through their throat.



Similes illis fiant qui faciunt ea: \* et omnes qui confidunt in eis.

Domus Israel speravit in Domino: \* adjutor eorum et protector eorum est.

Domus Aaron speravit in Domino: \* adjutor eorum et protector eorum est.

Qui timent Dominum, speraverunt in Domino: \* adjutor eorum et protector eorum est.

Dominus memor fuit nostri: \* et benedixit nobis.

Benedixit domui Israel: \* benedixit domui Aaron.

Benedixit omnibus qui timent Dominum: \* pusillis cum majoribus.

Adjiciat Dominus super vos: \* super vos, et super filios vestros.

Benedicti vos a Domino: \* qui fecit cœlum et terram.

Cœlum cœli Domino: \* terram autem dedit filiis hominum.

Non mortui laudabunt te, Domine: \* neque omnes qui descendunt in infernum.

Sed nos qui vivimus, benedicimus Domino: \* ex hoc nunc et usque in sæculum.

ANT. Deus autem noster in cœlo: omnia quæcumque voluit, fecit.

Let them that make them become like unto them: and all such as trust in them.

The house of Israel hath hoped in the Lord: he is their helper and their protector.

The house of Aaron hath hoped in the Lord: he is their helper and their protector.

They that feared the Lord have hoped in the Lord: he is their helper and their protector.

The Lord hath been mindful of us, and hath blessed us.

He hath blessed the house of Israel: he hath blessed the house of Aaron.

He hath blessed all that fear the Lord, both little and great.

May the Lord add blessings upon you: upon you, and upon your children.

Blessed be you of the Lord, who made heaven and earth.

The heaven of heaven is the Lord's: but the earth he has given to the children of men.

The dead shall not praise thee, O Lord, nor any of them that go down to hell.

But we that live bless the Lord: from this time now and for ever.

ANT. But our God is in heaven: he hath done all things whatsoever he would.

After these five Psalms, a short Lesson from the Holy Scriptures is then read. It is called *Capitulum*, because it is always very short. That for the several feasts is given on the respective days. The following is said on the Sundays called *After the Epiphany*, as often as the Vespers are of *the Sunday*:

## CAPITULUM

(2 Cor. i)

Benedictus Deus et Pater  
Domini nostri Jesu Christi,  
Pater misericordiarum et  
Deus totius consolationis,  
qui consolatur nos in omni  
tribulatione nostra.

R̄. Deo gratias.

Blessed be the God and  
Father of our Lord Jesus  
Christ, the Father of mercies,  
and the God of all consolation,  
who comforteth us in all our  
tribulations.

R̄. Thanks be to God.

Then follows the Hymn. We give the one of the Sunday's Office. It was composed by St Gregory the Great, and celebrates Creation. It praises the Light, which God drew out of nothing, on this the *first* day, and which is the beautiful image of our Divine Infant, the *Light of the world*, the *Orient* that has visited them who sat in the shadow of death.

HYMN<sup>1</sup>

Lucis Creator optime,  
Lucem dierum proferens;  
Primordiis lucis novæ,  
Mundi parans originem,

Qui mane junctum vesperi  
Diem vocari præcipis,  
Illabitur tetrum chaos,  
Audi præces cum fletibus.

Ne mens gravata crimine,  
Vitæ sit exul munere,  
Dum nil perenne cogitat,  
Seseque culpis illigat.

O infinitely good Creator of  
the Light! by thee was pro-  
duced the Light of day, pro-  
viding thus the world's begin-  
ning with the beginning of the  
new-made Light.

Thou biddest us call the  
time from morn till eve, *Day*;  
this *day* is over; dark *Night*  
comes on: oh! hear our tear-  
ful prayers.

Let not our soul, weighed  
down by crime, mis-spend thy  
gift of life, and, forgetting what is  
eternal, be earth-tied by her sins.

<sup>1</sup> According to the Monastic Rite, it is as follows:

R̄. *breve*. Quam magnificata sunt, \*  
Opera tua Domine. Quam. Y. Omnia  
in sapientia fecisti. \* Opera. Gloria  
Patri, etc. Quam.

Lucis Creator optime,  
Lucem dierum proferens;  
Primordiis lucis novæ,  
Mundi parans originem.

Qui mane junctum vesperi  
Diem vocari præcipis,  
Tetrum chaos illabitur,  
Audi preces cum fletibus.

Ne mens gravata crimine  
Vitæ sit exul munere,  
Dum nil perenne cogitat,  
Seseque culpis illigat.

Colorum pulset intimum,  
Vitale tollat præmium:  
Vitemus omne noxium,  
Purgemus omne pessimum.

Præsta, Pater piissime,  
Patrique compar Unice,  
Cum Spiritu Paraclito  
Regnans per omne sæculum. Amen.

Cœleste pulset intimum,  
Vitale tollat præmium:  
Vitemus omne noxium,  
Purgemus omne pessimum.

Oh! may we strive to enter  
our heavenly home, and bear  
away the prize of life: may we  
shun what would injure us,  
and cleanse our soul from her  
defilements.

Præsta, Pater piissime,  
Patrique compar Unice,  
Cum Spiritu Paraclito  
Regnans per omne sæculum.  
Amen.

Most merciful Father! and  
thou, his Only-Begotten Son,  
co-equal with him, reigning  
for ever with the Holy Para-  
clete! grant this our prayer.  
Amen.

The *Versicle* which follows the Hymn which we here give is that of the Sunday: those for the Feasts are given in their proper places.

℣. Dirigatur, Domine, ora-  
tio mea.

℣. May my prayer, O Lord,  
ascend.

℞. Sicut incensum in con-  
spectu tuo.

℞. Like incense in thy sight.

Then is said the *Magnificat* Antiphon, which is to be found in the Proper for the different days. After this, the Church sings the Canticle of Mary, the *Magnificat*, in which are celebrated the Divine Maternity and all its consequent blessings. This exquisite Canticle is an essential part of the Vespers throughout the year; but how sweetly appropriate is it to the season of Christmas, during which the Church is overflowing with joy at the Birth of Jesus! She turns to the Mother, and proclaims her *Blessed*. *Blessed* indeed; for, *the power of the Most High overshadowed her*; the Holy Ghost gave unto her, for the salvation of the world, the Blessed Fruit of her Womb.<sup>1</sup>

#### OUR LADY'S CANTICLE

(*St Luke i*)

Magnificat: * anima mea	My soul doth magnify the
Dominum:	Lord;
Et exsultavit spiritus	And my spirit hath rejoiced
meus: * in Deo salutari meo.	in God my Saviour.

<sup>1</sup> *St Luke i 35.*

Quia respexit humilitatem ancillæ suæ: \* ecce enim ex hoc Beatam me dicent omnes generationes.

Quia fecit mihi magna qui potens est: \* et sanctum nomen ejus.

Et misericordia ejus a progenie in progenies: \* timen-  
tibus eum.

Fecit potentiam in brachio suo: \* dispersit superbos mente cordis sui.

Deposuit potentes de sede: \* et exaltavit humiles.

Esurientes implevit bonis: \* et divites dimisit inanes.

Suscepit Israel puerum suum: \* recordatus misericordiæ suæ.

Sicut locutus est ad patres nostros: \* Abraham et semi-  
mini ejus in sæcula.

Because he hath regarded the humility of his handmaid: for behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

Because he that is mighty hath done great things to me: and holy is his name.

And his mercy is from generation unto generation, to them that fear him.

He hath showed might in his arm: he hath scattered the proud in the conceit of their heart.

He hath put down the mighty from their seat: and hath exalted the humble.

He hath filled the hungry with good things: and the rich he hath sent empty away.

He hath received Israel his servant, being mindful of his mercy.

As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham and to his seed for ever.

The *Magnificat* Antiphon is then repeated. The Prayer, or Collect, will be found in the Proper of each Sunday and Feast.

The Vespers end with the following Versicles:

℣. Benedicamus Domino.  
℞. Deo gratias.  
℣. Fidelium animæ per  
misericordiam Dei requies-  
cant in pace.  
℞. Amen.

℣. Let us bless the Lord.  
℞. Thanks be to God.  
℣. May the souls of the  
faithful departed, through the  
mercy of God, rest in peace.  
℞. Amen.

## CHAPTER THE EIGHTH

ON THE OFFICE OF COMPLINE FOR SUNDAYS  
AND FEASTS DURING CHRISTMAS

**T**HIS Office, which concludes the day, commences by a warning of the dangers of the night: then immediately follows the public Confession of our sins, as a powerful means of propitiating the divine justice, and obtaining God's help, now that we are going to spend so many hours in the unconscious and therefore dangerous state of sleep, which is also such an image of death.

The Lector, addressing the Priest, says to him:

☩. Jube, domne, benedicere.

☩. Pray, Father, give thy blessing.

The Priest answers:

Noctem quietam et finem perfectum concedat nobis Dominus omnipotens.

May the Almighty Lord grant us a quiet night and a perfect end.

℟. Amen.

℟. Amen.

The Lector then reads these words from the first Epistle of St Peter:

Fratres: Sobrii estote, et vigilate: quia adversarius vester diabolus, tamquam leo rugiens circuit quærens quem devoret: cui resistite fortes in fide. Tu autem, Domine, miserere nobis.

Brethren, be sober and watch: for your adversary the devil goes about like a roaring lion, seeking whom he may devour: resist him, being strong in faith. But thou, O Lord, have mercy on us.

The Choir answers:

℟. Deo gratias.

℟. Thanks be to God.

Then the Priest:

℣. Adjutorium nostrum in nomine Domini. ℣. Our help is in the name of the Lord.

The Choir:

℣. Qui fecit cœlum et terram. ℣. Who hath made heaven and earth.

Then the Lord's Prayer is recited in secret; after which the Priest says the *Confiteor*; and when he has finished, the Choir says:

Misereatur tui omnipotens Deus, et dimissis peccatis tuis, perducatur te ad vitam æternam. May Almighty God be merciful to thee, and forgiving thy sins, bring thee to everlasting life.

The Priest having answered *Amen*, the Choir repeats the *Confiteor*, thus:

Confiteor Deo Omnipotenti, beatæ Mariæ semper Virgini, beato Michaeli Archangelo, beato Joanni Baptistæ, sanctis Apostolis Petro et Paulo, omnibus sanctis, et tibi Pater: quia peccavi nimis cogitatione, verbo et opere: mea culpa, mea culpa, mea maxima culpa. Ideo precor beatam Mariam semper Virginem, beatum Michaellem Archangelum, beatum Joannem Baptistam, sanctos Apostolos Petrum et Paulum, omnes sanctos, et te, Pater, orare pro me ad Dominum Deum nostrum. I confess to Almighty God, to Blessed Mary ever Virgin, to blessed Michael the Archangel, to blessed John Baptist, to the holy Apostles Peter and Paul, to all the saints, and to thee, Father, that I have sinned exceedingly in thought, word, and deed, through my fault, through my fault, through my most grievous fault. Therefore I beseech the Blessed Mary ever Virgin, blessed Michael the Archangel, blessed John Baptist, the holy Apostles Peter and Paul, and all the saints, and thee, Father, to pray to our Lord God for me.

The Priest then says:

Misereatur vestri omnipotens Deus, et dimissis peccatis vestris, perducatur vos ad vitam æternam. May Almighty God be merciful to you, and, forgiving your sins, bring you to everlasting life.

℣. Amen.

℣. Amen.

Indulgentiam, absolutio-  
nem, et remissionem pecca-  
torum nostrorum, tribuat  
nobis omnipotens et miseri-  
cors Dominus.

Ry. Amen.

Y. Converte nos, Deus,  
Salutaris noster.

Ry. Et averte iram tuam a  
nobis.

Y. Deus, in adjutorium  
meum intende.

Ry. Domine, ad adjuvan-  
dum me festina.

Gloria Patri, etc.

ANT. Miserere.

May the Almighty and mer-  
ciful Lord grant us pardon,  
absolution, and remission of  
our sins.

Ry. Amen.

Y. Convert us, O God our  
Saviour.

Ry. And turn away thy  
anger from us.

Y. Incline unto my aid, O  
God.

Ry. O Lord, make haste to  
help me.

Glory, etc.

ANT. Have mercy.

The *first* Psalm expresses the confidence with which the just man sleeps in peace; but the wicked know not what calm rest is. It also speaks of the eternal Word, the *Light* of the Father, who is come to dispel our darkness.

#### PSALM 4

Cum invocarem exaudivit  
me Deus justitiæ meæ: \*  
in tribulatione dilatasti  
mihi.

Miserere mei: \* et exau-  
di orationem meam.

Filii hominum, usquequo  
gravi corde? \* ut quid dili-  
gitis vanitatem, et quæritis  
mendacium?

Et scitote quoniam miri-  
ficavit Dominus sanctum  
suum: \* Dominus exaudiet  
me, cum clamavero ad eum.

Irascimini, et nolite pec-  
care: \* quæ dicitis in cordi-  
bus vestris, in cubilibus ves-  
tris compungimini.

Sacrificate sacrificium jus-  
titiæ, et sperate in Domino:  
\* multi dicunt: Quis osten-  
dit nobis bona?

When I called upon him,  
the God of my justice heard  
me: when I was in distress,  
thou hast enlarged me.

Have mercy on me: and hear  
my prayer.

O ye sons of men, how long  
will you be dull of heart? why  
do you love vanity, and seek  
after lying?

Know ye also that the Lord  
hath made his Holy One won-  
derful: the Lord will hear me  
when I shall cry unto him.

Be ye angry, and sin not:  
the things you say in your  
hearts, be sorry for them upon  
your beds.

Offer up the sacrifice of jus-  
tice, and trust in the Lord:  
many say, who showeth us  
good things?

Signatum est super nos  
lumen vultus tui Domine:  
\* dedisti lætitiā in corde  
meo.

A fructu frumenti, vini et  
olei sui: \* multiplicati sunt.

In pace in idipsum: \*  
dormiam et requiescam.

Quoniam tu, Domine, sin-  
gulariter in spe: \* constitu-  
isti me.

*The Light of thy counte-  
nance, O Lord, is signed upon  
us: thou hast given gladness  
in my heart.*

By the fruit of their corn,  
their wine, and oil, they are  
multiplied.

In peace, in the self same, I  
will sleep, and I will rest.

For thou, O Lord, singularly  
hast settled me in hope.

The *second* Psalm gives the motives of the just man's confidence, even during the dangers of the night. Then we have God himself speaking, and promising to show us our *Saviour*.

## PSALM 90

Qui habitat in adiutorio  
Altissimi: \* in protectione  
Dei cœli commorabitur.

Dicet Domino: Suscep-  
tor meus es tu, et refugium  
meum, \* Deus meus, spe-  
rabo in eum.

Quoniam ipse liberavit  
me de laqueo venantium: \*  
et a verbo aspero.

Scapulis suis obumbrabit  
tibi: \* et sub pennis ejus  
sperabis.

Scuto circumdabit te ve-  
ritas ejus: \* non timebis a  
timore nocturno.

A sagitta volante in die, a  
negotio perambulante in te-  
nebris: \* ab incursu, et dæ-  
monio meridiano.

Cadent a latere tuo mille,  
et decem millia a dextris  
tuis: \* ad te autem non  
appropinquabit.

He that dwelleth in the aid  
of the Most High, shall abide  
under the protection of the  
God of heaven.

He shall say to the Lord:  
Thou art my protector and my  
refuge: my God, in him will  
I trust.

For he hath delivered me  
from the snare of the hunters:  
and from the sharp word.

He will overshadow thee  
with his shoulders: and under  
his wings thou shalt trust.

His truth shall compass thee  
with a shield: thou shalt not  
be afraid of the terror of the  
night.

Of the arrow that flieth in  
the day: of the business that  
walketh about in the dark:  
of invasion, or of the noonday  
devil.

A thousand shall fall at thy  
side, and ten thousand at thy  
right hand: but it shall not  
come nigh thee.



Verumtamen oculis tuis considerabis: \* et retributionem peccatorum videbis.

Quoniam tu es, Domine, spes mea: \* Altissimum posuisti refugium tuum.

Non accedet ad te malum: \* et flagellum non appropinquabit tabernaculo tuo.

Quoniam Angelis suis mandavit de te: \* ut custodiant te in omnibus viis tuis.

In manibus portabunt te: \* ne forte offendas ad lapidem pedem tuum.

Super aspidem et basilicum ambulabis: \* et conculcabis leonem et draconem.

Quoniam in me speravit, liberabo eum: \* protegam eum, quoniam cognovit nomen meum.

Clamabit ad me, et ego exaudiam eum: \* cum ipso sum in tribulatione, eripiam eum et glorificabo eum.

Longitudine dierum replebo eum: \* et ostendam illi Salutare meum.

The *third* Psalm invites the Servants of God to persevere with fervour in the prayers they offer during the *Night*. The Faithful should say this Psalm in a spirit of gratitude to God for his raising up in the Church adorers of his holy name, whose grand vocation is to *lift up their hands* day and night for the safety of Israel. On such prayers depend the happiness and destinies of the world.

### PSALM 133

Ecce nunc benedicite Dominum: \* omnes servi Domini.

But thou shalt consider with thy eyes: and shalt see the reward of the wicked.

Because *thou hast said*: Thou, O Lord, art my hope: Thou hast made the Most High thy refuge.

There shall no evil come to thee, nor shall the scourge come near thy dwelling.

For he hath given his Angels charge over thee: to keep thee in all thy ways.

In their hands they shall bear thee up: lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

Thou shalt walk upon the asp and basilisk: and thou shalt trample under foot the lion and the dragon.

*God will say of thee*: Because he hoped in me, I will deliver him: I will protect him, because he hath known my name.

He will cry to me, and I will hear him: I am with him in tribulation, I will deliver him, and I will glorify him.

I will fill him with length of days: and I will show him my salvation.

Behold now bless ye the Lord, all ye servants of the Lord.

Qui stas in domo Domini: \* in atriis domus Dei nostri.

In noctibus extollite manus vestras in sancta: \* et benedicite Dominum.

Benedicat te Dominus ex Sion: \* qui fecit cœlum et terram.

ANT. Miserere mei, Domine, et exaudi orationem meam.

Who stand in the house of the Lord, in the courts of the house of our God.

In the nights lift up your hands to the holy places, and bless ye the Lord.

Say to Israel: May the Lord out of Sion bless thee, he that made heaven and earth.

ANT. Have mercy on me, O Lord, and hear my prayer.

HYMN<sup>1</sup>

Te lucis ante terminum,  
Rerum Creator, poscimus,  
Ut pro tua clementia  
Sis præsul et custodia.

Procul recedant somnia,  
Et noctium phantasmata;  
Hostemque nostrum com-  
prime,  
Ne polluantur corpora.

Præsta, Pater piissime,  
Patrique compar Unice,  
Cum Spiritu Paraclito  
Regnans per omne sæculum.  
Amen.

Before the closing of the light, we beseech thee, Creator of all things! that, in thy clemency, thou be our protector and our guard.

May the dreams and phantoms of night depart far from us; and do thou repress our enemy, lest our bodies be profaned.

Most merciful Father! and thou, his Only-Begotten Son, co-equal with him! reigning for ever with the Holy Paraclete! grant this our prayer. Amen.

*(This last Stanza is varied for Christmas Day, etc., and for the Epiphany. See p. 106.)*

## CAPITULUM

*(Jeremias xiv)*

Tu autem in nobis es,  
Domine, et nomen sanctum  
tuum invocatum est super  
nos; ne derelinquas nos,  
Domine Deus noster.

But thou art in us, O Lord,  
and thy holy name has been  
invoked upon us: forsake us  
not, O Lord our God.

<sup>1</sup> According to the Monastic Rite, as follows:

Te lucis ante terminum,  
Rerum Creator, poscimus,  
Ut solita clementia  
Sis præsul ad custodiam.  
Procul recedant somnia,  
Et noctium phantasmata;

Hostemque nostrum comprime,  
Ne polluantur corpora.  
Præsta Pater omnipotens,  
Per Jesum Christum Dominum,  
Qui tecum in perpetuum  
Regnat cum Sancto Spiritu.

Ry. In manus tuas, Domine: \* Commendo spiritum meum. In manus tuas.

Y. Redemisti nos, Domine Deus veritatis. \* Commendo.

Gloria. In manus tuas.

Y. Custodi nos, Domine, ut pupillam oculi.

Ry. Sub umbra alarum tuarum protege nos.

Ry. Into thy hands, O Lord: \* I commend my spirit. Into thy hands.

Y. Thou hast redeemed us, O Lord God of truth. \* I commend.

Glory. Into thy hands.

Y. Preserve us, O Lord, as the apple of thine eye.

Ry. Protect us under the shadow of thy wings.

The Canticle of the venerable Simeon, who, whilst holding the divine Infant in his arms, proclaimed him to be the *Light of the Gentiles*, and then slept the sleep of the just, harmonizes admirably with this closing Office of the day at Christmastide; for during this holy Season the Church is for ever thanking God, because he has dispelled the shades of death by the rising of the Sun of Justice, in whose love she labours all day long, and takes her rest at night, saying: *I sleep, and my heart watcheth.*<sup>1</sup>

#### CANTICLE OF SIMEON

(St Luke ii)

Nunc dimittis servum tuum, Domine: \* secundum verbum tuum in pace.

Quia viderunt oculi mei: \* Salutare tuum.

Quod parasti: \* ante faciem omnium populorum.

Lumen ad revelationem Gentium: \* et gloriam plebis tuæ Israel.

Gloria Patri et Filio, etc.

ANT. Salva nos, Domine, vigilantes: custodi nos dormientes, ut vigilemus cum Christo, et requiescamus in pace.

Y. Dominus vobiscum.

Ry. Et cum spiritu tuo.

Now dost thou dismiss thy servant, O Lord, according to thy word in peace.

Because my eyes have seen thy salvation.

Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples.

A light to the revelation of the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

Glory.

ANT. Save us, O Lord, whilst awake, and watch us as we sleep; that we may watch with Christ, and rest in peace.

Y. The Lord be with you.

Ry. And with thy spirit.

<sup>1</sup> Cant. v 2.

## OREMUS

Visita, quæsumus Domine, habitationem istam, et omnes insidias inimici ab ea longe repelle: Angeli tui sancti habitent in ea, qui nos in pace custodiant: et benedictio tua sit super nos semper. Per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum, qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate Spiritus Sancti Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

℣. Dominus vobiscum.

℟. Et cum spiritu tuo.

℣. Benedicamus Domino.

℟. Deo gratias.

Benedicat et custodiat nos omnipotens et misericors Dominus, Pater et Filius et Spiritus Sanctus.

℟. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Visit, we beseech thee, O Lord, this house and family, and drive from it all snares of the enemy: let thy holy Angels dwell herein, who may keep us in peace, and may thy blessing be always upon us. Through Jesus Christ our Lord, thy Son, who liveth and reigneth with thee, in the unity of the Holy Ghost, God, world without end. Amen.

℣. The Lord be with you.

℟. And with thy spirit.

℣. Let us bless the Lord.

℟. Thanks be to God.

May the almighty and merciful Lord, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost, bless and preserve us.

℟. Amen.

## ANTHEM TO THE BLESSED VIRGIN

Alma Redemptoris mater,  
quæ pervia cœli  
Porta manes, et stella maris,  
succurre cadenti,  
Surgere qui curat populo.  
Tu quæ genuisti,  
Natura mirante, tuum sanctum  
Genitorem,  
Virgo prius ac posterius,  
Gabrielis ab ore  
Sumens illud Ave, peccatorum  
miserere.

℣. Post partum, Virgo,  
inviolata permansisti.

℟. Dei Genitrix, intercede  
pro nobis.

Sweet Mother of our Redeemer, Gate whereby we enter heaven, and Star of the sea, help us, we fall; yet do we long to rise. Nature looked upon thee with admiration, when thou didst give birth to thy divine Creator, thyself remaining, before and after it, a pure Virgin. Gabriel spoke his Hail to thee; we sinners crave thy pity.

℣. After child-birth thou didst remain most pure, O Virgin.

℟. O Mother of God! make intercession for us.

## OREMUS

Deus qui salutis æternæ beatæ Mariæ virginitate fecunda humano generi præ-

## LET US PRAY

O God, who by the fruitful Virginité of the Blessed Mary hast given to mankind the re-

mia præstitisti: tribue, quæsumus, ut ipsam pro nobis intercedere sentiamus per quam meruimus auctorem vitæ suscipere Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum.

Ry. Amen.

¶. Divinum auxilium maneat super nobiscum.

Ry. Amen.<sup>1</sup>

wards of eternal salvation; grant, we beseech thee, that we may experience her intercession, by whom we received the Author of life, our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son.

Ry. Amen.

¶. May the divine assistance remain always with us.

Ry. Amen.

Then in secret, *Pater, Ave and Credo*, p. 31.

THE LAST STANZA OF THE HYMN IS THUS VARIED:

*From Christmas Day till the Epiphany*

ROMAN BREVIARY

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre et almo Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

MONASTIC BREVIARY

Gloria tibi, Domine,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre et Sancto Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

*For the Epiphany, and during the Octave*

ROMAN BREVIARY

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
Qui apparuisti Gentibus,  
Cum Patre et almo Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

MONASTIC BREVIARY

Gloria tibi, Domine,  
Qui apparuisti hodie,  
Cum Patre et Sancto Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

*For the Feast of the Holy Family*

ROMAN BREVIARY

Jesu, tuis obediens  
Qui factus es perentibus,  
Cum Patre summo et Spiritu,  
Semper tibi sit gloria.  
Amen.

<sup>1</sup> In the Monastic Rite this Response is as follows:

Ry. Et cum fratribus nostris absentibus.  
Amen.

Ry. And with our absent Brethren  
Amen.

## THE EPIPHANY OF OUR LORD

THE Feast of the Epiphany is the continuation of the mystery of Christmas; but it appears on the Calendar of the Church with its own special character. Its very name, which signifies *Manifestation*, implies that it celebrates the apparition of God to his creatures.

For several centuries the Nativity of our Lord was kept on this day; and when, in the year 376, the decree of the Holy See obliged all Churches to keep the Nativity on the 25th December, as Rome did, the Sixth of January was not robbed of all its ancient glory. It was still to be called the *Epiphany*, and the Baptism of our Lord Jesus Christ was also commemorated on this same Feast, which Tradition had marked as the day on which that Baptism took place.

The Greek Church gives this Feast the venerable and mysterious name of *Theophania*, which is of such frequent recurrence in the early Fathers, as signifying a *divine Apparition*. We find this name applied to this Feast by Eusebius, St Gregory Nazianzen, and St Isidore of Pelusium. In the liturgical books of the Melchite Church the Feast goes under no other name.

The Orientals call this solemnity also *the Holy Lights*, on account of its being the day on which Baptism was administered; for, as we have just mentioned, our Lord was baptized on this same day. Baptism is called by the holy Fathers *Illumination*, and they who received it *Illuminated*.

Lastly, this Feast is called, in many countries, *King's Feast*: it is of course an allusion to the Magi, whose journey to Bethlehem is so continually mentioned in to-day's Office.

The Epiphany shares with the Feasts of Christmas, Easter, Ascension, and Pentecost the honour of being

called, in the Canon of the Mass, *a Day most holy*. It is also one of the *cardinal* Feasts, that is, one of those on which the arrangement of the Christian Year is based; for, as we have *Sundays after Easter*, and *Sundays after Pentecost*, so also we count six *Sundays after the Epiphany*.

The Epiphany is indeed a great Feast, and the joy caused us by the Birth of our Jesus must be renewed on it, for as though it were a second Christmas Day, it shows us our Incarnate God in a new light. It leaves us all the sweetness of the dear Babe of Bethlehem, who hath *appeared* to us already in love; but to this it adds its own grand *manifestation* of the divinity of our Jesus. At Christmas it was a few Shepherds that were invited by the Angels to go and recognize THE WORD MADE FLESH; but now, at the Epiphany, the voice of God himself calls the whole world to *adore* this Jesus, and *hear him*.

The mystery of the Epiphany brings upon us three magnificent rays of the Sun of Justice, our Saviour. In the calendar of pagan Rome, this Sixth day of January was devoted to the celebration of a triple triumph of Augustus, the founder of the Roman Empire: but when Jesus, our *Prince of peace*, whose empire knows no limits, had secured victory to his Church by the blood of the Martyrs, then did this his Church decree that a triple triumph of the *Immortal King* should be substituted, in the Christian Calendar, for those other three triumphs which had been won by the adopted son of Cæsar.

The Sixth of January, therefore, restored the celebration of our Lord's Birth to the Twenty-Fifth of December; but in return, there were united in the one same *Epiphany* three manifestations of Jesus' glory: the mystery of the Magi coming from the East, under the guidance of a star, and adoring the Infant of Bethlehem as the divine King; the mystery of the Baptism of Christ, who, whilst standing in the waters of the Jordan, was proclaimed by the Eternal Father as Son of God; and thirdly, the mystery of the divine power

of this same Jesus, when he changed the water into wine at the marriage-feast of Cana.

But did these three Mysteries really take place on this day? Is the Sixth of January the real anniversary of these great events? As the chief object of this work is to assist the devotion of the Faithful, we purposely avoid everything which would savour of critical discussion; and with regard to the present question, we think it enough to state that Baronius, Suarez, Theophilus Raynaldus, Honorius de Sancta-Maria, Cardinal Gotti, Sandini, Benedict XIV, and an almost endless list of other writers, assert that the Adoration of the Magi happened on this very day. That the Baptism of our Lord, also, happened on the Sixth of January, is admitted by the severest historical critics, even by Tillemont himself, and has been denied by only two or three. The precise day of the miracle at the marriage-feast of Cana is far from being as certain as the other two mysteries, though it is impossible to prove that the Sixth of January was not the day. For us the children of the Church, it is sufficient that our Holy Mother has assigned the commemoration of these three *manifestations* for this Feast; we need nothing more to make us rejoice in the triple triumph of the Son of Mary.

If we now come to consider these three mysteries of our Feast separately, we shall find that the Church of Rome, in her Office and Mass of to-day, is more intent on the Adoration of the Magi than on the other two. The two great Doctors of the Apostolic See, St Leo and St Gregory, in their Homilies for this Feast, take it as the almost exclusive object of their preaching; though, together with St Augustine, St Paulinus of Nola, St Maximus of Turin, St Peter Chrysologus, St Hilary of Arles, and St Isidore of Seville, they acknowledge the three mysteries of to-day's Solemnity. That the mystery of the Vocation of the Gentiles should be made thus prominent by the Church of Rome is not to be wondered at; for, by that heavenly vocation which, in the three Magi, called all nations to the admirable



light of Faith, Rome, which till then had been the head of the Gentile world, was made the head of the Christian Church and of the whole human race.

The Greek Church makes no special mention, in her Office of to-day, of the Adoration of the Magi, for she unites it with the mystery of our Saviour's Birth in her celebration of Christmas Day. The Baptism of Christ absorbs all her thoughts and praises on the solemnity of the Epiphany.

In the Latin Church, this second mystery of our Feast is celebrated, unitedly with the other two, on the Sixth of January, and mention is made of it several times in the Office. But as the coming of the Magi to the crib of our new-born King absorbs the attention of Christian Rome on this day, the mystery of the sanctification of the waters was to be commemorated on a day apart. The day chosen by the Western Church for paying special honour to the Baptism of our Saviour is the Octave of the Epiphany.

The third mystery of the Epiphany being also somewhat kept in the shade by the prominence given to the first (though allusion is several times made to it in the Office of the Feast) a special day has been appointed for its due celebration; and that day is the second Sunday after the Epiphany.

Several Churches have appended to the Mystery of changing the water into wine that of the multiplication of the loaves, which certainly bears some analogy with it, and was a *manifestation* of our Saviour's divine power. But whilst tolerating the custom in the Ambrosian and Mozarabic rites, the Roman Church has never adopted it, in order not to interfere with the sacredness of the *triple* triumph of our Lord, which the Sixth of January was intended to commemorate; as also because St John tells us, in his Gospel, that the miracle of the multiplication of the loaves happened when the Feast of the Pasch was at hand,<sup>1</sup> which, therefore, could not have any connection with the season of the year when the Epiphany is kept.

<sup>1</sup> St John vi 4.

We propose to treat of the three mysteries united in this great solemnity in the following order. To-day, we will unite with the Church in honouring all three; during the Octave, we will contemplate the Mystery of the Magi coming to Bethlehem; we will celebrate the Baptism of our Saviour on the Octave Day; and we will venerate the Mystery of the Marriage of Cana on the Second Sunday after the Epiphany.

Let us, then, open our hearts to the joy of this grand Day; and on this Feast of the *Theophany*, of the *Holy Lights*, of the *Three Kings*, let us look with love at the dazzling beauty of our Divine Sun, who, as the Psalmist expresses it,<sup>1</sup> runs his course as a Giant, and pours out upon us floods of a welcome and yet most vivid light. The Shepherds, who were called by the Angels to be the first worshippers, have been joined by the Prince of Martyrs, the Beloved Disciple, the dear troop of Innocents, our glorious Thomas of Canterbury, and Sylvester the Patriarch of Peace; and now to-day these Saints open their ranks to let the Kings of the East come to the Babe in his crib, bearing with them the prayers and adorations of the whole human race. The humble Stable is too little for such a gathering as this, and Bethlehem seems to be worth all the world besides. Mary, the Throne of the divine Wisdom, welcomes all the members of this court with her gracious smile of Mother and Queen; she offers her Son to man for his adoration, and to God, that he may be well pleased. God *manifests* himself to men, because he is great; but he *manifests* himself by Mary, because he is full of mercy.

The great Day, which now brings us to the crib of our Prince of Peace, has been marked by two great events of the first ages of the Church. It was on the Sixth of January in the year 361, and Julian, who in heart was already an apostate, happened to be at Vienne in Gaul. He was soon to ascend the imperial throne, which would be left vacant by the death of Constantius, and he felt

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xviii 6.

the need he had of the support of that Christian Church in which it is said he had received the order of Lector, and which, nevertheless, he was preparing to attack with all the cunning and cruelty of a tiger. Like Herod, he too would fain go on this Feast of the Epiphany, and adore the new-born King. His panegyrist Ammianus Marcellinus tells us that this crowned Philosopher, who had been seen, just before, coming out of the pagan temple, where he had been consulting the soothsayers, made his way through the porticoes of the church, and standing in the midst of the faithful people, offered to the God of the Christians his sacrilegious homage.

Eleven years later, in the year 372, another Emperor found his way into the Church, on the same Feast of the Epiphany. It was Valens; a Christian, like Julian, by baptism; but a persecutor, in the name of Arianism, of that same Church which Julian persecuted in the name of his vain philosophy and still vainer gods. As Julian felt himself necessitated by motives of worldly policy to bow down, on this day, before the divinity of the *Galilean*; so, on this same day, the holy courage of a saintly Bishop made Valens prostrate himself at the feet of Jesus the King of kings.

Saint Basil had just then had his famous interview with the Prefect Modestus, in which his episcopal intrepidity had defeated all the might of earthly power. Valens had come to Cæsarea, and, with his soul defiled with the Arian heresy, he entered the Basilica, when the Bishop was celebrating, with his people, the glorious *Theophany*. Let us listen to St Gregory Nazianzen, thus describing the scene with his usual eloquence: 'The Emperor entered the church. The chanting of the psalms echoed through the holy place like the rumbling of thunder. The people, like a waving sea, filled the house of God. Such was the order and pomp in and about the sanctuary, that it looked more like heaven than earth. Basil himself stood erect before the people, as the Scripture describes Samuel—his body and eyes and soul motionless, as though nothing strange

had taken place, and, if I may say so, his whole being was fastened to his God and the holy Altar. The sacred ministers, who surrounded the Pontiff, were in deep recollectedness and reverence. The Emperor heard and saw all this. He had never before witnessed a spectacle so imposing. He was overpowered. His head grew dizzy, and darkness veiled his eyes.'

Jesus, the King of ages, the Son of God and the Son of Mary, had conquered. Valens was disarmed; his resolution of using violence against the holy Bishop was gone; and if heresy kept him from at once adoring the Word consubstantial to the Father, he at least united his exterior worship with that which Basil's flock was paying to the Incarnate God. When the Offertory came, he advanced towards the Sanctuary, and presented his gifts to Christ in the person of his holy priest. The fear lest Basil might refuse to accept them took such possession of the Emperor, that had not the sacred ministers supported him, he would have fallen at the foot of the Altar.

Thus has the Kingship of our new-born Saviour been acknowledged by the great ones of this world. The Royal Psalmist had sung this prophecy—*the Kings of the earth shall serve him, and his enemies shall lick the ground under his feet.*<sup>1</sup>

The race of Emperors like Julian and Valens was to be followed by Monarchs who would bend their knee before this Babe of Bethlehem, and offer him the homage of orthodox faith and devoted hearts. Theodosius, Charlemagne, our own Alfred the Great and Edward the Confessor, Stephen of Hungary, the Emperor Henry II, Ferdinand of Castile, Louis IX of France, are examples of Kings who had a special devotion to the Feast of the Epiphany. Their ambition was to go in company with the Magi to the feet of the Divine Infant, and offer him their gifts. At the English Court the custom is still retained, and the reigning Sovereign offers an ingot of gold as a tribute of homage to Jesus

the King of kings: the ingot is afterwards redeemed by a certain sum of money.

But this custom of imitating the Three Kings in their mystic gifts was not confined to Courts. In the Middle Ages, the Faithful used to present, on the Epiphany, gold, frankincense and myrrh, to be blessed by the Priest. These tokens of their devotedness to Jesus were kept as pledges of God's blessing upon their houses and families. The practice is still observed in some parts of Germany: and the prayer for the Blessing was in the Roman Ritual, until Pope Paul V suppressed it, together with several others, as being seldom required by the Faithful.

There was another custom which originated in the Ages of Faith, which is still observed in many countries. In honour of the Three Kings, who came from the East to adore the Babe of Bethlehem, each family chose one of its members to be *King*. The choice was thus made. The family kept a feast, which was an allusion to the third of the Epiphany Mysteries—the Feast of Cana in Galilee—a cake was served up, and he who took the piece which had a certain secret mark was proclaimed *the King* of the day. Two portions of the cake were reserved for the poor, in whom honour was thus paid to the Infant Jesus and his Blessed Mother; for on this Day of the triumph of him who, though King, was humble and poor, it was fitting that the poor should have a share in the general joy. The happiness of home was here, as in so many other instances, blended with the sacredness of Religion. This custom of *King's Feast* brought relations and friends together, and encouraged feelings of kindness and charity. Human weakness would sometimes, perhaps, show itself during these hours of holiday-making; but the idea and sentiment and spirit of the whole feast was profoundly Catholic, and that was sufficient guarantee to innocence.

*King's Feast* is still a Christmas joy in thousands of families; and happy those where it is kept in the Christian spirit which first originated it! For the last three

hundred years, a puritanical zeal has decried these simple customs, wherein the seriousness of religion and the home enjoyments of certain Festivals were blended together. The traditions of Christian family rejoicing have been blamed under pretexts of abuse; as though a recreation, in which religion had no share and no influence, were less open to intemperance and sin! Others have pretended (though with little or no foundation) that the Twelfth Cake and the custom of choosing a King are mere imitations of the ancient pagan *Saturnalia*. Granting this to be correct (which it is not), we would answer that many of the old pagan customs have undergone a Christian transformation, and no one thinks of refusing to accept them thus purified. All this mistaken zeal has produced the sad effect of divorcing the Church from family life and customs, or excluding every religious manifestation from our traditions, and of bringing about what is so pompously called (though the word is expressive enough) the *secularization* of society.

But let us return to the triumph of our sweet Saviour and King. His magnificence is manifested to us so brightly on this Feast! Our mother, the Church, is going to initiate us into the mysteries we are to celebrate. Let us imitate the faith and obedience of the Magi; let us adore, with the holy Baptist, the divine Lamb, over whom the heavens open: let us take our place at the mystic feast of Cana, where our dear King is present, thrice *manifested*, thrice glorified. In the last two mysteries, let us not lose sight of the Babe of Bethlehem; and in the Babe of Bethlehem let us cease not to recognize the Great God, in whom the Father was *well pleased*, and the supreme Ruler and Creator of all things.

The Church begins the Solemnity of the Epiphany by singing First Vespers.

## FIRST VESPERS OF THE EPIPHANY

1. ANT. Ante luciferum genitus et ante sæcula, Dominus Salvator noster hodie mundo apparuit.

Psalm, *Dixit Dominus*, p. 89.

2. ANT. Venit lumen tuum, Jerusalem, et gloria Domini super te orta est; et ambulabunt Gentes in lumine tuo. Alleluia.

Psalm, *Confitebor tibi*, p. 90.

3. ANT. Apertis thesauris suis, obtulerunt Magi Domino aurum, thus, et myrrham. Alleluia.

Psalm, *Beatus vir*, p. 91.

4. ANT. Maria et flumina, benedicite Domino: hymnum dicite, fontes, Domino. Alleluia.

Psalm, *Laudate pueri*, p. 92.

5. ANT. Stella ista sicut flamma coruscat, et Regem regum Deum demonstrat: Magi eam viderunt, et magno Regi munera obtulerunt.

1. ANT. The Lord our Saviour, begotten before the day-star and all ages, appeared to the world on this day.

2. ANT. Thy light is come, O Jerusalem, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee; and the Gentiles shall walk in thy light. Alleluia.

3. ANT. Opening their treasures, the Magi offered to the Lord gold, frankincense, and myrrh. Alleluia.

4. ANT. Ye seas and rivers, bless the Lord: ye fountains, sing a hymn to the Lord. Alleluia.

5. ANT. This star shineth as a flame, and pointeth out God, the King of kings: the Magi saw it, and offered gifts to the great King.

## PSALM 116

Laudate Dominum omnes gentes: \* laudate eum omnes populi.

Quoniam confirmata est super nos misericordia ejus: \* et veritas Domini manet in æternum.

O praise the Lord, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

For his mercy is confirmed upon us: and the truth of the Lord remaineth for ever.

The holy Church, after having thus celebrated the power given to the Divine Babe over kings, whom he shall *break, in the day of his wrath: his covenant with the*

*Gentiles*, whom he will give as an inheritance to his Church; the light that is risen up in darkness: his Name blessed from the rising to the setting of the sun: and after having, on this day of the Vocation of the Gentiles, invited all nations and all people to praise the eternal mercy and truth of God, addresses herself to Jerusalem, the figure of the Church, and conjures her, by the Prophet Isaias, to take advantage of the LIGHT which has this day risen upon the whole human race.

## CAPITULUM

(Isa. lx)

Surge, illuminare, Jerusalem, quia venit lumen tuum, et gloria Domini super te orta est.

Arise, be enlightened, O Jerusalem, for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

Then follows the Hymn. It is the beautiful one composed by Sedulius, of which we sang the opening stanzas in the Lauds of Christmas Day. In the verses selected for the present Feast, the Church celebrates the three Epiphanies: Bethlehem, the Jordan, and Cana, each in its turn, *manifested* the glory of Jesus, our great King.

HYMN<sup>1</sup>

Crudelis Herodes, Deum  
Regem venire quid times?  
Non eripit mortalia,  
Qui regna dat cœlestia.

Cruel tyrant Herod! why  
tremblest thou at the coming  
of the King our God? He that  
gives men a heavenly kingdom,  
takes not from kings their  
earthly ones.

<sup>1</sup> In the Monastic Rite it is as follows:

Ry. *breve*. Omnes de Saba venient: \* Alleluia, alleluia. Omnes. V. Aurum et thus deferentes. \* Alleluia. Gloria Patri. Omnes.

Hostis Herodes impie,  
Christum venire quid times?  
Non eripit mortalia,  
Qui regna dat cœlestia.

Ibant Magi quam viderant,  
Stellam sequentes præviam;  
Lumen requirunt lumine,  
Deum fatentur munere.

Lavacra puri gurgitis  
Cœlestis Agnus attigit:  
Peccata quæ non detulit,  
Nos abluendo sustulit.

Novum genus potentiæ:  
Aquæ rubescunt hydræ,  
Vinumque jussa fundere  
Mutavit unda originem.

Gloria tibi Domine,  
Qui apparuisti hodie,  
Cum Patre, et Sancto Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.



Ibant Magi, quam viderant  
Stellam sequentes præviam;  
Lumen requirunt lumine;  
Deum fatentur munere.

Lavacra puri gurgitis  
Cœlestis Agnus attigit:  
Peccata quæ non detulit,  
Nos abluendo sustulit.

Novum genus potentiaë:  
Aquæ rubescunt hydriæ,  
Vinumque jussa fundere,  
Mutavit unda originem.

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
Qui te revelas Gentibus,  
Cum Patre, et almo Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.

Amen.

¶ Reges Tharsis et insulæ  
munera offerent.

¶ Reges Arabum et Saba  
dona adducent.

On went the Magi, following  
the Star that went before them,  
and which they had seen in the  
East. They seek by this light  
Him that is the light, and by their  
gifts acknowledge him to be God.

The heavenly Lamb touched  
the pure stream, wherein he  
deigned to be baptized: it is  
we whom he hereby washes  
from our sins, for he could have  
none to be cleansed.

At Cana he showed a new  
sort of power: the water in the  
vases at the feast turns red;  
and when ordered to be poured  
out, lo! it had changed its  
nature, and was wine.

Glory be to thee, O Jesus,  
who manifestest thyself to the  
Gentiles: and to the Father,  
and to the Spirit of love, for  
everlasting ages. Amen.

¶ The kings of Tharsis and  
the islands shall offer presents.

¶ The kings of the Arabians  
and of Saba shall bring gifts.

#### ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

Magi videntes stellam, dix-  
erunt ad invicem: Hoc sig-  
num magni Regis est: eamus  
et inquiramus eum, et offeram-  
us ei munera, aurum, thus et  
myrrham. Alleluia.

The Magi, seeing the Star,  
said to each other: This is the  
sign of the great King: let us  
go and seek him, and offer him  
gifts, gold, frankincense, and  
myrrh. Alleluia.

#### The Canticle, *Magnificat*, p. 96.

#### COLLECT

Deus, qui hodierna die Uni-  
genitum tuum Gentibus, stella  
duce, revelasti: concede propi-  
tius, ut qui jam te ex fide  
cognovimus, usque ad con-  
templandam speciem tuæ cel-  
situdinis perducamur. Per  
eumdem.

O God, who by the direction  
of a star didst this day mani-  
fest thy only Son to the Gen-  
tiles; mercifully grant that we,  
who now know thee by faith,  
may come at length to see the  
glory of thy Majesty. Through  
the same, etc.

The Church has thus opened her chants in honour of the divine *Theophany*. To-morrow, the offering of the great Sacrifice will unite us all in the prayers we present to our King and Saviour. Let us finish this day in recollection and joy.

The Matins for the Epiphany are exceedingly rich and magnificent; but, as the Faithful do not assist at them, we will not give them. At Milan, they are sung during the Night, like the Christmas Matins, and are also composed of three Nocturns—contrary to the custom of the Ambrosian Liturgy, which has only one Nocturn at Matins. The people assist at them, and altogether these holy *Vigils* are kept up with almost as much devotion as those of Christmas Night.

## JANUARY 6

THE day of the Magi, the day of the Baptism, the day of the Marriage Feast, has come: our divine Sun of Justice reflects upon the world these three bright rays of his glory. Material darkness is less than it was; Night is losing her power; Light is progressing day by day. Our sweet Infant Jesus, who is still lying in his humble crib, is each day gaining strength. Mary showed him to the shepherds, and now she is going to present him to the Magi. The gifts *we* intend to offer him should be prepared; let us, like the three Wise Men, follow the star, and go to Bethlehem, the *House of the Bread of Life*.

## MASS

At Rome, the Station is at St Peter's on the Vatican, near the tomb of the Prince of the Apostles, to whom, in Christ, all nations have been given as an inheritance.

The Church proclaims, in the opening chant of the Mass, the arrival of the great King, for whom the whole earth was in expectation, and at whose Birth the Magi are come to Jerusalem, there to consult the prophecies.

## INTROIT

Ecce advenit Dominator  
Dominus: et regnum in manu  
ejus, et potestas et imperium.

Behold the Lord the Ruler  
is come: and dominion, and  
power, and empire, are in his  
hand.

Ps. Deus, judicium tuum  
Regi da: et justitiam tuam  
Filio Regis. Gloria Patri.  
Ecce advenit.

Ps. Give to the King thy  
judgement, O God, and to the  
King's Son thy justice. Glory.  
Behold.

After the Angelic Hymn, *Gloria in excelsis*, the holy Church, all in gladness at the bright Star which leads the Gentiles to the crib of the Divine King, prays, in the

Collect, that she may be permitted to see that living Light for which faith prepares us, and which will enlighten us for all eternity.

## COLLECT

Deus, qui hodierna die Unigenitum tuum Gentibus, stella duce, revelasti: concede propitius, ut qui jam te ex fide cognovimus, usque ad contemplandam speciem tuæ celsitudinis perducamur. Per eundem.

O God, who by the direction of a star didst this day manifest thy only Son to the Gentiles: mercifully grant that we, who now know thee by faith, may come at length to see the glory of thy Majesty. Through the same, etc.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Isaïæ Prophetæ.

*Cap. LX.*

Surge, illuminare, Jerusalem: quia venit lumen tuum, et gloria Domini super te orta est. Quia ecce tenebræ operient terram, et caligo populos; super te autem orietur Dominus, et gloria ejus in te videbitur. Et ambulabunt Gentes in lumine tuo, et Reges in splendore ortus tui. Leva in circuitu oculos tuos, et vide: omnes isti congregati sunt, venerunt tibi: filii tui de longe venient, et filiæ tuæ de latere surgent. Tunc videbis et afflues, et mirabitur et dilatabitur cor tuum, quando conversa fuerit ad te multitudo maris, fortitudo Gentium venerit tibi. Inundatio camelorum operiet te, dromedarii Madian et Ephā: omnes de Saba venient, aurum et thus deferentes, et laudem Domino annuntiantes.

Lesson from the Prophet Isaias.

*Ch. LX.*

Arise, be enlightened, O Jerusalem: for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For behold darkness shall cover the earth, and a mist the people; but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. And the Gentiles shall walk in thy light, and Kings in the brightness of thy rising. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all these are gathered together, they are come to thee: thy sons shall come from afar, and thy daughters shall rise up at thy side. Then shalt thou see and abound, and thy heart shall wonder, and be enlarged, when the multitude of the sea shall be converted to thee, the strength of the Gentiles shall come to thee. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Madian and Ephā: all they from Saba shall come, bringing gold and frankincense, and showing forth praise to the Lord.

Oh! the greatness of this glorious Day, on which begins the movement of all nations towards the Church, the true *Jerusalem!* Oh! the mercy of our heavenly Father, who has been mindful of all these people that were buried in the shades of death and sin! Behold! *the glory of the Lord has risen* upon the Holy City; and Kings set out to find and see the *Light.* Jerusalem is not large enough to hold all this *sea* of nations; another city must be founded, and towards her shall be turned the countless Gentiles of *Madian and Ephraim.* Thou, O Rome! art this Holy City, and *thy heart shall wonder and be enlarged.* Heretofore thy victories have won thee slaves; but from this day forward, thou shalt draw within thy walls countless children. Lift up thine eyes, and see—all these, that is the whole human race, give themselves to thee as thy sons and daughters; they come to receive from thee a new birth. Open wide thine arms, and embrace them that come from North and South, *bringing gold and frankincense* to him who is *thy King* and ours.

## GRADUAL

Omnes de Saba venient,  
aurum et thus deferentes,  
et laudem Domino annun-  
tiantes.

℣. Surge et illuminare, Jeru-  
salem, quia gloria Domini  
super te orta est.

Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. Vidimus stellam ejus  
in Oriente: et venimus cum  
muneribus adorare Domi-  
num. Alleluia.

All shall come from Saba,  
bringing gold and frankincense,  
and publishing the praises of  
the Lord.

℣. Arise, be enlightened, O  
Jerusalem, for the glory of the  
Lord is risen upon thee.

Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. We saw his star in the  
east, and are come with our  
offerings to adore the Lord.  
Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii  
secundum Matthæum.

Cap. II.

Cum natus esset Jesus in  
Bethlehem Juda, in diebus  
Herodis regis, ecce Magi ab

Sequel of the holy Gospel  
according to Matthew.

Ch. II.

When Jesus was born in  
Bethlehem of Juda, in the days  
of King Herod, behold there

Oriente venerunt Jerosoly-  
mam, dicentes: Ubi est qui  
natus est Rex Judæorum?  
vidimus enim stellam ejus in  
Oriente, et venimus adorare  
eum. Audiens autem Herodes  
rex, turbatus est, et omnis  
Jerosolyma cum illo. Et  
congregans omnes principes  
sacerdotum, et scribas populi,  
sciscitabatur ab eis ubi Chris-  
tus nasceretur. At illi dixe-  
runt ei: In Bethlehem Judæ:  
sic enim scriptum est per  
Prophetam: Et tu, Bethle-  
hem, terra Juda, nequaquam  
minima es in principibus Juda:  
ex te enim exiet dux qui regat  
populum meum Israel. Tunc  
Herodes, clam vocatis Magis,  
diligenter didicit ab eis  
tempus stellæ, quæ apparuit  
eis: et mittens illos in Beth-  
lehem, dixit: Ite, et interro-  
gate diligenter de puero:  
et cum inveneritis, renun-  
tiate mihi, ut et ego veniens  
adorem eum. Qui cum au-  
dissent regem, abierunt. Et  
ecce stella quam viderant in  
Oriente antecedebat eos, us-  
que dum veniens staret supra  
ubi erat puer. Videntes au-  
tem stellam, gavisus sunt gau-  
dio magno valde. Et in-  
trantes domum, invenerunt  
puerum cum Maria matre  
ejus, (*here all kneel*) et proci-  
dentes adoraverunt eum. Et  
apertis thesauris suis, obtu-  
lerunt ei munera, aurum, thus  
et myrrham. Et responso ac-  
cepto in somnis ne redirent  
ad Herodem, per aliam viam  
reversis int in regionem suam.

came wise men from the East  
to Jerusalem, saying: Where is  
he that is born King of the  
Jews? for we have seen his star  
in the east, and are come to  
adore him. And Herod hear-  
ing this was troubled, and all  
Jerusalem with him. And as-  
sembling together all the chief  
priests, and the scribes of the  
people, he enquired of them  
where Christ should be born.  
But they said to him: In Bethle-  
hem of Juda: for it is written by  
the Prophet: And thou, Bethle-  
hem, the land of Juda, art not  
the least among the princes of  
Juda: for out of thee shall come  
forth the captain that shall rule  
my people Israel. Then Herod  
privately calling the Wise Men,  
learned diligently of them the  
time of the star which appeared  
to them: and sending them into  
Bethlehem, said: Go, and dili-  
gently enquire after the Child:  
and when you have found him,  
bring me word again, that I also  
may come and adore him.  
Who, having heard the king,  
went their way. And behold  
the star, which they had seen  
in the east, went before them,  
until it came and stood over  
where the Child was. And  
seeing the star, they rejoiced  
with exceeding great joy. And  
entering into the house, they  
found the Child with Mary his  
Mother (*here all kneel*) and  
falling down, they adored him.  
And opening their treasures,  
they offered him gifts, gold,  
frankincense and myrrh. And  
having received an answer in  
sleep that they should not return  
to Herod, they went back  
another way into their own  
country.

The Magi, the first-fruits of the Gentile world, have been admitted into the court of the great King whom they have been seeking, and we have followed them. The Child has smiled upon us, as he did upon them. All the fatigues of the long journey which man must take to reach his God—all are over and forgotten; our Emmanuel is *with us*, and we are with him. Bethlehem has received us, and we will not leave her again: for in Bethlehem we have *the Child and Mary his Mother*. Where else could we find riches like these that Bethlehem gives us? Oh! let us beseech this incomparable *Mother* to give us this *Child* of hers, for he is our light, and our love, and our Bread of life, now that we are about to approach the Altar, led by the Star of our faith. Let us at once open our treasures; let us prepare our gold, our frankincense, and our myrrh, for the sweet Babe, our King. He will be pleased with our gifts, and we know he never suffers himself to be outdone in generosity. When we have to return to our duties, we will, like the Magi, leave our hearts with our Jesus; and it shall be by *another way*, by a new manner of life, that we will finish our sojourn in this country of our exile, looking forward to that happy day when life and light eternal will come and absorb into themselves the shadows of vanity and time which now hang over us.

In Cathedral and other principal Churches, after the Gospel has been sung, the approaching Feast of Easter Sunday is solemnly announced to the people. This custom, which dates from the earliest ages of the Church, shows both the mysterious connection which unites the great Solemnities of the year one with another, and the importance the Faithful ought to attach to the celebration of that which is the greatest of all, and the centre of all Religion. After having honoured the King of the universe on the Epiphany, we shall have to celebrate him on the day which is now announced to us, as the conqueror of death. The following is the formula used for this solemn announcement.

## THE ANNOUNCEMENT OF EASTER

Noveritis, fratres carissimi, quod annuente Dei misericordia, sicut de Nativitate Domini nostri Jesu Christi gavisi sumus, ita et de Resurrectione ejusdem Salvatoris nostri gaudium vobis annuntiamus. Die...erit Dominica in Septuagesima... Dies cinerum, et initium jejunii sacratissimæ Quadragesimæ... Sanctum Pascha Domini nostri Jesu Christi cum gaudio celebrabimus. Dominica secunda post Pascha, Diœcesana Synodus habebitur... erit Ascensio Domini nostri Jesu Christi... Festum Pentecostes... Festum sacratissimi Corporis Christi... Dominica prima Adventus Domini nostri Jesu Christi, cui est honor et gloria in sæcula sæculorum.

Amen.

Know, dearly beloved Brethren, that by the mercy of God, as we have been rejoicing in the Nativity of our Lord Jesus Christ, so also do we announce unto you the joy of the Resurrection of the same our Saviour. Septuagesima Sunday will be on the... day of... Ash Wednesday and the beginning of the fast of most holy Lent will be on the... of... On the... of... we shall celebrate with joy the holy Pasch of our Lord Jesus Christ. The Diocesan Synod will be held on the second Sunday after Easter. The Ascension of our Lord Jesus Christ will be on the... of... The Feast of Pentecost on the... of... The Feast of Corpus Christi on the... of... On the... of... will occur the first Sunday of the Advent of our Lord Jesus Christ, to whom are honour and glory for ever and ever.

Amen.

During the Offertory, the holy Church, whilst presenting the Bread and Wine to God, makes use of the words of the Psalmist, who prophesied that the Kings of Tharsis, Arabia, and Saba, together with the Kings and people of the whole earth, would come to the new-born Saviour and offer him their gifts.

## OFFERTORY

Reges Tharsis et insulæ munera offerent: Reges Arabum et Saba dona adducent: et adorabunt eum omnes Reges terræ; omnes gentes servient illi.

The Kings of Tharsis and the islands shall offer presents: the Kings of the Arabians and of Saba shall bring gifts: and all the Kings of the earth shall adore him; all nations shall serve him.



## SECRET

Ecclesiæ tuæ, quæsumus, Domine, dona propitius in tuere, quibus non jam aurum, thus et myrrha profertur: sed quod eisdem muneribus declaratur, immolatur et sumitur, Jesus Christus Filius tuus Dominus noster. Qui tecum.

Mercifully look down, O Lord, we beseech thee, on the offerings of thy Church, among which gold, frankincense and myrrh are no longer offered: but what is signified by these offerings is sacrificed and received, Jesus Christ, thy Son, our Lord. Who liveth, etc.

There is a proper Preface for the Feast and Octave of the Epiphany. It celebrates the Divine and immortal Light that appeared through the veil of our human nature, under which the Word, out of love for us, concealed his glory.

## PREFACE

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare, nos tibi semper et ubique gratias agere: Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus: quia cum Unigenitus tuus in substantia nostræ mortalitatis apparuit, nova nos immortalitatis suæ luce reparavit. Et ideo cum Angelis et Archangelis, cum Thronis et Dominationibus, cumque omni militia cælestis exercitus, hymnum gloriæ tuæ canimus, sine fine dicentes: Sanctus, Sanctus, Sanctus.

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should always and in all places give thanks to thee, O Holy Lord, Almighty Father, Eternal God; because when thine Only Begotten Son appeared in the substance of our mortal flesh, he repaired us by the new light of his immortality. And therefore, with the Angels and Archangels, with the Thrones and Dominations, and with all the heavenly host, we sing a hymn to thy glory, saying unceasingly: Holy, Holy, Holy, Sanctus.

During the Communion, the holy Church, now united to him who is her King and Spouse, sings the praises of that star which was the messenger of this Jesus; she is full of joy that she followed its light, for it has brought her to her God.

## COMMUNION

Vidimus stellam ejus in Oriente: et venimus cum muneribus adorare Dominum. We have seen his star in the east: and are come with offerings to adore the Lord.

Such graces as these that you have received require from you a corresponding fidelity; the Church asks it for you in her Postcommunion; she begs of God to give you that spiritual understanding and purity which these ineffable mysteries call for.

## POSTCOMMUNION

Præsta, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus, ut quæ solemniter celebramus officio, purificatæ mentis intelligentia consequamur. Per Dominum. Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that our minds may be so purified as to understand what we celebrate on this great solemnity. Through, etc.

## SECOND VESPERS OF THE EPIPHANY

The Second Vespers of our great Feast are almost exactly the same as the First. The same Antiphons tell us of the *Theophany*, the divine *Apparition* here below of that eternal Word, *begotten before the day-star*, and come down to us to be *our Saviour*; of *the glory of the Lord that has risen upon Jerusalem*, and of *the Gentiles walking in the light* he gives them; of *the Magi opening their treasures*, and laying their mystic gifts at the feet of the Child our King; of *the seas, and rivers, and fountains*, that are sanctified by the baptism of the God-Man; and lastly, of the wonderful brightness of *the star, which points out the King of kings*.

But the fifth Psalm is changed. Instead of the Psalm which yesterday invited *all nations to praise the Lord*, the Church sings the 113th, *In exitu Israel* (p. 93), wherein the Royal Prophet, after having commemorated the deliverance of Israel, denounces the *idols of the*

*Gentiles as the works of the hands of men*; all are to fall at the approach of Jesus. The adoption granted to Jacob is now extended to all nations. God will bless, not only *the house of Israel*, and *the house of Aaron*, but *all that fear the Lord*, no matter of what race or nation they may be.

The Antiphons and Psalms are, therefore, as in First Vespers (p. 116) excepting the fifth Psalm, which is *In exitu Israel* (p. 93).

The Capitulum is also as in First Vespers, p. 117.

The Hymn, *Crudelis Herodes*, after the Capitulum. After the Hymn, the following versicle:

℣. Reges Tharsis et insulæ  
munera offerent.

℣. The Kings of Tharsis  
and the islands shall offer  
presents.

℞. Reges Arabum et Saba  
dona adducent.

℞. The Kings of the Arabians  
and of Saba shall bring gifts.

In the Antiphon of our Lady's Canticle, the Church once more commemorates the triple mystery of to-day's solemnity.

#### ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Tribus miraculis ornatum diem sanctum colimus: hodie stella Magos duxit ad præsepium: hodie vinum ex aqua factum est ad nuptias: hodie in Jordane a Joanne Christus baptizari voluit, ut salvaret nos. Alleluia.

ANT. We celebrate a festival adorned by three miracles: this day a star led the Magi to the manger; this day water was changed into wine at the marriage-feast; this day Christ vouchsafed to be baptized by John in the Jordan for our salvation. Alleluia.

#### OREMUS

Deus, qui hodierna die Unigenitum tuum Gentibus stella duce revelasti: concede propitius, ut qui jam te ex fide cognovimus, usque ad contemplandam speciem tuæ celsitudinis perducamur. Per eundem.

#### LET US PRAY

O God, who by the direction of a star didst this day manifest thy only Son to the Gentiles: mercifully grant that we who now know thee by faith, may come at length to see the glory of thy Majesty. Through the same, etc.

On each day during the Octave of this great Feast, we intend giving portions from the ancient Liturgies which were used by the several Churches in honour either of the triple mystery of the Epiphany, or of the coming of the Wise Men to Bethlehem, or of the Baptism of Christ. Some of these pieces were upon the Birth of the Infant God, or upon the Maternity of the Holy Virgin.

We commence our selection for to-day by the Hymn composed by St Ambrose; it is used by the Church of Milan.

## HYMN

Illuminans Altissimus  
Miccantium astrorum globos,  
Pax, vita, lumen, veritas,  
Jesu, fave precantibus.

Seu mystico baptismate,  
Fluenta Jordanis retro  
Conversa quondam tertio,  
Præsentem sacraris diem.

Seu stella partum Virginis  
Cœlo micans signaveris,  
Et hac adoratum die  
Præsepe Magos duxeris.

Vel hydriis plenis aqua  
Vini saporem infuderis:  
Hausit minister conscius  
Quod ipse non impleverat.

Gloria tibi, Domine,  
Qui apparuisti hodie,  
Cum Patre et Sancto Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

Most High God! thou that enkindlest the fires of the shining stars! O Jesus! thou that art peace and life and light and truth, hear and grant our prayers.

This present day has been made holy by thy mystic Baptism, whereby thou didst sanctify those waters of the Jordan, which of old were thrice turned back.

It is holy by the star shining in the heavens, whereby thou didst announce thy Virginal Mother's delivery, and didst, on the same day, lead the Magi to adore thee in thy Crib.

It is holy, too, by thy changing the water of the pitchers into wine; which the steward of the feast, knowing that he had not so filled them, drew forth for the guests.

Glory be to thee, O Lord Jesus, that didst appear on this Day! and to the Father and to the Holy Ghost, for everlasting ages. Amen.

The following Preface is from the Sacramentary of St Gelasius.

## PREFACE

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare, te laudare mirabilem Dominum in omnibus operibus tuis, quibus regni tui mysteria revelasti. Hancque enim festivitatem index puerperæ virginalis stella præcessit, quæ natum in terra cæli Dominum Magis stupentibus nuntiaret, ut manifestandus mundo Deus, et cœlesti denunciaretur indicio, et temporaliter procreatus, signorum temporalium ministerio panderetur.

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we give thee praise, O Lord, for that thou art wonderful in all thy works, whereby thou hast revealed the mysteries of thy Kingdom. Thus it was that a star, the messenger of the Virginal Delivery, was the fore-runner of this Feast; a star, which proclaimed to the wondering Magi that the Lord of heaven was born on the earth: that thus the God who was to be manifested unto the world, might both be made known by a heavenly indication, and He that was to be born in time be revealed by the ministry of those signs which serve to mark time.

The Sequence-book of the Monastery of St Gall contains the one we now give: it was composed in the ninth century by the celebrated Notker.

## SEQUENCE

Festa Christi omnis christianitas celebret.

Quæ miris sunt modis ornata, cunctisque veneranda populis.

Per omnitenentis adventum, atque vocationem Gentium.

Ut natus est Christus, est stella Magis visa lucida.

At illi non cassam putantes tanti signi gloriam,

Let the whole of Christendom celebrate the feasts of Christ.

They are adorned in a wonderful way, and are venerated by all nations.

They commemorate the coming of Him that is Lord of all things, and the vocation of the Gentiles.

When Christ was born, a bright star was seen by the Magi.

Whereupon they, knowing that the splendour of such a sign could not be unmeaning,

Secum munera deferunt,  
parvulo offerunt, ut Regi  
cœli quem sidus prædicat.

Atque aureo tumidi prin-  
cipis lectulo transit, Christi  
præsepe quæritant.

Hinc ira sævi Herodis fer-  
vida invidi recens rectori  
genito.

Bethlehem parvulos præ-  
cipit ense crudeli perdere.

O Christe! quantum Pa-  
tri exercitum, juvenis doc-  
tus ad bella maxima, populis  
prædicans colliges, sugens cum  
tantum miseris.

Anno hominis tricesimo,  
subtus famuli se inclyti in-  
clinaverat magnus Deus, con-  
secrans nobis baptisma, in  
absolutionem criminum.

Ecce Spiritus in specie ip-  
sum alitis innocuæ, uncturus  
sanctis præ omnibus, visitat,  
semper ipsius contentus man-  
sione pectoris.

Patris etiam insonuit vox  
pia, veteris oblita sermonis:  
pœnitet me fecisse homi-  
nem.

Vere Filius es tu meus,  
mihimet placitus, in quo sum  
placatus: hodie, Fili mi, genui  
te.

Huic omnes auscultate po-  
puli præceptor. Amen.

Take with them gifts, and  
offer them to the Little Child,  
as the King foretold by the  
star of heaven.

Passing by the golden couch  
of a haughty prince, they set  
out in search of the Crib of  
Christ.

At this, the cruel Herod  
boils with anger; he is jealous  
of the new-born King.

He commands the male chil-  
dren of Bethlehem to be cruelly  
put to death by the sword.

O Jesus! what an army wilt  
thou not levy for thy Father,  
when in the fulness of thine  
age thou shalt carry on the  
supreme battle, preaching thy  
doctrines to mankind!—for  
even now that thou art a weak  
Babe thou sendest such a host.

Having reached his thirtieth  
year, this great God bowed  
himself down beneath the hand  
of his glorious servant; thus  
consecrating Baptism for us,  
unto the remission of our sins.

Lo! the Spirit visits him in  
the form of the innocent dove:  
he is about to anoint him above  
all the Saints, and will abide  
with everlasting love in the  
dwelling of that Breast.

The loving voice of the Father  
is also heard; and those ancient  
words: *it repents me that I made  
man*, are now forgotten.

'Thou art,' he says, 'my  
Son, my beloved, in whom I  
am well pleased. This day,  
my Son! have I begotten  
thee.

'All ye people, hear this  
your Teacher.' Amen.

The Menæa of the Greek Church gives us the following  
fine stanzas in the Hymn for the Nativity of our Lord.

## IN NATALI DOMINI

Gloria in excelsis Deo, in Bethlehem audio ab Angelis; in terra pacem fieri hominibus bonæ voluntatis. Nunc Virgo cœlis amplior; exortum est enim lumen sedentibus in tenebris, et exaltavit humiles ac angelice canentes: Gloria in excelsis Deo.

Lætare, Israel; laudem dicite omnes qui diligitis Sion. Solutum est vinculum damnationis Adam; Paradisus apertus est nobis; serpens debilitatus est: quam enim deceperat principio, nunc contemplatur Creatoris Matrem effectam. O abyssus divitiarum et sapientiæ et scientiæ Dei! Quæ mortem in omnem carnem introduxerat peccati opus, salutis principium facta est per Deiparam. Parvulus enim ex ea nascitur, omniperfectus Deus, et per partum Virginitati apponit sigillum, peccatorum catenas fasciis resolvens, et propria infantia. Evæ mœste parturientis doloribus medelam afferens. Chorea; ducat nunc omnis creatura et exsulet: ad revocandam enim eam advenit Christus, et ad salvandas animas nostras.

Nativitas tua, Deus noster, lumen gnoseos attulit mundo: in ipsa enim qui adorabant sidera, a sidere discunt adorare te Sol-em Justitiæ, et cognoscere Ori-

I hear the angels singing at Bethlehem *Gloria in excelsis Deo!* I hear them tell us that there is peace on earth to men of good will. Oh! see that Virgin, she is lovelier than the heavens: for from her has risen a light to them that sat in darkness, exalting humble hearts that sing, as did the Angels, *Gloria in excelsis Deo!*

Rejoice, O Israel! Sing forth praise, all ye that love Sion! The chain of Adam's condemnation is broken; Paradise is opened to us; the Serpent is weakened, for woman, whom he had deceived in the beginning, is now before his gaze the Mother of the Creator. Oh! the depth of the riches and wisdom and knowledge of God! She that had brought Death, the work of sin, into all flesh, is now, through the Mother of God, made the source of salvation. For of Her is born a Little Child who is the all-perfect God, and who, by his Birth, did but consecrate the Virginité of his Mother; by his swathing-bands he loosened the chains of sin; and by his own Infancy he comforted the pangs of child-birth to sorrowing Eve. Let every creature now keep choir and be glad, for Christ is come that he may reclaim mankind, and save our souls.

Thy Nativity, O Lord our God! brought to the world the light of knowledge; for by it they that had adored the stars, were taught, by a Star, to adore thee, the Sun of Justice,

entem ex alto: Domine, gloria tibi.

Eden in Bethlehem apertum est: venite, videamus, thesaurum absconditum inveniemus; venite, teneamus in antro quæ sunt in Paradiso. Hic apparuit radix non irrigata, germinans veniam; hic invenitur puteus infossus e cujus aqua olim David bibere desideravit; hic Virgo parvulum enixa, sitim Davidis et Adami ocuis sedavit: ideoque magis festinemus ad locum ubi natus est parvulus novus ante sæcula Deus.

Gaudete justî; cœli jubilate, exsultate montes: Christus natus est; Virgo sedet, Cherubim imitata, portans in sinu suo Deum Verbum caro factum; pastores natum glorificant: Magi Domino dona offerunt: Angeli hymnificantes clamant: Incomprehensibilis Domine, gloria tibi.

Let us recite the following Prose, composed by the pious Monk Herman Contractus: it will assist us to honour the ever Blessed Mother of our Jesus.

#### SEQUENCE

Ave, præclara maris stella, in lucem gentium, Maria, divinitus orta.

Euge, Dei porta, quæ non aperta; veritatis lumen, ipsum Solem justitiæ, indutum carne, ducis in orbem.

and acknowledge thee as the Orient from on high. Glory be to thee, O Lord!

Eden has been opened in Bethlehem! Come, let us go and see; we shall find the hidden Treasure. Come, let us go and possess in the Cave the things that are in Paradise. Here it is that there has appeared the unwatered Root that has budded forth our pardon. Here is the well not dug by human hand, of whose water David heretofore desired to drink. Here a Virgin has brought forth a Child, by whom she quickly slakes the thirst of Adam and David. Therefore let us go more hastily to the place where is born the new Babe, who is God before all ages.

Rejoice, ye just; be glad, ye heavens; exult, ye mountains! Christ is born. The Virgin, cherub-like, sits bearing on her lap God, the Word made Flesh. The Shepherds are giving glory to the Babe. The Magi are offering gifts to the Lord. The Angels are singing this hymn: O Incomprehensible God! glory be to thee.

Hail, Mary! beautiful Star of the Sea! that hast risen by God's mercy, to give light to all nations.

Welcome! O Gate open to none but God! Thou bringest into the world the Light of truth, the very Sun of Justice, clad in human flesh.



Virgo decus mundi, regina cœli, præelecta ut sol, pulchra lunaris ut fulgor: agnosce omnes te diligentes.

Te plena fide, virgam almæ stirpis Jesse nascituram priores desideraverant Patres et Prophetæ.

Te lignum vitæ, Sancto rorante Pneumate parituram divini floris amygdalum, signavit Gabriel.

Tu Agnum, Regem terræ dominatorem, Moabitici de petra deserti ad montem filiæ Sion traduxisti.

Tuque furentem Leviathan, serpentem tortuosum et vectem collidens, damnosum crimine mundum exemisti.

Hinc gentium nos reliquiæ, tuæ sub cultu memoriæ, mirum in modum quem es enixa Agnum regnantem cœlo æternaliter, revocamus ad aram, macrandum mysterialiter.

Hinc manna verum Israelitis veris, veri Abrahæ filiiis admirantibus, quondam Moy-si quod Typus figurabat, jam nunc abducto velo datur perspici. Ora Virgo, nos illo pane cœli dignos effici.

Fac fontem dulcem, quem in deserto petra præmons-travit, degustare cum sincera fide, renesque constringi lotos in mari, anguem æneum in cruce speculari.

O Virgin! thou beauty of the world, Queen of heaven, brilliant as the Sun, lovely as the moon's brightness! think on us all who love thee.

The ancient Fathers and Prophets, full of faith, longed for thee to be born, the Rod of the fair root of Jesse.

Gabriel spoke of thee as the Tree of Life, that by the dew of the Holy Spirit shouldst bring forth the divine flowering Almond Tree.

'Twas thou didst lead the Lamb, the King that rules the earth, from the rock of the desert of Moab to the mount of the daughter of Sion.

'Twas thou didst free the world of its destroying sin, by crushing the angry Leviathan, the bar and crooked Serpent.

We therefore, the remnants of the nations, in honour of thy dear memory, call down upon our altar, there to be mystically immolated, the Lamb that reigns eternally in heaven, whom thou didst so wonderfully bring forth.

The veil is now drawn aside, and we, the true Israelites, the children of the true Abraham, are permitted to fix our astonished eyes on the true Manna, of which that of Moses was the figure and type. Pray for us, O Virgin, that we may be made worthy of that Bread of heaven.

Pray for us, that with sincere faith we may taste of that sweet fountain, which was prefigured by the rock in the desert; and that, having our loins girt, we may safely cross the sea, and be permitted to look upon the brazen serpent on the Cross.

Fac igni sancto Patrisque  
verbo, quod, rubus ut flam-  
mam, tu portasti, Virgo mater  
facta, peculiari distinctos pede,  
mundos labiis cordeque pro-  
pinquare.

Audi nos: nam te Filius  
nihil negans honorat.

Salva nos, Jesu, pro quibus  
Virgo mater te orat.

Da fontem boni visere, da  
puræ mentis oculos in te de-  
figere.

Quo haustu sapientiæ sa-  
porem vitæ valeat mens in-  
telligere.

Christianismi fidem operi-  
bus redimire, beatoque fine ex  
hujus incolatu, sæculi auctor,  
ad te transire. Amen.

Having our sandals off our  
feet, and our lips and hearts  
made pure, pray for us, that  
we may come nigh to that holy  
flame, the Word of the Father,  
which thou, O Virgin Mother,  
didst carry within thee, as the  
Bush did the fire.

Hear us, O Mary! for thy  
Son honours thee by granting  
thee all thy prayers.

And thou, O Jesus! save  
us, for whom thy Virgin Mother  
prays.

Grant us to see the source  
of every good! Grant us to  
fix on thee the eyes of our  
purified souls.

May our souls drink in the  
water of wisdom, and feed with  
understanding on the sweet  
food of Life.

Do thou, Creator of the  
world! give us grace to adorn  
our Christian faith with works  
and by a happy death to pass  
from this life's exile to thee.  
Amen.

We also, O Jesus! come to adore thee on this glorious  
Epiphany, which brings all nations to thy feet. We  
walk in the footsteps of the Magi; for we too have seen  
the star, and we are come to thee. Glory be to thee,  
dear King! to thee who didst say in the Canticle of  
David thine ancestor: 'I am appointed King over Sion,  
the holy mountain, that I may preach the commandment  
of the Lord. The Lord hath said to me, that he will give  
me the Gentiles for mine inheritance, and the utmost  
parts of the earth for my possession. Now, therefore, O  
ye kings, understand: receive instruction, ye that judge  
the earth.'<sup>1</sup>

Thou wilt say, O Emmanuel! with thine own lips:  
*All power is given to me in heaven and on earth,*<sup>2</sup> and a  
few years after, the whole earth will have received thy

Ps. ii 6, 8, 10.

<sup>2</sup> St Matt. xxviii 18.

law. Even now Jerusalem is troubled; Herod is trembling on his throne; but the day is at hand when the heralds of thy coming will go throughout the whole world, proclaiming that he, who was *the Desired of nations*,<sup>1</sup> is come. The word that is to subject the earth to thee will go forth,<sup>2</sup> and, like an immense fire, will stretch to the uttermost parts of the universe. In vain will the strong ones of this world attempt to arrest its course. An Emperor will propose to the Senate, as the only means of staying the progress of thy conquests, that thy Name be solemnly enrolled in the list of those gods whom thou comest to destroy. Other Emperors will endeavour to abolish thy kingdom by the slaughter of thy soldiers. But all these efforts are vain. The day will come when the Cross, the sign of thy power, will adorn the imperial banner; the Emperors will lay their crowns at thy feet; and proud Rome will cease to be the Capital of the empire of this world's *strength* and power, in order that she may become, for ever, the centre of thy peaceful and universal kingdom.

We already see the dawn of that glorious day. Thy conquests, *O King of ages!* begin with thine Epiphany. Thou callest, from the extreme parts of the unbelieving East, the first-fruits of that Gentile world, which hitherto had not been thy people, and which is now to form thine inheritance. Henceforth there is to be no distinction of Jew and Greek, of Barbarian and Scythian.<sup>3</sup> Thou hast loved Man above Angel, for thou hast redeemed the one, whilst thou hast left the other in his fall. If thy predilection, for a long period of ages, was for the race of Abraham, henceforth thy preference is to be given to the Gentiles. Israel was but a single people; *we* are numerous as the sands of the sea, and the stars of the firmament.<sup>4</sup> Israel was under the law of fear; thou hast reserved the law of love for us.

From this day of thy Manifestation, O divine King! begins thy separation from the Synagogue, which refuses thy love; and on this same Day, thou takest, in the person

<sup>1</sup> Agg. ii 8.<sup>2</sup> Ps. xviii 5.<sup>3</sup> Col. iii 11.<sup>4</sup> Gen. xxii 17.

of the Magi, the Gentiles as thy Spouse. Thy union with her will soon be proclaimed from the Cross, when, turning thy face from the ungrateful Jerusalem, thou wilt stretch forth thy hands towards the nations of the Gentiles. O ineffable joy of thy Birth! but O still better joy of thine Epiphany, wherein we, the once disinherited, are permitted to approach to thee, offer thee our gifts, and see thee graciously accept them, O merciful Emmanuel!

Thanks be to thee, O Infant God! for that *unspeakable gift*<sup>1</sup> of Faith, which, as thy Apostle teaches us, hath delivered us from the power of darkness, *and hath translated us into thy kingdom, making us partakers of the lot of the Saints in Light.*<sup>2</sup> Give us grace to grow in the knowledge of this thy *Gift*, and to understand the importance of this great Day, whereon thou makest alliance with the whole human race, which thou wouldst afterwards make thy Bride by espousing her. Oh! the Mystery of this *Marriage Feast*, dear Jesus! 'A *Marriage*,' says one of thy Vicars on earth,<sup>3</sup> 'that was promised to the Patriarch Abraham, confirmed by oath to King David, accomplished in Mary when she became Mother, and consummated, confirmed, and declared on this day; consummated in the adoration of the Magi, confirmed in the Baptism in the Jordan, and declared in the miracle of the water changed into wine.' On this *Marriage-Feast*, where the Church, thy Spouse, already receives queenly honours, we will sing to thee, O Jesus! with all the fervour of our hearts, these words of to-day's Office, which sweetly blend the Three Mysteries into one—that of thy Alliance with us.

#### ANTIPHON OF LAUDS

ANT. Hodie cœlesti Sponsa juncta est Ecclesia, quoniam in Jordane lavit Christus ejus crimina: currunt cum muneribus Magi ad regales nuptias, et ex aqua facto vino lætantur convivæ. Alleluia.

ANT. This day is the Church united to the heavenly Spouse, for Christ, in the Jordan, washes away her sins: the Magi run to the royal Nuptials with their gifts: and the guests of the Feast are gladdened by the water changed into wine. Alleluia.

<sup>1</sup> 2 Cor. ix 15.

<sup>2</sup> Col. i 12, 13.

<sup>3</sup> Innocent III.

## SUNDAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE OF THE EPIPHANY

*FEAST OF THE HOLY FAMILY*

THIS Sunday has been chosen by the Church for the celebration of the Feast of the Holy Family; the liturgy of the day, as expressed in the Gospel, harmonizes well with the mystery of the new Feast, for it already carries us forward to the childhood of our Emmanuel and gives us those wonderful words which, after the example of his Blessed Mother, we must ever ponder within our hearts: 'And he went down with them and came to Nazareth and was subject to them.'

The Feast of the Holy Family is of recent origin. In 1663 Barbara d'Hillehoust founded at Montreal the Association of the Holy Family; this devotion soon spread and in 1893 Leo XIII expressed his approval of a feast under this title and himself composed part of the Office. The Feast was welcomed by succeeding Pontiffs as an efficacious means for bringing home to the Christian people the example of the Holy Family at Nazareth, and by the restoration of the true spirit of family life, stemming, in some measure, the evils of present-day society. These motives led Benedict XV to insert the Feast in the universal Calendar, and from 1921 it has been fixed for this present Sunday.

## MASS

The Introit recalls the joy that must have filled the cave of Bethlehem on that Christmas night; let us again rejoice with Mary and Joseph and sing the praises of the resting-place of the Lord of Hosts.

## INTROIT

Exsultet gaudio pater Justi,      Let the father of the Just One  
gaudeat pater tuus et mater      exult with joy; let thy father

tua, et exsultet quæ genuit te.  
Ps. 83. Quam dilecta tabernacula tua, Domine virtutum: concupiscit et deficit anima mea in atria Domini. *Ÿ.* Gloria.

and thy mother rejoice; and let her that bare thee be glad.  
Ps. 83. How lovely are thy tabernacles, O Lord of Hosts: my soul longeth and fainteth for the courts of the Lord.  
*Ÿ.* Glory.

The Church prays in the Collect that the home life of every Christian family may be sanctified and perfected by the example of that of the Holy Family; this is her unceasing wish for her children.

## COLLECT

Domine Jesu Christe, qui, Mariæ et Joseph subditus, domesticam vitam ineffabilibus virtutibus consecrasti: fac nos, utriusque auxilio, Familiæ sanctæ tuæ exemplis instrui; et consortium consequi sempiternum. *Qui vivis.*

O Lord Jesus Christ, who, becoming subject to Mary and Joseph, didst hallow home life by singular virtues; by the help of both, do thou grant that we may be taught by the example of thy Holy Family, and have fellowship with it for evermore: Who livest.

Commemoration is made of the Sunday within the Octave:

Vota, quæsumus, Domine, supplicantis populi cœlesti pietate prosequere: ut et quæ agenda sunt, videant; et ad implenda quæ viderint, convalescant. *Per Dominum.*

According to thy divine mercy, O Lord, receive the vows of thy people, who pour forth their prayers to thee: that they may know what their duty requireth of them, and be able to comply with what they know. Through, etc.

Then of the Epiphany:

Deus, qui hodierna die Unigenitum tuum Gentibus, stella duce, revelasti: concede propitius, ut qui jam te ex fide cognovimus, usque ad contemplandam speciem tuæ celsitudinis perducamur. *Per eundem*

O God, who by the direction of a star, didst this day manifest thy only Son to the Gentiles: mercifully grant, that we, who now know thee by faith, may come at length to see the glory of thy Majesty. Through the same, etc.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli  
Apostoli ad Colossenses.

Lesson of the Epistle of St Paul  
the Apostle to the Colossians.

*Cap. III.**Ch. III.*

Fratres, induite vos, sicut electi Dei, sancti, et dilecti, viscera misericordiæ, benignitatem, humilitatem, modestiam, patientiam, supportantes invicem, et donantes vobismetipsis, si quis adversus aliquem habet querelam: sicut et Dominus donavit vobis, ita et vos. Super omnia autem hæc, caritatem habete, quod est vinculum perfectionis: et pax Christi exsulet in cordibus vestris, in qua et vocati estis in uno corpore; et grati estote. Verbum Christi habitet in vobis abundanter, in omni sapientia, docentes, et componentes vosmetipsos, psalmis, hymnis, et canticis spiritualibus, in gratia cantantes in cordibus vestris Deo. Omne quodcumque facitis, in verbo aut in opere, omnia in nomine Domini nostri Jesu Christi, gratias agentes Deo et Patri per Jesum Christum Dominum nostrum.

Brethren, put ye on therefore as the elect of God, holy, and beloved, the bowels of mercy, benignity, humility, modesty, patience; bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if any have a complaint against another; even as the Lord hath forgiven you, so you also. But above all these things have charity, which is the bond of perfection; and let the peace of Christ rejoice in your hearts, wherein also you are called in one body; and be ye thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you abundantly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms, hymns, and spiritual canticles, singing in grace in your hearts to God. All whatsoever you do in word, or in work, all things do ye in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, giving thanks to God and the Father, through Jesus Christ our Lord.

If we would attain to charity, the bond of perfection which unites all Christians together in the one great family of God, we must pay heed to those virtues which the Epistle puts before us. We must be full of mercy, benignity, humility, modesty and patience; we must bear with one another and forgive one another, after the example of the Incarnate Word. Then the peace of Christ will dwell not only in our hearts, but in those around us, and our homes will truly become like that of Nazareth, where Mary and Joseph were ever singing in grace to the Lord God.

In the Gradual Holy Church again celebrates the praises of the House of the Lord; she proclaims the blessedness of those that obtain lasting fellowship in the heavenly home above; yet in the Alleluia verse she recalls the lowliness of the earthly home of our Emmanuel which made him truly a hidden King.

## GRADUAL

(Ps. xxiii)

Unam petiia a Domino, hanc requiram: ut inhabitem in domo Domini omnibus diebus vitæ meæ.

℣. Ps. 83. Beati qui habitant in domo tua, Domine, in sæcula sæculorum laudabunt te. Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. Isa. 45. Vere tu es Rex absconditus, Deus Israel Salvator. Alleluia.

One thing have I asked of the Lord, this will I seek after: that I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life.

℣. Ps. 83. Blessed are they that dwell in thy house, O Lord: they shall praise thee for ever and ever. Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. Isa. 45. Verily thou art a hidden King, the God of Israel, the Saviour. Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Lucam.

Cap. II.

Cum factus esset Jesus annorum duodecim, ascendentibus illis Jerosolymam secundum consuetudinem diei festi, consummatisque diebus, cum redirent, remansit puer Jesus in Jerusalem, et non cognoverunt parentes ejus. Existimantes autem illum esse in comitatu, venerunt iter diei, et requirebant eum inter cognatos et notos. Et non invenientes, regressi sunt in Jerusalem, requirentes eum. Et factum est, post triduum invenerunt illum in templo sedentem in medio doctorum, audientem illos, et interrogantem eos. Stupebant autem

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Luke.

Ch. II.

When Jesus was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem, according to the custom of the feast; and having fulfilled the days, when they returned, the Child Jesus remained in Jerusalem, and his parents knew it not. And thinking that he was in the company, they came a day's journey, and sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance. And not finding him, they returned into Jerusalem, seeking him. And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, hearing them, and asking them questions. And all that heard him



omnes, qui eum audiebant, super prudentia et responsis ejus. Et videntes admirati sunt. Et dixit mater ejus ad illum: Fili, quid fecisti nobis sic? ecce pater tuus et ego dolentes quærebamus te. Et ait ad illos: Quid est quod me quærebatis? Nesciebatis quia in his quæ Patris mei sunt, oportet me esse? Et ipsi non intellexerunt verbum, quod locutus est ad eos. Et descendit cum eis, et venit Nazareth: et erat subditus illis. Et mater ejus conservabat omnia verba hæc in corde suo. Et Jesus proficiebat sapientia, et ætate, et gratia apud Deum et homines.

were astonished at his wisdom and his answers. And seeing him, they wondered. And his Mother said to him: Son, why hast thou done so to us? Behold thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. And he said to them: How is it that you sought me? Did you not know that I must be about my Father's business? And they understood not the word that he spoke unto them. And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject to them. And his Mother kept all these words in her heart. And Jesus advanced in wisdom, and age, and grace with God and men.

Thus, O Jesus!—didst thou come down from heaven to teach us. The tender age of Childhood, which thou didst take upon thyself, is no hindrance to the ardour of thy desire that we should know the one only God, who made all things, and thee, his Son, whom he sent to us. When laid in the Crib, thou didst instruct the Shepherds by a mere look; when swathed in thy humble swaddling-clothes, and subjected to the voluntary silence thou hadst imposed on thyself, thou didst reveal to the Magi the *light* they sought in following the star. When twelve years old, thou explainest to the Doctors of Israel the Scriptures which bear testimony to thee. Thou gradually dispellest the shadows of the Law by thy presence and thy words. In order to fulfil the commands of thy heavenly Father, thou dost not hesitate to occasion sorrow to the heart of thy Mother, by thus going in quest of souls that need enlightening. Thy love of man will pierce that tender Heart of Mary with a still sharper sword, when she shall behold thee hanging on the Cross, and expiring in the midst of cruelest pain. Blessed be thou, sweet Jesus, in these first Mysteries of thine Infancy, wherein thou already showest thyself

devoted to us, and leavest the company of thy Blessed Mother for that of sinful men, who will one day conspire thy Death.

The Offertory takes us in thought to the Feast of the Purification; let us again offer ourselves to the Lord.

## OFFERTORY

(Luke ii)

Tulerunt Jesum parentes ejus in Jerusalem, ut sisterent eum Domino.	The parents of Jesus carried him to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord.
---	---

In the Secret the Church again prays that she may be strengthened in peace and grace; these gifts have been purchased for us by our Lord himself; it is through the Holy Mass that we can be more strongly established in them.

## SECRET

Placationis hostiam offerimus tibi, Domine, suppliciter deprecantes: ut, per intercessionem Deiparæ Virginis cum beato Joseph, familias nostras in pace et gratia tua firmiter constituas. Per eundem Dominum.	We offer to thee, O Lord, an atoning victim, humbly entreating that through the intercession of the Virgin Mother of God and blessed Joseph, thou wouldst strongly establish our families in thy peace and grace. Through the same Lord.
--	--

*Commemoration of the Sunday*

Oblatum tibi Domine Sacrificium vivificet nos semper et muniat. Per Dominum.	May the sacrifice we have offered to thee, O Lord, always enlighten and defend us. Through, etc.
--	--

*Commemoration of the Epiphany*

Ecclesiæ tuæ, quæsumus Domine, dona propitius in-tuerè; quibus non jam aurum, thus et myrrha profertur; sed quod eisdem muneribus declaratur, immolatur et sumitur, Jesus Christus Filius tuus Dominus noster. Qui tecum.	Mercifully look down, O Lord, we beseech thee, on the offerings of thy Church; among which, gold, frankincense, and myrrh, are no longer offered; but what was signified by those offerings is sacrificed, and received, Jesus Christ, thy Son, our Lord. Who liveth, etc.
---	--

The Preface is as on the Epiphany, p. 126.

The Communion recalls the subject of to-day's Gospel; let us never cease to meditate on the divine humility shown us in these words.

#### COMMUNION

(*Luke ii*)

Descendit Jesus cum eis et venit Nazareth, et erat subditus illis.

Jesus went down with them, and came to Nazareth: and was subject to them.

If we have kept before our eyes the example of the holy Family, we may humbly trust that at the hour of our death we shall be helped and consoled and be found worthy to have fellowship with Christ in the eternal dwellings. Such is the last prayer of the Church, and may it be one we love to repeat and dwell on.

#### POSTCOMMUNION

Quos cœlestibus reficis sacramentis, fac, Domine Jesu, sanctæ familiæ tuæ exempla jugiter imitari: ut in hora mortis nostræ, occurrente gloriosa Virgine Matre tua cum beato Joseph; per te in æterna tabernacula recipi mereamur. Qui vivis et regnas.

Let us whom thou dost refresh by thy heavenly sacraments, O Lord, ever follow the example of thy Holy Family; that at the hour of our death thy glorious Virgin Mother and blessed Joseph may be near us, and we may be found worthy to be received by thee into eternal dwellings: Who livest, etc.

#### *Commemoration of the Sunday*

Supplices te rogamus, omnipotens Deus: ut quos tuis reficis Sacramentis, tibi etiam placitis moribus dignanter deservire concedas. Per Dominum.

Grant, we humbly beseech thee, O Almighty God, that those whom thou refreshest with thy Sacraments, may, by a life well-pleasing to thee, worthily serve thee. Through, etc.

#### *Commemoration of the Epiphany*

Præsta, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus: ut quæ solemniter celebramus officio, purificatæ mentis intelligentia consequamur. Per Dominum.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that our minds may be so purified, as to understand what we celebrate on this great solemnity. Through, etc.

## VESPERS

## ANTIPHONS

1. Post triduum inven-  
erunt Jesum in templo seden-  
tem in medio doctorum, au-  
dientem illos, et interrogan-  
tes eos.

1. After three days \* they  
found Jesus in the temple  
sitting in the midst of the  
doctors, hearing them and ask-  
ing them questions.

The Psalms are from the Common of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and will be found on the Feast of the Purification, p. 488.

2. Dixit mater \* Jesu ad  
illum: Fili, quid fecisti nobis  
sic? Ecce pater tuus et ego  
dolentes quærebamus te.

2. The Mother of Jesus \*  
said to him: Son, why hast thou  
done so to us? Behold thy  
father and I have sought thee  
sorrowing.

3. Descendit Jesus \* cum  
eis, et venit Nazareth, et erat  
subditus illis.

3. And Jesus went down \*  
with them, and came to Naza-  
reth: and was subject to them.

4. Et Jesus proficiebat sa-  
pientia, et ætate, et gratia  
apud Deum et homines.

4. And Jesus \* advanced in  
wisdom and age, and grace with  
God and men.

5. Et dicebant: \* Unde huic  
sapientia hæc, et virtutes?  
Nonne hic est fabri filius?

5. And they said: \* How  
came this man by this wisdom  
and miracles? Is not this the  
carpenter's son?

## LITTLE CHAPTER

(Luke ii)

Descendit Jesus cum Maria  
et Joseph, et venit Nazareth,  
et erat subditus illis.

And Jesus went down with  
Mary and Joseph, and came to  
Nazareth: and was subject to  
them.

## HYMN

O Lux beata Cælitum,  
Et summa spes mortalium,  
Jesu, o cui domestica  
Arrisit orto caritas.

Blest light of all the heavenly  
hosts,  
Sole hope of them that dwell on  
earth,  
The purest love that ever graced  
A home, did smile upon thy  
birth.

Maria, dives gratia,  
O sola quæ casto potes  
Fovere Jesum pectore,  
Cum lacte donans oscula.

Tuque ex vetustis patribus  
Delecte custos Virginis,  
Dulci patris quem nomine  
Divina proles invocat.

De stirpe Jesse nobili  
Nati in salutem gentium,  
Audite nos qui supplices  
Vestras ad aras sistimus.

Dum sol redux ad vesperum  
Rebus nitorem detrahit,  
Nos hic manentes intimo  
Ex corde vota fundimus.

Qua vestra sedes floruit  
Virtutis omnis gratia,  
Hanc detur in domesticis  
Referre posse moribus.

Jesu, tibi sit gloria,  
Qui natus es de Virgine,  
Cum Patre, et almo Spiritu,  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

¶. Ponam universos filios  
tuos doctos a Domino.

R. Et multitudinem pacis  
filiis tuis.

Mary, dear Mother, who but  
thee  
Was ever yet so rich in grace?  
Didst nourish Christ upon thy  
knee

And fold him in a sweet em-  
brace?

And Joseph, chosen out to  
guard

The Virgin with thy gentle  
might,

The Infant Jesus smiled on thee  
And called thee father as by  
right.

You, who to save a guilty race  
Were born of David's noble line,  
O hear the humble prayers of all  
To-day, who gather round your  
shrine.

The sun now wends his way  
to rest

And earth is veiled in shadows  
gray;

Yet hearts a-fire with joy and  
love

Still bid us linger on to pray.

O may the grace of that sweet  
home

Which held the earthly Trinity,  
Be shed abroad upon the world  
And bless the Christian family.

O Jesu, born of Virgin bright,  
Immortal glory be to thee;

Praise to the Father infinite  
And Holy Ghost eternally.

Amen.

¶. I will make all thy children  
to be taught of the Lord.

R̄. And great the peace of thy  
children.

#### AT THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Maria autem conser-  
vabat omnia verba hæc, con-  
ferens in corde suo.

ANT. But Mary \* kept all  
these words, pondering them in  
her heart.

*Collect as at Mass, p. 139.*

*Commemoration of the Epiphany*

ANT. Magi videntes stellam, dixerunt ad invicem: Hoc signum magni Regis est: eamus et inquiramus eum, et offeramus ei munera, aurum, thus et myrrham. Alleluia.

ANT. The Magi, seeing the Star, said to each other: This is the sign of the great King: let us go and seek him, and offer him gifts, gold, frankincense and myrrh. Alleluia.

or—

ANT. Tribus miraculis ornatum diem sanctum colimus: hodie stella Magos duxit ad præsepium: hodie vinum ex aqua factum est ad nuptias: hodie in Jordane a Joanne Christus baptizari voluit, ut salvaret nos. Alleluia.

ANT. We celebrate a festival adorned by three miracles: this day, a star led the Magi to the manger; this day, water was changed into wine, at the marriage-feast; this day, Christ vouchsafed to be baptized by John, in the Jordan, for our salvation. Alleluia.

℣. Reges Tharsis et insulæ munera offerent.

℣. The Kings of Tharsis and the islands shall offer presents.

℞. Reges Arabum et Saba dona adducent.

℞. The Kings of the Arabians and of Saba shall bring gifts.

*The Collect as on p. 139.*

*Commemoration of the Sunday*

ANT. Fili! quid fecisti nobis sic? ego et pater tuus dolentes quærebat te. Quid est quod me quærebatis? nesciebatis quia in his quæ Patris mei sunt, oportet me esse?

ANT. Son! why hast thou done so to us? Behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing. How is it that you sought me? Did you not know that I must be about my Father's business?

℣. Omnes de Saba venient. Alleluia.

℣. All they from Saba shall come. Alleluia.

℞. Aurum et thus deferentes. Alleluia.

℞. Bringing gold and frankincense. Alleluia.

*The Collect as on p. 139.*

## MASS OF THE SUNDAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE OF THE EPIPHANY

*(In some Churches, the Feast of the Holy Family is not observed on this day; the Mass will then be of the Sunday.)*

It is the *Kingship* of the divine Infant that the Church again proclaims in the opening Canticle of the Mass for the Sunday within the Octave of the Epiphany. She sings the praises of her Emmanuel's *Throne*, and takes her part with the Angels who hymn the glory of Jesus' eternal *Empire*. Let us do the same, and adore the King of Ages, in his Epiphany.

### INTROIT

In excelso throno vidi sedere virum, quem adorat multitudo Angelorum psalentes in unum: ecce cujus imperii nomen est in æternum.

*Ps.* Jubilate Deo omnis terra: servite Domino in lætitia. Gloria Patri. In excelso.

I saw a man seated on a high throne, whom a multitude of Angels adored, singing all together: Behold him, whose name and empire are to last for ever.

*Ps.* Sing joyfully to God, all the earth: serve ye the Lord with gladness. Glory. I saw.

*The Collect is given on p. 139.*

### EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli Apostoli ad Romanos.

*Cap. XII.*

Fratres, obsecro vos per misericordiam Dei, ut exhibeatis corpora vestra hostiam viventem, sanctam, Deo placentem, rationabile obsequium vestrum. Et nolite conformari huic sæculo, sed reformamini in novitate sen-

Lesson of the Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Romans.

*Ch. XII.*

Brethren, I beseech you, by the mercy of God, that you present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, pleasing unto God, your reasonable service. And be not conformed to this world, but be reformed in the newness of your mind: that

sus vestri: ut probetis quæ sit voluntas Dei bona, et beneplacens, et perfecta. Dico enim per gratiam quæ data est mihi, omnibus qui sunt inter vos: Non plus sapere quam oportet sapere, sed sapere ad sobrietatem: et unicuique sicut Deus divisit mensuram fidei. Sicut enim in uno corpore multa membra habemus, omnia autem membra non eundem actum habent: ita multi unum corpus sumus in Christo, singuli autem alter alterius membra: in Christo Jesu Domino nostro.

you may prove what is the good, and the acceptable, and the perfect will of God. For I say, by the grace that is given me, to all that are among you, not to be more wise than it behoveth to be wise, but to be wise unto sobriety, and according as God hath divided unto every one the measure of faith. For as in one body we have many members, but all the members have not the same office: so we, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members of one another, in Jesus Christ our Lord.

The Apostle invites us to make our offering to the new-born King, after the example of the Magi; but the offering which this Lord of all things asks of us is not anything material or lifeless. He that is *Life* gives his whole self to us; let us, in return, *present* him our hearts, that is, *a living sacrifice, holy, pleasing unto God*; whose *service* may be *reasonable*, that is, whose obedience to the divine will may be accompanied by a formal intention of offering itself to its Creator. Here again, let us imitate the Magi, who *went back another way into their own country*—let us not adopt the ideas of *this world*, for the world is the covert enemy of our beloved King. Let us *reform* our worldly prudence according to the divine wisdom of Him, who may well be our guide, seeing he is the Eternal Wisdom of the Father. Let us understand, that no man can be *wise* without *Faith*, which reveals to us that we must all be united by love, so as to form *one body in Christ*, partaking of his life, his wisdom, his light, and his kingly character.

In the chant which follows the Epistle, the Church returns to her praise of the ineffable *wonders of a God with us*: *Justice and righteousness* have come down from heaven, to take up their abode on our *mountains and hills*.



## GRADUAL

Benedictus Dominus Deus  
Israel, qui facit mirabilia  
magna solus a sæculo.

∇. Suscipiant montes pa-  
cem populo tuo, et colles  
justitiam.

Alleluia, alleluia.

∇. Jubilate Deo omnis ter-  
ra: servite Domino in lætitia.  
Alleluia.

Blessed be the Lord, the God  
of Israel, who alone hath done  
great wonders from the begin-  
ning.

∇. Let the mountains re-  
ceive peace for thy people, and  
the hills righteousness.

Alleluia, alleluia.

∇. Sing joyfully to the Lord,  
all the earth: serve ye the Lord  
with gladness. Alleluia.

*The Gospel is the one for the Feast of the Holy Family,  
p. 141.*

During the Offertory, the Church resumes her canticles  
of joy; the presence of the Divine Infant fills her with joy.

## OFFERTORY

Jubilate Deo omnis terra:  
servite Domino in lætitia:  
intrate in conspectu ejus in  
exultatione: quia Dominus  
ipse est Deus.

Sing joyfully to the Lord, all  
the earth: serve ye the Lord  
with gladness: present your-  
selves to him with transports  
of joy: for the Lord is God.

*The Secret is given on p. 143.*

Whilst distributing the Bread of Life come down  
from heaven, the Church repeats the words addressed  
by Mary to her Son: *Why hast thou done so to us? I and  
thy father have sought thee.* The Good Shepherd, who  
feeds his Sheep with his own Flesh, replies, that he  
must needs do the will of his Father who is in  
heaven. He is come to be our Life, our light, and our  
food: he, therefore, leaves everything in order to give  
himself to us. But, whilst the Doctors in the Temple  
only saw and heard him, we, in this Living Bread,  
possess him and are united with him in sweetest  
union.

## COMMUNION

Fili, quid fecisti nobis sic?  
Ego et pater tuus dolentes  
quærebamus te. Et quid  
est, quod me quærebatis?  
Nesciebatis, quia in his, quæ  
Patris mei sunt, oportet me  
esse?

Son, why hast thou done so  
with us? I and thy father  
have sought thee with sorrow.  
—And why did you seek me?  
Did you not know that I must  
be about the concerns of my  
Father?

*The Postcommunion is given on p. 144.*

JANUARY 7

THE SECOND DAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE  
OF THE EPIPHANY

A SOLEMNITY of such importance as the Epiphany could not be without an *Octave*. The only Octaves during the year that are superior to this of the Epiphany, are those of Easter and Pentecost. It has a privilege which the Octave of Christmas has not; for no Feast can be kept during the Octave of the Epiphany, unless it be that of a principal Patron; whereas Feasts of *double* and *semi-double* rite are admitted during the Christmas Octave. It would even seem, judging from the ancient Sacramentaries, that anciently the two days immediately following the Epiphany were Days of Obligation, as were the Monday and Tuesday of Easter and Whitsuntide. The names of the Stational Churches are given, where the Clergy and Faithful of Rome assembled on these two days.

In order that we may the more fully enter into the spirit of the Church during this glorious Octave, we will contemplate, each day, the Mystery of the Vocation of the Magi, and we will enter, together with them, into the holy Cave of Bethlehem, there to offer our gifts to the Divine Infant, to whom the star has led the Wise Men.

These *Magi* are the harbingers of the conversion of all nations to the Lord their God; they are the Fathers of the Gentiles in the faith of the Redeemer that is come; they are the Patriarchs of the human race regenerated. They arrive at Bethlehem, according to the tradition of the Church, three in number; and this tradition is handed down by St Leo, by St Maximus of Turin, by St Cesarius of Arles, and by the Christian paintings in

the Catacombs of Rome, which paintings belong to the period of the Persecutions.

Thus is continued in the Magi the Mystery prefigured by the three just men at the very commencement of the world: Abel, who, by his death, was the figure of Christ; Seth, who was the father of the children of God, as distinct from the family of Cain; and Enos, who had the honour of regulating the ceremonies and solemnity to be observed in man's worship of his Creator.

The Magi also continued, in their own person, that other Mystery of the three new parents of the human family, after the Deluge, and from whom all races have sprung: Sem, Cham, and Japheth, the Sons of Noe.

And, thirdly, we behold in the Magi that third Mystery of the three fathers of God's chosen people: Abraham, the Father of believers; Isaac, another figure of Christ immolated; and Jacob, who was *strong against God*,<sup>1</sup> and was the father of the twelve Patriarchs of Israel.

All these were but the receivers of the *Promise*, although the hope of mankind, both according to nature and grace, rested on them; they, as the Apostle says of them, *saluted* the accomplishment of that *Promise afar off*.<sup>2</sup> The nations did not follow them, by serving the true God; nay, the greater the light that shone on Israel, the greater seemed the blindness of the Gentile world. The three Magi, on the contrary, come to Bethlehem, and they are followed by countless generations. In them the figure becomes the grand reality, thanks to the mercy of our Lord, who having come to find what was lost, vouchsafed to stretch out his arms to the whole human race, for the whole was lost.

These happy Magi were also invested with regal power, as we shall see further on; as such, they were prefigured by those three faithful Kings who were the glory of the throne of Juda, the earnest maintainers among the chosen people of the traditions regarding the future Deliverer, and the strenuous opponents of idolatry: David, the sublime type of the Messiah; Ezechias, whose

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xxxii 28.

<sup>2</sup> Heb. xi 13.

courageous zeal destroyed the idols; and Josias, who re-established the Law of the Lord, which the people had forgotten.

And if we would have another type of these holy pilgrims, who come from a far distant country of the Gentiles to adore *the King of Peace*, and offer him their rich presents, the sacred Scripture puts before us the Queen of Saba, also a Gentile, who hearing of the fame of the wisdom of Solomon, whose name means *the Peaceful*, visits Jerusalem, taking with her the most magnificent gifts—camels laden with gold, spices, and precious stones—and venerates, under one of the sublimest of his types, the kingly character of the Messias.

Thus, O Jesus! during the long and dark night, in which the justice of thy Father left this sinful world, did the gleams of grace appear in the heavens, portending the rising of that Sun of thine own Justice, which would dissipate the shadows of death, and establish the reign of Light and Day. But now all these shadows have passed away; we no longer need the imperfect light of types: it is thyself we now possess; and though we wear not royal crowns upon our heads, like the Magi and the Queen of Saba, yet thou receivest us with love. The very first to be invited to thy Crib, there to receive thy teachings, were simple Shepherds. Every member of the human family is called to form part of thy court. Having become a Child, thou hast opened the treasures of thine infinite wisdom to all men. What gratitude do we not owe for this gift of the light of Faith, without which we should know nothing, even whilst flattering ourselves that we know all things! How narrow and uncertain and deceitful is human science, compared with that which has its source in thee! May we ever prize this immense gift of Faith, this Light, O Jesus! which thou makest to shine upon us, after having softened it under the veil of thy humble Infancy. Preserve us from pride, which darkens the soul's vision and dries up the heart. Confide us to the keeping of thy Blessed

Mother; and may our love attach us for ever to thee, and her maternal eye ever watch over us lest we should leave thee, O thou the God of our hearts!

Let us now listen to the Hymns and Prayers of the several Churches in praise of the Mysteries of the glorious Epiphany. We will begin with this of Prudentius, in which he celebrates that never-setting Star, of which the other was but a figure.

## HYMN

Quicumque Christum quæ-  
ritis,  
Oculos in altum tollite:  
Illic licebit visere  
Signum perennis gloriæ.

Hæc stella, quæ solis rotam  
Vincit decore ac lumine,  
Venisse terris nuntiat  
Cum carne terrestri Deum.

Non illa servit noctibus,  
Secuta lunam menstruam:  
Sed solam cælum possidens  
Cursum dierum temperat.

Arctoa quamvis sidera  
In se retortis motibus  
Obire nolint; attamen  
Plerumque sub nimbis la-  
tent.

Hoc sidus æternum manet:  
Hæc stella numquam mergi-  
tur:

Nec nubis occursu abdita  
Obumbrat obductam facem.

Tristis cometa intercitat,  
Et si quod astrum Sirio  
Fervet vapore, jam Dei  
Sub luce destructum cadet.

O ye, that are in search of  
Jesus, raise up your eyes aloft:  
there shall you see the sign of  
his eternal glory.

This Star, which surpasseth  
the sun's disc in beauty and  
light, announces that God has  
come upon the earth clothed  
in human flesh.

It is not a Star that is made  
to serve the night, following  
the monthly changes of the  
moon; but it seems to preside  
over the heavens and mark the  
course of the day.

'Tis true, that Polar Stars are  
lights that never set; yet are  
they often hid beneath the  
clouds.

But *this* Star is never dimmed;  
*this* Star is never extinguished;  
nor does a coming cloud o'er-  
shadow her blaze of light.

Let comet, the harbinger of  
ill, and meteors formed by Dog-  
star's vaporous heat, now fade  
away before this God's own  
light.

We take the three following solemn Prayers from the  
Gregorian Sacramentary.

## PRAYERS

Deus, illuminator omnium gentium, da populis tuis perpetua pace gaudere, et illud lumen splendidum infunde cordibus nostris, quod trium Magorum mentibus aspirasti.

Omnipotens et sempiternus Deus, fidelium splendor animarum, qui hanc solemnitatem electionis gentium primitiis consecrasti; imple mundum gloria tua, et subditis tibi populis per luminis tui appare claritatem.

Concede nobis, omnipotens Deus, ut Salutare tuum nova cœlorum luce mirabile, quod ad salutem mundi hodierna festivitate processit, nostris semper innovandis cordibus oriatur. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

O God, the enlightener of all nations, give thy people to enjoy perpetual peace, and infuse into our hearts that shining light which thou didst enkindle in the minds of the three Magi.

Almighty and eternal God, the light of faithful souls, who hast consecrated this solemnity by the first-fruits of the vocation of the Gentiles; fill this world with thy glory, and manifest thyself to thy devoted people by the brightness of thy light.

Grant unto us, O Almighty God, that the Saviour sent by thee, who was made known by a new light in the heavens, and comes down for the salvation of the world on this day's solemnity, may arise in our hearts and give them a perpetual renovation. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

The following Sequence is found in the ancient Roman-French Missals.

## SEQUENCE

Epiphaniam Domino canamus gloriosam,

Qua prolem Dei vere Magi adorant:

Immensam Chaldæi cujus Persæque venerantur potentiam.

Quem cuncti Prophetæ cecinere venturum, gentes ad salvandas:

Cujus Majestas ita est inclinata, ut assumeret servi formam.

Let us sing to the Lord the glorious Epiphany,

Wherein the Magi adore the true Son of God.

The Chaldeans and Persians offer homage to his infinite power.

All the Prophets had foretold that he would come to save the nations.

His Majesty so far humbled itself, as to assume the form of a servant.

Ante sæcula qui Deus, et tempora, homo factus est in Maria:

Balaam de quo vaticinans: Exhibit et Jacob rutilans, inquit, stella,

Et confringet ducum agmina regionis Moab, maxima potentia.

Huic Magi munera deferunt præclara: aurum, simul thus et myrrham.

Thure Deum prædicant, auro Regem magnum, hominem mortalem myrrha.

In somnis hos monet Angelus, ne redeant ad regem commotum propter regna;

Pavebat etenim nimium Regem natum, verens amittere regni jura.

Magi, stella sibi micante prævia, pergunt alacres itinera, patriam quæ eos ducebat ad propriam, liquentes Herodis mandata.

Qui percussus corde nimium præ ira, extemplo mandat eludia magica non linqui taliter impunita, sed mox privari eos vita.

Omnis nunc caterva tinnulum jungat laudibus organi pneuma,

Mystice offerens Regi regum Christo munera, pretiosa,

Poscens ut per orbem regna omnia protegat in sæcula sempiterna. Amen.

He that was God before all ages and time, was made Man in Mary's womb.

Balaam thus prophesied concerning him: There shall go forth a bright star from Jacob,

And with exceeding power he shall break the armies of the chiefs of Moab.

The Magi bring him rich presents, gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

By the frankincense they confess him to be God; by the gold, the great King; by the myrrh, a mortal Man.

An Angel warns them in their sleep, that they return not to King Herod, who feared to lose his kingdom.

For he was exceedingly troubled at the birth of the new King, and trembled lest he should be deprived of his throne.

The Magi, guided by a Star that went before them, set out on their journey with joy. The Star guided them to their own country, and Herod's commands were not heeded.

This prince, struck to the heart with exceeding wrath, straightway commands that the disobedience of the Magi be chastised, and that they be speedily put to death.

Now, therefore, let this assembly sing its songs of praise accompanied by the organ's shrill sounding notes.

And offer to Christ, the King of kings, its precious mystic gifts,

Beseeching him that he protect all the kingdoms of the universe for ever and ever. Amen.



St Ephrem gives us the following beautiful Hymn upon the Nativity of our Lord.

## HYMN

Nascente Filio, altis resonat clamoribus Bethlehem. Cœlo delapsi Vigiles canunt vocibus tonitruum imitantibus. Concentu exciti novo convenere silentes, silentium rupere laudes nascentis Filii Dei.

Plaudamus, aiebant, Infanti qui Evæ Adæque juventutis restituit annos. Confluxere pastores, gregum suorum proventum portantes, dulcis lactis copiam, mundas carnes, et decoram laudem.

Distinxere munera, carnes Josepho, Mariæ lac, Filio laudem. Obtulere agnum lactentem paschali Agno, primum Primo, hostiam Hostiæ, agnum caduci temporis Agno veritatis sempiternæ.

Decorum sane spectaculum! agnus oblatas Agno! balavit agnus Unigenito præsentatus, agnus Agno acceptam referebat gratiam, quod suo adventu greges et armenta mactationi subtraxisset, et novum a veteri Paschata traductum Pascha Filii introduxisset.

Illum adoravere pastores, et prophetantes Pastorum Principem salutarunt. Moisaica virga, aiebant, tuum, universalis Pastor, sceptrum

The Son being born, Bethlehem resounds with loud shouts of joy. The ever wakeful Angels come down from heaven, singing their hymn with voices loud as thunder. Men that were in still silence ran to the cave, aroused by the strange music: they too broke the silence with their praises of the new-born Son of God.

'Let us,' said they, 'give praise to the Infant, who has restored to Adam and Eve the years of their youth.' These Shepherds came bringing with them the produce of their flocks, abundance of sweet milk, clean meats, and songs of praise.

Thus did they divide the gifts: the meats to Joseph; the milk to Mary; their praise to Jesus. They offered a lambkin to the paschal Lamb, a first-born to the First-Born, a victim to the Victim, a mortal lamb to the true eternal Lamb.

Fair sight indeed! A lamb offered to the Lamb! The lamb bleated, thus offered to the Only Begotten Son of God; it thanked him for that his coming would save the flocks and herds from being immolated, and that a new Pasch, that of the Son of God, would be brought in in place of the Pasch of old.

The Shepherds adored him, and prophesying, saluted him as the Prince of Shepherds. They said: 'Thy sceptre, O universal Shepherd! is pre-

commendat, quique illam gestavit Moses te magnum prædicat, dolens gregum suorum mutatas formas, et agnos in lupos transiisse, ac oves evasisse dracones, et ferocissimas bestias. Scilicet et istæ in illa horribili solitudine passæ fuerant malum, quando furentes rabidæ in suum incubuere Pastorem.

Divine Puer, hanc tibi acceptam profitentur gratiam pastores, quod lupos et agnos in easdem caulas congregaveris: Puer Noe antiquior, et Noe recentior, qui intra arcam, pelago fremente, pacem dissidentibus vectoribus sanxisti.

David proavus tuus agni necem leonis cæde vindicavit: tu vero, fili David, occultum peremisti lupum, a quo interfectus fuerat Adamus, agnus ille simplex, qui in Paradiso pastus est et bavit.

The Greek Church gives us, in honour of the Virgin-Mother, this beautiful song of Saint Joseph the Hymnographer.

Ut inferiores superioribus ac cœlestibus conjungeret solus omnium Deus, virginalem uterum ingressus est, cumque in similitudine carnis apparuisset, intermedio inimicitiae pariete sublato, pacem interposuit, vitamque ac divinam redemptionem largitus est.

figured by the rod of Moses; and Moses, who held it in his hand, declares thy greatness. But he grieves over the change that befell his flock: he grieves to see his lambs changed into wolves, and his sheep transformed into dragons and savage beasts. This evil happened to them in that terrible desert, where this flock, grown mad with rage, attacked their Shepherd.

'O Divine Child! the Shepherds give thee thanks, for that thou hast united into the one fold both wolves and lambs. O Child! that art older and younger than Noe! 'twas thou didst establish peace among them that sailed in the ark on the stormy sea, and were enemies.

'Thy ancestor David avenged the massacre of a lamb by slaying the lion: but thou, O Son of David! didst slay the invisible lion, who murdered that simple lamb, who fed and bleated in Eden—our first parent Adam.'

The one only God of all, wishing to unite the inferior creation with the superior and heavenly, entered the womb of the Virgin; and when he had appeared in the likeness of the flesh, he established peace between God and man, having taken away the wall of enmity that had stood between them; he also bestowed on us life and divine redemption.

Virgo casta post partum permansisti, O sanctissima: Deum enim Verbum genuisti similem nobis factum sine peccato.

Sana vulnera cordis mei, o puella, et motus animæ meæ recta ac felici tramite dirige, o Virgo, ad Dei voluntatem faciendam.

Salve, o unica Genitrix illius qui carnem emendicavit. Salve collapsi mundi erectio, o immaculatissima: salve, mœroris dissolutio; salve, salus fidelium; salve, throne Dei altissime.

Mente revolventes divine-loqui Prophetæ mysterii tui profunditatem, o Virgo, prophetice prænuñciaverunt illud divino Spiritu illustrati. Nos vero cum illorum vaticinia opere completa nunc læti intueamur, credimus.

O Puella omnibus miraculis admirabilior; illum genuisti qui est ante omnia sæcula, nobis similem factum propter summam misericordiam suam, ut salvos faceret eos qui canunt: *Benedictus es Deus Patrum nostrorum.*

Divinis verbis tuis hominum generationes inhærentes, beatam te dicunt, o semper beatissima, suaviter continentes: *Benedicite omnia opera Dominum.*

O Virgo bonorum amatric, bonam effice animam meam, peccati malitia depravatam: tu enim bonum Deum ac Dominum peperisti.

Thou, O most holy Mary! didst remain a pure Virgin after thy delivery; for thou didst give birth to God the Word, made like unto us in all save sin.

Heal the wounds of my heart, O Virgin! and direct the movements of my soul in a bright and happy path, so that I may fulfil God's will.

Hail, incomparable Mother of Him who deigned to take our flesh! Hail, O most Immaculate Mary, that didst bring the fallen world its resurrection! Hail, thou dispeller of sorrow! Hail, thou that givest the faithful their Saviour! Hail, most high throne of God!

The divinely-speaking Prophets, revolving in their minds the depth of thy mystery, O Virgin! prophetically foretold it, for they were enlightened by the divine Spirit. We that now joyfully behold their prophecies fulfilled, we believe.

O Virgin! thou that art more admirable than all miracles! thou didst give birth to Him who was before all ages, and who was made like unto us through his great mercy, for he came that he might save them that sing: *Blessed art thou, the God of our Fathers!*

All generations of men, keeping to thy most sacred words, call thee *Blessed*, O most Blessed Mother! and sweetly sing in choral hymns: *All ye works of the Lord, bless the Lord!*

O Virgin, that lovest holy souls! make mine holy, for it is depraved by the evil of sin: make it good, for thou hast given birth to the good God and Lord.

Horrescunt Cherubim atque universa cœlestis natura ob reverentiam venerandæ Prolis tuæ incomprehensibilis, o immaculatissima, quæ similis facta est nobis propter ineffabilem misericordiam suam, et secundum carnem baptizata est, cujus divinam Apparitionem nunc omnes exsultantes celebramus.

The Cherubim and the whole heavenly kingdom tremble in reverence before the incomprehensible majesty of thy Son, O most Immaculate Mother! He was made like unto us, through his ineffable mercy, and was baptized according to the flesh: and now do we all exultingly celebrate his divine Apparition.

JANUARY 8

*THE THIRD DAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE  
OF THE EPIPHANY*

THE great Mystery of the Alliance of the Son of God with the universal Church, which is represented in the Epiphany by the Magi, was looked forward to by the world in every age previous to the coming of our Emmanuel. The Patriarchs and Prophets had propagated the tradition; and the Gentile world gave frequent proofs that the tradition prevailed even with them.

When Adam in Eden first beheld her whom God had formed from one of his ribs, and whom he called *Eve*, because she was the Mother of all the living,<sup>1</sup> he exclaimed: 'This is the bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh. Man shall leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they shall be two in one flesh.'<sup>2</sup> In uttering these words, the soul of our first Parent was enlightened by the Holy Spirit, and, as we are told by the most profound interpreters of the Sacred Scriptures (such as Tertullian, St Augustine, St Jerome, etc.), he foretold the alliance of the Son of God with his Church, which issued from his Side, when opened by the spear, on the Cross; for the love of which Spouse he left the right hand of his Father, and the heavenly Jerusalem, his mother, that he might dwell with us in this our earthly abode.

The second father of the human race, Noe, after he had seen the Rainbow in the heavens, announcing that now God's anger was appeased, prophesied to his three Sons their own respective future, and in theirs, that of the world. Cham had drawn upon himself his father's curse; Sem seemed to be the favoured son, for from his

<sup>1</sup> Gen. iii 20.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* ii 23, 24.

race there should come the Saviour of the world; but, the Patriarch immediately adds: 'May God enlarge Japheth, and may he dwell in the tents of Sem.'<sup>1</sup> In the course of time, the ancient alliance that had been made between God and the people of Israel was broken; the Semitic race fluctuated in its religion, and finally fell into infidelity; and at length God adopts the family of Japheth, that is, the Gentiles of the West, as his own people; for ages, they had been without God, and now the very Seat of religion is established in their midst, and they are put at the head of the whole human race.

Later on it is the great God himself that speaks to Abraham, promising him that he shall be the father of a countless family. 'I will bless thee,' says the Lord, 'and I will multiply thy seed as the stars of heaven.'<sup>2</sup> As the Apostle tells us, more numerous was to be the family of Abraham according to the faith than that which should be born to him of Sara. All they that have received the faith of a Mediator to come, and all they that, being warned by the Star, have come to Jesus as their God—all are the children of Abraham.

The Mystery is again expressed in Rebecca, the wife of Isaac. She feels that there are two children struggling within her womb;<sup>3</sup> and this is the answer she received from God, when she consulted him: 'Two nations are in thy womb, and two peoples shall be divided out of thy womb; and one people shall overcome the other, and the elder shall serve the younger.'<sup>4</sup> Now, who is this 'younger' child that overcomes the elder, but the Gentiles, who struggle with Juda for the light, and who, though but the child of the promise, supplants him who was son according to the flesh? Such is the teaching of St Leo and St Augustine.

Next it is Jacob, who, when dying, calls his twelve sons, the fathers of the twelve tribes of Israel, around his bed, and prophetically assigns to each of them the career they were to run. Juda is put before the rest;

<sup>1</sup> Gen. ix 27.<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* xxii 17.<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* xxv 22.<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.* xxv 23.

he is to be the king of his brethren, and from his royal race shall come the Messias. But the prophecy concludes with the prediction of Israel's humiliation, which humiliation is to be the glory of the rest of the human race. 'The sceptre shall not be taken away from Juda, nor a Ruler from his thigh, till he come that is to be sent, and he shall be *the Expectation of the Nations*.'<sup>1</sup>

When Israel had gone out of Egypt, and was in possession of the Promised Land, Balaam cried out, setting his face towards the desert where Israel was encamped: 'I shall see him, but not now; I shall behold him, but not near. A *Star* shall rise out of Jacob, and a sceptre shall spring up from Israel. . . . Who shall live when God shall do these things? They shall come in galleys from Italy; they shall overcome the Assyrians, and shall waste the Hebrews, and at the last they themselves also shall perish.'<sup>2</sup> And what kingdom shall succeed this? The kingdom of Christ, who is the *Star*, and the King that shall rule for ever.

David has this great day continually before his mind. He is for ever celebrating, in his Psalms, the Kingship of his Son according to the flesh: he shows him to us as bearing the Sceptre, girt with the Sword, anointed by God his Father, and extending his kingdom from sea to sea: he tells us how the *Kings of Tharsis and the Islands, the Kings of the Arabians and of Saba*, and the Princes of *Ethiopia*, shall prostrate at his feet and adore him: he mentions their gifts of *gold*.<sup>3</sup>

In his mysterious Canticle of Canticles, Solomon describes the joy of the spiritual union between the divine Spouse and his Church, and that Church is not the Synagogue. Christ invites her, in words of tenderest love, to come and be crowned; and she, to whom he addresses these words, is dwelling beyond the confines of the land where lives the people of God. 'Come from Libanus; my Spouse, come from Libanus, come! Thou shalt be crowned from the top of Amana, from the top of Sanir and Hermon, from the dens of the lions, from

<sup>1</sup> Gen. xlix 10.<sup>2</sup> Num. xxiv 17, 23, 24.<sup>3</sup> Ps. lxxi.

the mountains of the leopards.<sup>1</sup> This daughter of Pharaoh confesses her unworthiness: *I am black*, she says; but, she immediately adds that she has been made *beautiful* by the grace of her Spouse.<sup>2</sup>

The Prophet Osee follows with his inspired prediction: 'And it shall be in that day, saith the Lord, that she shall call me *My Husband*, and she shall call me no more *Baali*. And I will take away the names of *Baalim* out of her mouth, and she shall no more remember their name. . . . And I will espouse thee to me for ever. . . . And I will sow her unto me in the earth, and I will have mercy on her that was without mercy. And I will say to that which was not my people: *Thou art my people*: and they shall say: *Thou art my God*.'<sup>3</sup>

The elder Tobias, whilst captive in Babylon, prophesies the same alliance. The Jerusalem which was to receive the Jews after their deliverance by Cyrus, is not the City of which he speaks in such glowing terms; it is a new and richer and lovelier Jerusalem. 'Jerusalem! City of God! bless the God eternal, that he may rebuild his tabernacle in thee, and may call back all the captives to thee. Thou shalt shine with a glorious light. Nations from afar shall come to thee, and shall bring gifts, and shall esteem thy land as holy. For they shall call upon the great Name in thee. . . . All that fear God shall return thither. And the Gentiles shall leave their idols, and shall come into Jerusalem, and shall dwell in it. And all the kings of the earth shall rejoice in it, adoring the King of Israel.'<sup>4</sup>

It is true, the Gentiles shall be severely chastised by God on account of their crimes; but that justice is for no other end than to prepare those very Gentiles for an eternal alliance with the great Jehovah. He thus speaks by his Prophet Sophonias: 'My judgement is to assemble the Gentiles, and to gather the kingdoms: and to pour upon them my indignation, all my fierce anger: for with the fire of my jealousy shall all the earth be devoured. Because then I will restore to the people a chosen lip,

<sup>1</sup> Cant. iv 8.<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* i 4.<sup>3</sup> Osee ii 16 *et seq.*<sup>4</sup> Tob. xiii, xiv.



that all may call upon the name of the Lord, and may serve him with one shoulder. From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia shall my suppliants, the children of my dispersed people, bring me an offering.<sup>1</sup>

He promises the same mercy by his Prophet Ezechiel: 'One King shall be over all, and they shall no more be two nations, neither shall they be divided any more into two kingdoms. Nor shall they be defiled any more with their idols: and I will save them out of all the places in which they have sinned. And they shall be my people, and I will be their God. And they shall have One Shepherd. And I will make a covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will establish them, and will multiply them, and will set my Sanctuary in the midst of them for ever.'<sup>2</sup>

After the prophet Daniel has described the three great Kingdoms which were successively to pass away, he says there shall be a Kingdom 'which is an everlasting Kingdom, and all kings shall serve him' (the King) 'and shall obey him.' He had previously said: 'The power' (that was to be given to the Son of man) 'is an everlasting power that shall not be taken away; and his Kingdom shall not be destroyed.'<sup>3</sup>

Aggeus thus foretells the great events which were to happen before the coming of the *One Shepherd*, and the establishment of that *everlasting Sanctuary* which was to be set up in the very midst of the Gentiles: 'Yet one little while, and I will move the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land. And I will move all nations, and the Desired of all nations shall come.'<sup>4</sup>

But we should have to cite all the Prophets in order to describe in all its grandeur the glorious spectacle promised by God to the world, when, being mindful of the Gentiles, he should lead them to the feet of Jesus. The Church has quoted the Prophet Isaias in the Epistle of the Feast, and no Prophet is so explicit and so sublime as this son of Amos.

<sup>1</sup> Soph. iii. 8, 9, 10.

<sup>3</sup> Dan. vii 27.

<sup>2</sup> Ezech. xxxvii 22 *et seq.*

<sup>4</sup> Agg. ii 7, 8.

The expression of the same universal expectation and desire is found also among the Gentiles. The Sibyls kept up the hope in the heart of the people; and in Rome itself we find the Poet Virgil repeating in one of his poems the oracles they had pronounced. 'The last age,' says he, 'foretold by the Cumean Sibyl, is at hand; a new and glorious era is coming: a new race is being sent down to earth from heaven. At the birth of this Child, the iron age will cease, and one of gold will rise upon the whole world. . . . No remnants of our crimes will be left, and their removal will free the earth from its never-ending fear.'<sup>1</sup>

If we are unwilling to accept, as did St Augustine and so many other holy Fathers, these Sibylline oracles as the expression of the ancient traditions—we have pagan philosophers and historians, such as Cicero, Tacitus, and Suetonius, testifying that in their times the world was in expectation of a Deliverer; that this Deliverer would come, not only from the East, but from Judea; and that a Kingdom was on the point of being established which would include the entire world.

O Jesus, our Emmanuel! this universal expectation was that of the holy Magi, to whom thou didst send the star. No sooner do they receive the signal of thy having come, than they set out in search of thee, asking, 'Where is he born, that is King of the Jews?' The oracles of thy Prophets were verified in them; but if they received the first-fruits of the great promise, *we* possess it in all its fulness. The Alliance is made, and our souls, for love of which thou didst come down from heaven, are thine. The Church is come forth from thy divine side, with the Blood and Water; and all that thou dost for this thy chosen Spouse, thou accomplishest in each of her faithful children. We are the sons of Japheth, and we have supplanted the race of Sem, which refused us the entrance of its tents; the birthright which belonged to Juda has been transferred to us. Each age do our numbers increase, for we are to become numerous as the stars of

<sup>1</sup> Eclog. iv.

heaven. We are no longer in the anxious period of expectation; the star has risen, and the Kingdom it predicted will now for ever protect and bless us. The Kings of Tharsis and the Islands, the Kings of Arabia and Saba, the Princes of Ethiopia, are come, bringing their gifts with them; all generations have followed them. The Spouse has received all her honours, and has long since forgotten Amana, and Sanir, and Hermon, where she once dwelt in the midst of wild beasts; she is not black, she is beautiful, with neither spot nor wrinkle upon her, but in every way is worthy of her divine Lord. Baal is forgotten for ever, and she lovingly speaks the language given her by her God. The One Shepherd feeds the one flock. The last Kingdom, the Kingdom which is to continue for ever, is faithfully fulfilling its glorious destiny.

It is thou, O Divine Infant! that bringest us all these graces, and receivest all this devoted homage of thy creatures. The time will soon come, dear Jesus! when thou wilt break the silence thou hast imposed on thyself in order that thou mightest teach us humility—thou wilt speak to us as our Master. Cæsar Augustus has long ruled over Pagan Rome, and she thinks herself the kingdom that is to have no end; but she and her Rulers must yield to the Eternal King and his eternal City: the throne of earthly power must now give place for the Throne of Christian charity, and a new Rome is to spring up, grander than the first. The Gentiles are looking for thee, their King; but the day will come when they will have no need to seek thee, but thou, in thy mercy, wilt go in search of them, by sending them apostles and missionaries who will preach thy Gospel to them. Show thyself to them as he to whom all power has been given in heaven and on earth; and show them also Her whom thou hast made to be Queen of the universe. May this august Mother of thine be raised up from the poor Stable of Bethlehem, and from the humble dwelling of Nazareth, and be taken on the wings of Angels to that throne of mercy which thou hast made for her, and from which she

will bless all peoples and generations with her loving protection.

We will now borrow some of those Canticles wherewith the several Churches were formerly wont to celebrate the Epiphany. Prudentius, the Prince of our Latin liturgical Poets, thus sings the Magi's journey to Bethlehem.

## HYMN

En Persici ex orbis sinu,  
Sol unde sumit januam,  
Cernunt periti interpretes  
Regale vexillum Magi.

Quod ut refulsit, cæteri  
Cessere signorum globi:  
Nec pulcher est ausus suam  
Conferre formam Lucifer.

Quis iste tantus, inquirunt,  
Regnator, astris imperans;  
Quem sic tremunt cœlestia,  
Cui lux, et æthra inserviunt ?

Illustre quiddam cernimus,  
Quod nesciat finem pati:  
Sublime, celsum, interminum,  
Antiquius cœlo, et chao.

Hic ille Rex est Gentium,  
Populique Rex Judaïci,  
Promissus Abrahæ Patri,  
Ejusque in ævum semini.

Æquanda nam stellis sua  
Cognovit olim germina  
Primus sator credentium,  
Nati immolator unici.

Jam flos subit Davidicus,  
Radice Jesse editus:  
Sceptribus per virgam virens,  
Rerum cacumen occupat.

Exin sequuntur perciti  
Fixis in altum vultibus,

Lo! in the heart of Persia's  
world, where opens first the gate  
unto the rising sun, the Magi,  
most wise interpreters, perceive  
the standard of the King.

It shone, and the other stars  
of heaven put out their lights:  
not even would the lovely Day-  
Star show his face.

'Who,' say they, 'is this great  
King, who commands the stars?  
at whose presence the heavens  
tremble, and light and air do  
his bidding?

'The sign we see tells us of  
that great Being, who is eternal  
and infinite—the most high,  
exalted, boundless One, who  
existed before heaven and earth  
were made.

'This is he that is King of  
the Gentiles, and King of the  
Jews: he was promised to our  
Father Abraham, and to his seed  
for ever.

'For Abraham, the first  
parent of believers, and the  
sacrificer of his only Son, was  
told that his race should be-  
come numerous as the stars of  
heaven.

'At length the Flower of  
David is come, springing from  
Jesse's root: blooming by his  
sceptre's rod, he now rules over  
the universe.'

Then quickly do they follow,  
with their gaze fixed aloft, and

Qua stella sulcum traxerat,  
Claramque signabat viam.

Sed verticem pueri supra  
Signum pependit imminens,  
Pronaque submissum face  
Caput sacratum prodidit.

Videre quod postquam  
Magi,  
Eoa promunt munera,  
Stratique votis offerunt  
Thus, myrrham, et aurum  
regium.

Agnosce clara insignia  
Virtutis, ac regni tui,  
Puer o, cui trinam Pater  
Prædestinavit indolem.

Regem Deumque annun-  
tiant  
Thesaurus et fragrans odor  
Thuris Sabæi: ac myrrheus  
Pulvis sepulcrum prædocet.

Hoc est sepulcrum, quo  
Deus,  
Dum corpus exstingui sinit,  
Atque id sepulcrum suscitât,  
Mortis refregit carcerem.

the Star sails through the air,  
pointing the bright path to be  
pursued.

But when the Star had  
reached the point direct above  
the Child's head, it hovered  
there: then stooping down its  
torch, it showed the sacred face  
they sought.

The Magi looked upon the  
Babe, then opening their eastern  
treasures, prostrate, and offer  
him the votive homage of in-  
cense, myrrh, and kingly gold.

These, dear Babe, are the rich  
tokens of thy power and king-  
dom, for they mark the triple  
character which thy Father  
would have us recognize.

The *Gold* proclaims him King;  
the sweet-smelling *Saba In-  
cense* declares him to be God;  
and the *Myrrh* signifies that he  
is Man, for it is the symbol of  
his future tomb;

That Tomb, whereby God  
broke open the prison of Death,  
after he had permitted his sacred  
Body to suffer death, and the  
Tomb had raised it up again  
to life.

We find in the Sacramentary of the ancient Gallican  
Church the following beautiful prayer.

#### PRAYER

Deus qui dives es in omni-  
bus misericordiam, Paternam gloriae,  
qui posuisti Filium tuum  
lumen in nationibus, prædi-  
care captivis redemptionem,  
cæcis visum, remissionem  
peccatorum, et sortem inter  
sanctos per fidem, qui es in  
Christo largus miserator in-  
dulge. Per eundem Chris-

O God, who in all thy works  
art rich in mercy! Father of  
glory! who didst set thy Son  
as a light to the Gentiles, that  
he might preach redemption to  
captives, and give sight to the  
blind; O thou that art through  
Christ plenteous in thy mercy!  
grant us the remission of our  
sins, and fellowship through

### THIRD DAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE 171

tum Dominum nostrum. faith with the Saints. Through  
Amen. the same Christ our Lord.  
Amen.

Let us celebrate the mystery of the Birth of Jesus and his alliance with mankind, by this Sequence taken from the ancient Roman-French Missals.

#### SEQUENCE

Ecce jam votiva festa re-  
currunt annua.

Addat se vox nostra ad  
Angelorum carmina.

Christus hac ut sponsus  
materna die processit clau-  
sula.

Exsultans ut gigas ad hu-  
jus vitæ currendas semitas.

Angelica gloriam reboant  
in excelsis agmina.

Pax in terra homines te-  
neat, cum benevolentia.

Jam se replicat sæculi se-  
ries maxima: venit etiam  
vatis Cumææ veridica jam  
ætatis carminis ultima.

Virgo remeat sæcla reve-  
hens altera: adsunt tem-  
pora quo gens ferrea jam  
desinat, et mundo pullulet  
aurea.

Adauctus solis jubar die  
pluscula menses producere  
inchoat.

Nocturnas stella fugat,  
Magos excitat, Balaamitica  
tenebras.

Impleta, quæ prædixerat  
plebs utraque, et Gentilitas  
et Hebræa, oracula, Christo  
nascente, sunt omnia.

Sunt cuncta jam nunc scelerum  
recidiva et recentia et  
antiqua vestigia, quæque re-  
manserant irrita.

Lo! the year has brought  
us once again the much loved  
Feasts.

Let our voices unite in the  
hymns of the Angels.

On' this day, Christ, as a  
Bridegroom, came from his  
Mother's womb.

He hath rejoiced to run, as  
a giant, the way of this our life.

The Angelic host make earth  
re-echo with their song: Glory  
in the highest!

Peace on earth to men of  
good will!

Now begins the most glorious  
of the eras of time; now too has  
come that truthful last age of  
the Cumæan Sibyl's song.

Let the Virgin come, bring-  
ing new times to the world.  
The day is at hand for the iron  
age to cease, and the golden one  
to spring up on the earth.

The bright sun begins to  
lengthen out our days and  
months.

Balaam's Star wakens up the  
Magi, and puts to flight the  
night's dark gloom.

Christ is born:—all the pro-  
phesies are fulfilled which were  
fore-spoken by the two people,  
the Gentiles and the Jews.

The vestiges of crime, both  
new and old, are now all wiped  
away and destroyed.

O mira atque nova genitura!  
fit gravida Virgo fideliter credula.

Et porta, quæ fuerat semper clausa, est reserata,

Naturam dum hominis induit Deitas.

Conserva hæc, quæsumus, Christe, nobis munera tanta, a te prærogata. Amen.

O wonderful and unheard-of Mother! A Virgin faithfully believes, and the Fruit is in her womb.

The gate, which was ever closed, is opened to the Lord,

When he, the great God, assumed the nature of man.

Grant us, O Jesus! ever to hold fast these wondrous gifts, which thou hast bestowed upon us. Amen.

The sublime Poet of the Syrian Church, St Ephrem, thus sings the sweet mysteries of the Birth of Jesus.

#### HYMN

Venere agrorum cultores,  
et vitæ sospitatorem suæ  
venerati sunt, lætique talia  
prophetabant: Ave, designatus  
nostrorum cultor agrorum,  
tu cordium nostrorum  
arva coles, et frumenta inde  
collecta in horreum vitæ congregabis.

Secuti sunt vitatores, vineamque laudarunt ex radice ramisque Jesse propagatam, quæ virginem botrum ex veneranda vite protulit, nos, quæso, refingito in vasa digna vino tuo novo innovante omnia; statum vineæ tuæ restitue, quæso; nil illa præter siliquas hucusque protulit; tuos jam insere vitibus surculos.

Ad filium Joseph propter Joseph venere fabri. Beatum natalem tuum auguramur, aiebant, artificum Princeps, qui Noeticam arcam delineasti; atque tabernaculum architectatus es illud

There came the husbandmen of Bethlehem, and they paid homage to him who was the protector of their life, and thus, in their joy, did they prophesy: 'Hail! thou the appointed cultivator of our lands! Thou shalt till the soil of our hearts, and thou shalt put into the garnerhouse of life the harvests they yield.'

The vine-dressers came next. They spoke the praises of the Vine grown from the root and branch of Jesse, that bore, from its venerable stock, the virginal Fruit. 'We beseech thee,' said they, 'reform us into vessels worthy of thy new Wine, which maketh all things new. Restore thy vineyard to its former state. Hitherto, it has produced nought but wild grapes. Ingraft thine own scions on our vines.'

Then, because Joseph was a Carpenter, Carpenters approach to this his Son. 'We greet thy happy birth,' say they: 'we hail thee as our Prince, for thou it was didst plan the Ark of Noe. Thou wast Architect of that

extemporaneum, et ad tempus duraturum; nostra te laudant opificia: esto, precamur, tu gloria nostra, jugum fabricare, futurum gestaturi, leve et suave onus.

Simili instinctu salutavere natum infantem novi conjuges, ut dicerent: Salve puer, cujus mater sponsa Sanctificata est. Beatas nuptias, quibus inter futurus es, beatos sponso, quibus, cum vinum defuerit, tuo repente nutu, illud affluere cernent.

Clamavere simul parvuli: O nos beatos, quibus contigit habere te fratrem, et in foris sodalem: felicem diem, felices pueros, quibus continget laudare te arborem vitæ, qui celsitudinem tuam ad nostram ætatum demisisti.

Rumor pervaserat aures feminarum, fore ut virgo aliquando pareret; injecta est cuilibet illarum hujusmodi partus spes; speravere nobiles, speravere formosæ tuas se fore matres. Tibi, Altissime, benedicimus, quod pauperem matrem elegeris.

Prophetavere etiam puellæ, quibus obtigit ad illum deferri, dicentes: Seu deformis sim, seu formosa sim, seu humilis sim, tibi ero, adhærebo tibi: mortales thalami tuo numquam mihi erunt potiores.

tabernacle so soon built, and to last but for a time. Our works praise thee. We beseech thee, be thou our glory, and make for us that yoke of thine, which we intend to carry; for it is a light yoke, and a sweet burden.'

A like instinct brought the newly married to the new-born Babe: they saluted him, and said: 'Hail, Child! whose Mother is the Spouse of the Holy One! O blessed nuptials those, where thou art to be present! O blessed Spouses they, who shall see the Wine that had failed flow out abundantly at thy bidding!'

Little Children, too, cried out: 'O happy we, to whom it has been given to have thee for our Brother and our Companion! Happy day! and happy children who, on that day, shall be permitted to praise thee, the tree of life, who hast humbled thy immensity to the littleness of our infant age!'

The report of the prophecy that a Virgin would one day bring forth a Child, came to the women's ears; and each one hoped that this privilege would fall to their lot. 'Noble women, and beautiful women, hoped that they might be thy mother. We bless thee, O Most High God, that thou choosest for thy Mother one that was poor.'

Young Maidens, too, were presented to Jesus, and they prophesied, saying: 'I may be uncomely, or I may be beautiful, or I may be poor: but thine will I be, and to thee will I cling. I will prefer espousals with thee to those I could contract with mortal man.'



Let us, in honour of the Blessed Mother, sing this sweet Hymn used by some Churches in the Middle Ages.

## SEQUENCE

Verbum bonum et suave,  
Personemus illud Ave  
Per quod Christi fit conclave  
Virgo, mater, filia.

Per quod Ave salutata  
Mox concepit fœcundata  
Virgo David stirpe nata,  
Inter spinas lilia.

Ave, veri Salomonis  
Mater, vellus Gedeonis,  
Cujus Magis tribus donis  
Laudant puerperium.

Ave, solem genuisti;  
Ave, solem protulisti,  
Mundo lapso contulisti  
Vitam et imperium.

Ave, sponsa Verbi summi,  
Maris portus, signum dumi,  
Aromatum virga fumi,  
Angolorum Domina.

Supplicamus: nos emenda,  
Emendatos nos commenda  
Tuo Nato, ad habenda  
Sempiterna gaudia. Amen.

Let us sing that word, so good and sweet: *Ave—Hail!* It was by that salutation that the Virgin was made the sanctuary of Christ—the Virgin, who was both his Mother and his Child.

Greeted by that *Hail*, the Virgin, born of the family of David, conceived the Divine Fruit in her womb—She that was the Lily amidst the thorns.

*Hail!* thou Mother of the true Solomon, thou Fleece of Gedeon! The Magi, by their three gifts, praise thy delivery.

*Hail!* thou hast given birth to the Sun! *Hail!* thou hast given us to see the Sun, and thereby hast restored life and power to this fallen world.

*Hail!* thou Spouse of the Divine Word! Haven of the sea! Burning Bush! Cloud of sweet aromatic spices! Queen of Angels!

We beseech thee, convert us; and commend us, so converted, to thy Son, that he bestow upon us the eternal joys of heaven. Amen.

JANUARY 9

THE FOURTH DAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE  
OF THE EPIPHANY

THE star foretold by Balaam having risen in the East, the three Magi, whose hearts were full of the expectation of the promised Redeemer, are immediately inflamed with the desire of going in search of him. The announcement of the glad coming of the King of the Jews is made to these holy Kings in a mysterious and silent manner; and hereby it differs from that made to the Shepherds of Bethlehem, who were invited to Jesus's Crib by the voice of an Angel. But the mute language of the star was explained to them by God himself, for he revealed his Son to them; and this made their *Vocation* superior in dignity to that of the Jewish Shepherds, who, according to the dispensation of the Old Law, could know nothing save by the ministry of Angels.

The divine grace which spoke, directly and by itself, to the souls of the Magi, met with a faithful and unhesitating correspondence. St Luke says of the Shepherds, that *they came with haste* to Bethlehem;<sup>1</sup> and the Magi show their simple and fervent eagerness by the words they addressed to Herod: *We have seen his star in the East, they say, and we are come to adore him.*<sup>2</sup>

When Abraham received the command from God to go out of the land of Chaldea, which was the land of his fathers and kindred, and go into a strange country, he obeyed with such faithful promptitude as to merit being made *the Father of all them that believe*;<sup>3</sup> so, likewise, the Magi, by reason of their equally docile and admirable faith, have been judged worthy to be called the Fathers of the Gentile Church.

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 16.<sup>2</sup> St Matt. ii 2.<sup>3</sup> Rom. iv 11.

They too, or at least one or more of them, went out from Chaldea, if we are to believe St Justin and Tertullian. Several of the Fathers, among whom are the two just mentioned, assert that one, if not two, of these holy Kings was from Arabia. A popular tradition, now for centuries admitted into Christian Art, tells us that one of the three was from Ethiopia; and certainly, as regards this last opinion, we have David and other Prophets telling us that the coloured inhabitants of the banks of the Nile were to be objects of God's special mercy.

The term *Magi* implies that they gave themselves to the study of the heavenly bodies, and that, too, for the special intention of finding that glorious star whose rising had been prophesied. They were of the number of those Gentiles who, like the centurion Cornelius, feared God, had not been defiled by the worship of idols, and maintained, in spite of all the ignorance which surrounded them, the sacred traditions of the religion that was practised by Abraham and the Patriarchs.

The Gospel does not say that they were *Kings*, but the Church applies to them those verses of the Psalm, where David speaks of the Kings of Arabia and Saba, that should hereafter come to the Messiah bringing their offerings of gold. The tradition of their being Kings rests on the testimony of St Hilary of Poitiers, of St Jerome, of the poet Juvencus, of St Leo, and several others; and it would be impossible to controvert it by any well-grounded arguments. Of course, we are not to suppose them to have been Monarchs, whose kingdoms were as great as those of the Roman Empire; but we know that the Scripture frequently applies this name of *King* to petty princes, and even to mere governors of provinces. The *Magi*, therefore, would be called *Kings* if they exercised authority over a considerable number of people; and that they were persons of great importance, we have a strong proof in the consideration and attention showed them by Herod, into whose palace they enter, telling him that they are come to pay their homage to the new-born King of the Jews. The city of

Jerusalem is thrown into a state of excitement by their arrival, which would scarce have occurred had not the three strangers, who came for a purpose which few heeded, been attended by a numerous retinue, or had they not attracted attention by their imposing appearance.

These Kings, then, docile to the divine inspiration, suddenly leave their country, their riches, their quiet, in order to follow a star: the power of that God, who had called them, unites them in the same *path*, as they were already one in *faith*. The star goes on before them, marking out the route they were to follow: the dangers of such a journey, the fatigues of a pilgrimage which might last for weeks or months, the fear of awakening suspicions in the Roman Empire towards which they were evidently tending—all this was nothing to them; they were told to go, and they went.

Their first stay is at Jerusalem, for the star halts there. They, Gentiles, come into this Holy City, which is soon to have God's curse upon it, and they come to announce that Jesus Christ is come! With all the simple courage and all the calm conviction of Apostles and Martyrs, they declare their firm resolution of going to him and adoring him. Their earnest inquiries constrain Israel, who was the guardian of the divine prophecies, to confess one of the chief marks of the Messiah—his Birth in Bethlehem. The Jewish Priesthood fulfils, though with a sinful ignorance, its sacred ministry, and Herod sits restlessly on his throne, plotting murder. The Magi leave the faithless City, which has turned the presence of the Magi into a mark of its own reprobation. The Star reappears in the heavens, and invites them to resume their journey. Yet a few hours, and they will be at Bethlehem, at the feet of the King of whom they are in search.

O dear Jesus! we also are following thee; we are walking in thy light, for thou hast said, in the Prophecy of thy beloved Disciple: *I am the bright and morning Star.*<sup>1</sup> The meteor that guides the Magi is but thy

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. xxii 16,

symbol, O divine Star! Thou art *the morning Star*; for thy Birth proclaims that the darkness of error and sin is at an end. Thou art *the morning Star*; for, after submitting to death and the tomb, thou wilt suddenly arise from that night of humiliation to the bright morning of thy glorious Resurrection. Thou art *the morning Star*; for by thy Birth and the Mysteries which are to follow, thou announcest unto us the cloudless day of eternity. May thy light ever beam upon us! May we, like the Magi, be obedient to its guidance, and ready to leave all things in order to follow it! We were sitting in darkness when thou didst call us to thy grace, by making this thy light shine upon us. We were fond of our darkness, and thou gavest us a love for the Light! Dear Jesus! keep up this love within us. Let not sin, which is darkness, ever approach us. Preserve us from the delusion of a false conscience. Avert from us that blindness into which fell the City of Jerusalem and her king, and which prevented them from seeing the Star. May thy Star guide us through life, and bring us to thee, our King, our Peace, our Love!

We salute thee, too, O Mary, thou *Star of the Sea* that shinest on the waters of this life, giving calm and protection to thy tempest-tossed children who invoke thee! Thou didst pray for the Magi as they traversed the desert; guide also our steps, and bring us to Him who is thy Child and thy Light eternal.

Let us close this day with the expressions of divine praise offered us by the ancient Liturgies. Let us begin with the continuation of the Hymn of Prudentius, on the vocation of the Gentiles. The following are the concluding stanzas.

## HYMN

O sola magnarum urbium  
Major Bethlem: cui con-  
tigit  
Ducem salutis cœlitus  
Incorporatum gignere.

O Bethlehem! greater than  
the greatest of cities! 'Twas  
thy happy lot to give birth to  
the Prince of our salvation, who  
had become incarnate by the  
heavenly mystery.

Altrice te, summo Patri  
 Hæres creatur unicus,  
 Homo ex Tonantis Spiritu,  
 Idemque sub membris Deus.

Hunc et Prophetis testi-  
 bus,  
 Iisdemque signatoribus,  
 Testator et Sator jubet  
 Adire regnum, et cernere.

Regnum, quod ambit om-  
 nia,  
 Dia, et marina, et terrea,  
 A solis ortu ad exitum,  
 Et tartara, et cœlum supra.  
 Hic Rex priorum judi-  
 cum,  
 Rexere qui Jacob genus,  
 Dominæque Rex ecclesiæ,  
 Templi et novelli et pristini.

Hunc posteri Ephraïm co-  
 lunt,  
 Hunc sancta Manasse domus,  
 Omnesque suscipiunt tribus,  
 Bissena fratrum semina.

Quin et propago degener,  
 Ritum secuta inconditum,  
 Quæcumque dirum fervidis  
 Baal caminis coxerat:

Fumosa avorum numina,  
 Saxum, metallum, stipitem,  
 Rasum, dolatum, sectile,  
 In Christi honorem deserit.

Gaudete quidquid gentium  
 est,  
 Judæa, Roma et Græcia,  
 Ægypte, Thrax, Persa, Scy-  
 tha,  
 Rex unus omnes possidet.

'Twas thou didst nurse him  
 who is the Only-Begotten Son  
 and Heir of the eternal Father;  
 he was made Man by the power  
 of the Spirit of the God who  
 darts the thunderbolts; and  
 this same Jesus is God under  
 human flesh.

His eternal Father, who bears  
 witness to him, bids him enter  
 on his kingdom and inherit it.  
 The Prophets, who are his wit-  
 nesses and vouchers, were the  
 proclaimers of the Father's  
 will.

This kingdom of Jesus in-  
 cludes all things—the firma-  
 ment, the sea, the earth from  
 where the sun rises to where he  
 sets, and hell and heaven.

He is the King of those ancient  
 judges who ruled the race of  
 Jacob: he is the King of the  
 Church, the Mistress of the  
 earth: he is King of both tem-  
 ples, the new and old.

The children of Ephraïm and  
 the holy family of Manasses  
 worship him; the tribes of the  
 twelve Brethren, sons of Jacob,  
 also receive him as their  
 God.

The degenerate race too,  
 which, observing the rites of  
 idolatrous worship, had framed  
 in hot furnaces the statue of  
 the cruel Baal,

Now turns to worship Christ,  
 leaving for his sake the smoke-  
 grimed gods of their fathers,  
 stones and metals and stocks,  
 planed, hewn and chiselled by  
 the hands of man.

Rejoice, all ye nations of  
 the earth! Judea, Rome and  
 Greece, Egypt, Thrace, Persia,  
 Scythia! Ye are now all under  
 the one same King!

Laudate vestrum Principem,  
 Omnes beati ac perditi,  
 Vivi, imbecilli, ac mortui:  
 Jam nemo posthac mortuus.

Praise your King, O all ye  
 people! just and sinners, living,  
 weak and dead, give him praise.  
 None must die henceforth!

The following beautiful prayer from the Mozarabic Missal will assist us to celebrate in a becoming manner the triple Mystery of the Epiphany.

#### ORATIO

Deus qui nobis ad relevandos istius vitæ labores, diversadolorumtuorumsolatia et gaudia contulisti, quibus insignes annuis recursibus dies agimus, ut Ecclesiæ tuæ vota solemnia præsentifestivitate celebremus: unde et proxime Natalem Domini Salvatoris peregrimus, qui nobis natus in tempore est, qui de te natus sine tempore, omnium sæculorum et temporum est antecessor et conditor: deinde subsecutum diem Circumcisionis octavum, Unigeniti luce signatum, pari observantia recolentes, sacrificiis solemnibus honoravimus: nunc Epiphaniæ diem, revelante in homine divinitate, excolimus, diversa Domini nostri Jesu Christi Filii tui in hoc mundo suum adventum manifestantia insignia prædicantes, sive quod stellam ortus sui nunciam misit e cælo, quam stupentibus Magis usque ad cunabula suæ carnalis infantie præviam fecit: sive quod aquas baptisinate suo, ad omnium gentium lavationem, Jordanis alveum sanctificaturus intravit: ubi ipsum esse Filium unigenitum dilectum, Spiritu,

O God, who to lighten the labours of this present life hast conferred upon us the various consolations and joys of thy gifts which we commemorate in the yearly recurrence of the festivals: thou grantest us now, on this present solemnity, to unite in the mysteries celebrated by thy Church. Having kept, a few days past, the feast of the Nativity of our Lord and Saviour, who was born unto us in time and yet was born of thee from eternity, and preceded and created all ages and time; having, eight days after that, with like devotion and with the same solemn sacrifice, honoured the Circumcision, that feast resplendent with the light of thine Only Begotten Son; we now on this day worship the Epiphany, which revealed unto us the divinity of him who had assumed our Humanity. We proclaim those various manifestations, whereby our Lord Jesus Christ thy Son made known his having come into this world. We proclaim his having sent from the heavens that Star which announced his own rising, and by whose guidance he led the wondering Magi to the cradle where he

columbæ specie, advolante, monstrasti, et paterna in super voce docuisti: sive quod primum in Cana Galilææ prodidit signum, cum in connubio nuptiali, aquas in vinum convertit, alto et admirabili sacramento docens, quod a sæculis sponsæ sibi jungendus Ecclesiæ advenerat, ac in vinum prudentiæ spiritualis saporis fidem veritatis esse mutandum: itaque in his tribus mirabilium tuorum causis fide hodiernæ solemnitatis edita, Dominus noster Jesus Christus, Filius tuus, nihilo minus tuæ virtutis operatio et nostræ salutis præparatio est. Propterea, Domine, secundum hæc tria magna mirabilia, maneat in nobis gratiæ spiritualis integritas, sapiat in cordibus nostris vinum prudentiæ, fulgeat in operibus stella iustitiæ. Amen.

lay in his assumed Infant Flesh. We proclaim his sanctifying, unto the cleansing of all nations, the waters by his own Baptism, when he entered the bed of the Jordan, and where by thy Spirit hovering in the shape of a dove over him, thou didst show and by thy paternal voice didst declare that he was thy beloved Only-Begotten Son. We proclaim his first miracle wrought in Cana of Galilee, when, at the marriage-feast, he changed the water into wine, teaching us, by a sublime and admirable mystery, that he had come in order to be united to the Church, the Spouse he had, for ages, chosen to himself, and that the faith in the promises was henceforth to be changed into the wine of sweet spiritual wisdom. Thus it is, that in the three wonders which are the object of our faith on this day's solemnity, our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son, achieves both the operation of thy power, and the preparation of our salvation. Wherefore, we beseech thee, O Lord, grant us, agreeably to these three prodigies, that there may abide in us the soundness of spiritual grace, that our hearts may relish the wine of prudence, and that the star of justice may shine forth in our works. Amen.

The ancient Paris Missal of 1584 contains the following Sequence for one of the days during this Octave. It is full of unction.

#### SEQUENCE

Orto crucis sidere,  
Quæramus summopere  
Regem regum omnium.

The Star of the Cross has  
risen; let us most earnestly seek  
the King of kings.



Quæramus humiliter,  
Non panditur aliter  
Cordibus quærentium.

Jacet in præsepio,  
Spreto regum solio,  
Degens in penuria.

Formam dans quærenti-  
bus,  
Calcatis terrestribus,  
Amare cœlestia.

Herode postposito,  
Magos cultu debito  
Sequamur celeriter.

Stella duce cursitant  
Ad Regem quem prædicant  
Regnare perenniter.

Offeramus typice,  
Quod illi magnifice  
Tulerunt realiter.

Thus superno Numini,  
Myrrham vero homini,  
Aurum Regi pariter.

His donis, o lilium,  
Placa nobis Filium  
Repletum dulcedine.

Ut possimus libere  
Secum semper vivere  
Paradisi culmine. Amen.

Let us seek him in humility,  
for it is to humble hearts alone  
that he shows himself.

He lies in a crib, for he scorns  
a regal couch, and lives in  
poverty.

He thus teaches them that  
seek him to despise the things  
of earth, and love those of  
heaven.

Let us turn away from Herod,  
and follow without delay, the  
Magi, and pay our homage to  
Jesus.

They are led by the Star, and  
hasten to the King, whom they  
proclaim as the everlasting  
Ruler.

Let us mystically offer the  
gifts, which they really offered  
him so magnificently:

Let us offer Incense to Jesus,  
as our God; our Myrrh to him,  
as Man; our Gold to him, as  
King.

Do thou, O Mary, pure Lily!  
pray for us to thy Son, who is  
full of sweetness, that these  
our gifts may render him pro-  
pitious;

That so, being freed from this  
world, we may live with him for  
ever in the heavenly land above.  
Amen.

We here insert a few stanzas from the exquisite  
Hymn composed by St Ephrem for the Syrian  
Church.

#### HYMN

Quam mitis es Puer, quam  
vehemens judiciorum tuo-  
rum vis omnipotens, et ineluctabilis est, suavis et dulcis est amor tuus; quis tibi obsistet?

How gentle art thou, dear  
Babe! How mighty is the  
omnipotent and irresistible  
power of thy judgements! How  
sweet and amiable is thy  
love! Who can withstand  
thee?

In sublimi habitat Pater tuus, tua Mater humi jacet; undenam tui notitiam quis capiat? Si quis terrenus homo tuam disquirat naturam ab humanis remotam sensibus, hæc supereminet cœlo in magnum divinitatis retrusa sinum.

Si rursus quispiam corpus cognoscere cupiat oculi expositum, en humi jacet, teque ab angusto Mariæ gremio præbet, aspectabilem. Errat incertus animus, neque sibi constat mens tuas, o dives, rationes supputans.

Congeminatis seris clauditur tua divinitas; pelagus es tamen immensum, cedo, qui ejus fundum attingat, etiam postquam magnitudinem tuam ad nostram parvitatem deduxisti. Cum tuum conspectum petimus, hominem videmus, visuros nos Deum sperantes; si hominem videre velimus, inde statim in oculos incurrit hebetatque aciem coruscans divinitatis splendor.

Jam quis credat hæredem te esse Davidici throni, cui ex lauta ejus supellectile præsepe duntaxat relictum est, et ex amplissimis ædibus, spelunca, deque ejus equitatu vix vilem asellum cernere aliquando continget?

Attamen quam benignus es, puer, qui te omnibus indulges, et obviis quibusque arrides! talis nempe tuus amor est, qualem credibile est futurum fuisse ejus, qui

Thy Father dwells in the high heavens; thy Mother stands on the lowly earth; who can understand thee? If the earthly man investigate thy nature, which surpasses the ken of mortals, it is found in the highest heavens, hid in the vast bosom of the divinity.

If, again, one wish to see thy Body made visible to the eye of man, lo! it lies upon the earth: it has issued from the narrow womb of Mary, and all may see it. The soul knows not what to think, and the mind grows bewildered in the calculation of thy ways, O Jesus! rich Lord and God!

Thy divinity is shut beneath a twofold barrier; yet art thou, and I confess it, an immeasurable ocean to him who attempts to fathom thee, even now that thou hast humbled thy greatness to our littleness. When we seek for a sight of thee, we see thee a Man, having hoped to see thee as the great God: and when we wish to look upon thee as Man, then straightway is our eye struck and dazzled by the bright splendour of thy Divinity.

And who would think thee to be the Heir of David's throne? Instead of costly furniture, thou hast but a Crib: instead of the regal palaces, thou hast but a Cave: instead of the richly caparisoned steeds, there stands near thee one poor ass.

Yet, dear Babe, how lovely art thou! accessible to all, and meeting with thy smile all who come to thee! Thy love is verily the love of one who longeth after men, as a

homines desideraret, ut panem quilibet esuriens.

Parentes ab externis non discernis, nec genitricem ab ancillis, nec virginem te lactantem ab impuris prostitutæ pudicitiaë feminis. Quid? Num tui ingenii naturalis facilitas huc te demisit, an caritas, qui nihil odisti eorum quæ fecisti?

Quid istuc quod te movet, ut ad omnes descendas, ad locupletes ac tenues, et ad eos accurras etiam non vocatus? Unde tibi istud inditum, ut homines tantopere cupias?

Quæ hæc tua caritas est, ut si quis te objurgat, non succenseas, si minis terret, non trepides, si duriter tecum agit, frontem non contrahas? Tua nimirum caritas antecellit legem illorum, qui suas persequerentur injurias et vindicabant.

Let us honour the Virgin-Mother by addressing to her these stanzas of a Hymn composed by St Joseph the Hymnographer. It is in the Menæa of the Greek Church.

#### DIE IV JANUARI

Divinum Regis palatium honoremus, in quo quemadmodum ipse voluit, habitavit, innuptam ac solam Deiparam, per quam deificati sumus, collaudemus.

hungry man that longeth after bread.

Thou welcomest to thee, with a like affection, strangers and thy kindred, women and thy Mother, impure prostitutes and the Virgin that feeds thee at her Breast. And how is this? Is it the sweet condescension of thy heart, or is it the love wherewith thou lovest all things thou hast made, that has brought thee to this excess of affection?

What is it that induces thee to stoop thus towards all, rich and poor, and run even to them that ask thee not to come? Whence hast thou this inclination to love us men so much?

What charity is this, that if a man insult thee, thou art not indignant? or if he threaten thee, thou fearest not to go to him? or if he treat thee with cruelty, there is not a wrinkle on thy brow? Ah! thy charity is of another sort from theirs who persecute them that do them wrong and who seek revenge upon their enemies.

Let us honour the divine Palace of the King, in which it was his will to dwell: the virgin and incomparable Mother of God: let us sing our praises to Her by whom we were raised up to God.

Casta ante partum, in partu, et post partum, vere, o Virgo mater, apparuisti: Deum enim peperisti, quem Apostolorum collegium manifeste prædicavit.

Beatissimus olim Prophetarum chorus sacris vaticiniis in Spiritu divinitus te, o castissima, Portam et Montem umbrosum nominavit.

Illumina, o Virgo, oculos cordis mei, effulge super me poenitentiae radio; a tenebris perennibus libera me; o Porta lucis, Refugium omnium christianorum te fideliter laudantium.

Laudo te, o sola digna omni laude; glorifico te, o semper a Deo glorificatissima; et beatifico te, o Virgo, divina beatitudine felicissima, quam generationes generationum beatam appellant.

Expiatorium facta es, o purissima, eorum qui assidue delinquant, supra naturæ ordinem enixa Christum, qui tollit peccata mundi, ad quem clamamus; Dominus ac Deus patrum, benedictus es.

O miraculum, quod omnia miracula transcendit; quomodo paries permanes virgo, o castissima sponsa Dei! nimirum Verbum Patri cœternum genuisti, cui omnes psallimus: Laudate omnia opera, et superexaltate Dominum in omnia sæcula.

Thou, O truly Virgin-Mother, wast pure before thy delivery, and in thy delivery, and after thy delivery; for thou didst give birth to that God whom the Apostolic College made known to the world by their preaching.

The most blessed choir of the Prophets of old, divinely inspired by the Spirit, did, in their sacred prophecies, call thee, O most chaste one, the Gate and the Mountain o'ershadowed.

Enlighten, O Virgin! the eyes of my heart, and send within me the bright ray of compunction; deliver me from eternal darkness; O thou Gate of Light, and Refuge of all Christians faithfully praising thee.

I praise thee, the creature alone worthy of all praise; I glorify thee, O thou that hast ever been glorified by God; and I bless thee, O Virgin, thou most happy in a divine blessedness, who art called *Blessed* by all generations.

O most pure one! thou hast been made the propitiatory of them that sin often, for thou didst miraculously bring forth Christ, who taketh away the sins of the world, and to whom we cry: Blessed art thou, O Lord and God of our fathers!

O miracle that surpasseth all miracles! How is it, O most chaste Spouse of God, that thou bearest a Child, yet remainest a Virgin? Thou hast given birth to the Word, co-eternal with the Father, to whom we all thus sing: Praise him, all ye his works, and magnify the Lord above all for ever.

Jubar fulgoris partus tui  
effulsit, atque universum ter-  
rarum orbem lætissimo lu-  
mine perfudit, ac tenebrarum  
principem perdidit, o Dei  
Genitrix castissima, Angelo-  
rum gloriatio, atque omnium  
hominum salus, qui inces-  
santibus vocibus te concele-  
brant.

The bright splendour of thy  
delivery has shone forth, and  
has shed a most joyful light  
over the whole earth, and has  
destroyed the prince of dark-  
ness, O most chaste Mother of  
God, thou joy of the Angels,  
and protectress of all who  
honour thee with their unceasing  
praises.

JANUARY 10

THE FIFTH DAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE OF  
THE EPIPHANY

THE Magi have reached Bethlehem; the humble dwelling of the King of the Jews has been thrown open to them; there, says St Matthew, *they found the Child with Mary his Mother.*<sup>1</sup> Falling down, they adore the divine King they have so fervently sought after, and for whom the whole earth has been longing.

Here we have the commencement of the Christian Church. In this humble stable we have the Son of God made Man, presiding as Head over his mystical body; Mary is present, as the co-operatrix in the world's salvation, and as the Mother of divine Grace; Juda is represented by this holy Queen and her Spouse St Joseph; the Gentiles are adoring, in the person of the Magi, whose faith is perfect now that they have seen the Child. It is not a Prophet that they are honouring, nor is it to an earthly King that they open their treasures; he before whom they prostrate in adoration is their God. 'See, I pray you,' says St Bernard, 'and attentively consider how keen is the eye of faith. It recognizes the Son of God whether feeding at his Mother's breasts, or hanging on the Cross, or dying in the midst of suffering; for the Good Thief recognizes him on the Cross, and the Magi recognize him in the stable; he in spite of the nails which fasten him, and they in spite of the clouts which swathe him.'<sup>2</sup>

So that all is consummated, Bethlehem is not merely the birthplace of our Redeemer; it is the cradle of the Church. Well did the Prophet say of it: *And thou, Bethlehem, art not the least among the princes of*

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. ii 11.<sup>2</sup> Second Sermon for the Epiphany.

*Juda.*<sup>1</sup> We can understand St Jerome leaving all the ambitions and comforts of Rome to go and bury himself in the seclusion of this cave, where all these mysteries were accomplished. Who would not gladly live and die in this privileged place, sanctified as it is by the presence of our Jesus, embalmed with the fragrance of the Queen of Heaven, filled with the lingering echoes of the songs of Angels, and fresh, even yet, with the memory of those ancestors of our faith, the holy Magi !

These happy kings are not scandalized at the sight they behold on entering the humble dwelling. They are not disappointed at finding at the end of their long journey a weak Babe, a poor Mother, and a wretched stable. On the contrary, they rightly understand the mystery. Once believing in the promise that the Infinite God would visit his creature Man, and show him how he loved him, they are not surprised at seeing him humble himself, and take upon himself all our miseries that he might be like us in all save sin. Their own hearts told them that the wound inflicted on man by pride was too deep to be healed by anything short of an extreme remedy; so that to them these strange humiliations at Bethlehem bespeak the design and action of a God. Israel, too, is in expectation of the Messias, but he must be mighty and wealthy and exalted above all other kings in earthly glory; the Magi, on the contrary, see in the humility and poverty of this weak Babe of Bethlehem the indications of the true Messias. The grace of God has triumphed in these faithful men; they fall down before him, and, full of admiration and love, they adore him.

Who could describe the sweet conversations they held with his blessed Mother? for the King himself, of whom they were come in search, broke not, even for their sakes, the voluntary silence he had imposed on himself by becoming an Infant. He accepted their homage, he sweetly smiled upon them, he blessed

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. ii 6; Mich. v 2.

them; but he would not speak to them; Mary alone was to satisfy, by her sublime communications, the holy curiosity of the three pilgrims, who represented the entire human race. How amply must she not have rewarded their faith and love, by announcing to them the Mystery of that virginal Birth which was to bring salvation to the world; by telling them of the joys of her own maternal heart; and by describing to them the sweet perfections of the divine Child! They themselves would fix their eyes on the blessed Mother, and listen to her every word with devout attention; and oh! how sweetly must not divine grace have penetrated their hearts through the words of her whom God himself has chosen as the means to lead men to the knowledge and the love of his sovereign Majesty! The star which, but an hour ago, had brightly shone for them in the heavens, was replaced by another, of a lovelier light and stronger influence; and it prepared them for the contemplation of that God who calls himself *the bright and morning Star!*<sup>1</sup> The whole world seemed now a mere nothing in their eyes; the stable of Bethlehem held within it all the riches of heaven and earth. They had shared in that long expectation of the human race, the expectation of four thousand years—and now it seemed but as a moment, so full and perfect was their joy at having found the God who alone can satisfy the desires of man's heart.

They understood and entered into the merciful designs of their Emmanuel; they gratefully and humbly contracted with him the alliance he so mercifully made, through them, with the human race; they adored the just judgements of God, who was about to cast off an unbelieving people; they rejoiced at the glories of the Christian Church, which had thus been begun in their persons; they prayed for us, their posterity in that same Church.

We, dear Babe of Bethlehem!—we, the Gentiles, who by our regeneration have become the posterity

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. xxii 16.



of these first Christians—we adore thee as they did. Since their entrance into Bethlehem, long ages have passed away; but there has been an unbroken procession of people and nations tending towards thee under the guidance of the Star of Faith. We have been made members of thy Church, and we adore thee with the Magi. In one thing are we happier than these firstborn of the Church; we have heard thy sacred words and teachings, we have contemplated thy sufferings and thy Cross, we have been witnesses of thy Resurrection, we have heard the whole universe, from the rising to the setting of the sun, hymning thy blessed and glorious Name: well may we adore and love thee as King of the earth! The Sacrifice whereby all thy Mysteries are perpetuated and renewed is now offered up daily in every part of the world; the voice of thy Church is heard speaking to all men; and all this light and all these graces are ours! The Church, the ever-enduring Bethlehem, the House of the Bread of Life, gives thee to us; and we are for ever feasting on thy adorable beauty. Yea, sweet Jesus, we adore thee with the Magi.

And thou, O Mary! teach us as thou didst teach the Magi. Unfold to us, and each year more clearly, the sweet Mystery of thy Jesus, and at length win us over unreservedly to his service. Thou art our Mother; watch over us, and suffer us not to lose any of the lessons he teaches us. May Bethlehem, wherein we have entered in company with the holy Magi, work in us the renovation of our whole lives.

Let us close the day by reciting some of the ancient hymns written in honour of the Mystery of our new-born King. Let us begin with these stanzas of one composed by St Ambrose.

## HYMN

Fit porta Christi pervia,  
Referta plena gratia,  
Transitque Rex, et permanet  
Clausa ut fuit per sæcula.

The Gate of Christ is opened  
—a Gate all filled with grace:  
—the King passes, and the Gate  
remains shut, as it had for ever  
been

Genus superni Numinis  
Processit aula Virginis,  
Sponsus, Redemptor, condi-  
tor,  
Suæ gigas Ecclesiæ.

Honor Matris et gaudium,  
Immensa spes credentium,  
Per atra mortis pocula  
Resolvit nostra crimina.

Lapis de monte veniens,  
Mundumque replens gratia,  
Quem non præcisum manibus  
Vates vetusti nuntiant.

Qui Verbum caro factus est  
Præconio angelico,  
De claustris virginalibus  
Virginis virgo natus est.

Rorem dederunt æthera,  
Nubesque justum fuderunt,  
Patens excepit Dominum  
Terra salutem generans.

Mirabilis conceptio:  
Christum protulit sobolem,  
Ut Virgo partum funderet,  
Post partum virgo sisteret.

Exsulta omnis anima,  
Nunc Redemptorem gentium  
Mundi venisse Dominum  
Redimere quos condidit.

Creator cuncti generis,  
Orbis quem totus non capit,  
In tua, sancta Genitrix,  
Sese recludit viscera.

Quem Pater ante tempora  
Deus Deumque genuit,  
Matris almæ virginitas  
Cum tempore partum edi-  
dit.

The Son of the infinite God  
came forth from the Virgin's  
womb: he is the Spouse, Re-  
deemer, Creator, and (*as the  
Psalm speaks*) the Giant of his  
Church.

He is the glory and the joy  
of his Mother; he is the immense  
hope of them that believe in  
him. He drank the bitter cup  
of death, and so absolved our  
sins.

He is the Stone that came  
from the mountain, filling the  
world with grace. The ancient  
prophets tell us that this Stone  
is to come, and is not to be cut  
by the hand.

It is he, the Word, who was  
made Flesh as the Angel was  
speaking; He was born a Vir-  
gin from the Virgin's virginal  
womb.

The heavens gave forth their  
Dew, and the clouds rained down  
the Just One; the earth opens  
and buds forth its Saviour, our  
Lord.

O wonderful conception! the  
Child it has produced is Christ,  
and the Mother that was Virgin  
in giving him birth remained a  
Virgin after she had given him  
birth.

Let every soul be glad, for  
the Redeemer of nations, the  
Lord of the world, is come to  
redeem the creatures he had  
made.

The Creator of the human  
race, whom the whole world is  
too little to hold, has hid him-  
self, O holy Mother! in thy  
womb.

He that was born of his Father  
before all ages, God of God, is  
now born in time of his dear  
Virgin-Mother.

Tollens cuncta facinora,  
Et donans sancta munera,  
Augmentum lucis afferens,  
Tenebris damnum inferens.

He takes away all sin, and  
gives his sacred gifts; he brings  
increase of light, and breaks the  
power of night.

The following prayer is from the Breviary of the Gothic Church of Spain.

#### PRAYER

Domine Jesu Christe, qui ad interrogationem Herodis, ita Magorum ora præconio veritatis tuæ irradias, ut te Regem regum per eos nuntiatum ostendas, dum se vidisse aiunt stellæ refulgentis indicium, quod mundum illuminet universum: Te quæsumus, te precamur, ut des in Ecclesia tua visionis tuæ lumen optatum: appareas etiam in ea sidus omnibus pretiosum, quod nulla adversarii interrogatione deterriti, sic magnalia tua prædicemus ore diffuso, ut in æternæ lucis radiemus usquequaque præsidio. Amen.

O Lord Jesus Christ, who, when the Magi were questioned by Herod, didst enlighten them with the announcement of thy truth by showing thyself to be the King of kings whom they declared by saying that they had seen thy sign, the bright Star, which gives light to the whole world: we beseech and implore thee that thou grant to thy Church the light she so much desires of thy vision. Show thyself also in her as the Star prized by all; that so, when questioned by our enemy, we may not be afraid, but may so boldly confess thy mysteries as that we may shine for all eternity in the mansion of eternal light. Amen.

The Church of Syria received the following Hymn of the Magi from her admirable Poet, St Ephrem.

#### HYMN

Exsultantes Principes Persidis ex sua regione acceperunt munera, et Filio Virginis attulerunt aurum, myrrham et incensum.

Ingressi ut infantem repererunt illum in domo jacentem pauperculæ: at proidentes exultando adaverunt eum, et suos ipsi obtulerunt thesauros.

The Persian Princes were filled with joy, and took with them such gifts as their country yielded, and brought to the Son of the Virgin gold, myrrh, and frankincense.

Having entered, they found the Child lying in the house of a poor maid: but falling down they adored him with much joy, and offered him their treasures.

Dixit Maria: Cui hæc? et ad quid? et quæ causa vocavit vos ex vestra regione, ut ad puerum cum thesauris vestris veniretis?

Respondent illi: Rex est filius tuus, et diademata connectit cum sit Rex omnium, altiusque mundo est regnum ejus, ac imperio ipsius singula parent.

Quando contigit hoc unquam, ut pauperula Regem pariat? Inops sane sum, ac egena, undeque mihi erit ut Regem pariam?

Tibi soli hoc contigit, ut magnum Regem parias; et per te magnificabitur paupertas, filioque tuo subjicientur diademata.

Non sunt mihi gazæ regum, nec divitiæ unquam mihi obvenerunt; domus enim pauperula est, et vacuum domicilium: cur ergo filium meum Regem prædicatis?

Gazæ magnæ est filius tuus, et divitiæ, quæ omnes ditare valent; gazæ namque regum deficiunt; ille vero nec deficiet, nec mensurabitur.

Ne alius forte sit vester Rex, qui natus est, hunc perquirite; etenim hic pauperulæ est filius, quæ Regem vel videre nequit.

Numquid fieri unquam potest, ut aberret viam lumen, quando immittitur? Siquidem non tenebræ nos vocarunt et adduxerunt: sed in lumine ambulavimus, et filius tuus Rex est.

Mary spoke to them and said: To whom offer ye these things? and why offer ye them? what has brought you from your country, to come to my Child with your treasures?

They answered: Thy Child is King, and all diadems are made by him, for he is the King of all kings, and his kingdom is above this world, and all things are subject to his dominion.

But how could this have happened, that a poor maid should have given birth to a King? I am indeed needy and poor: could I have brought forth a King?

Thou alone hast had this happiness, to give birth to the great King. Poverty shall now be honoured on thy account, and thrones shall be subject to thy Son.

But I have no treasures such as kings have, nor did I ever possess riches. Lo! my house is little and poor, and empty is this my dwelling: why then call you my Son King?

Thy Son himself is treasure and riches enough to enrich all men; for the treasures of kings fail; but he shall never fail, and there shall be no limits to his wealth.

Go, seek this your King, who is born; for this Babe is the Child of a poor maid, who would not be allowed to even look at a king.

No, it cannot be that light sent down from heaven can mislead us. It is not darkness that has called and guided us; but we have walked in the light, and thy Son is King.

Ecce videtis infantem sili-entem, et matris domum inanem et vacuum, nullum-que in ea Regis apparere vestigium; quomodo ergo ejusmodi incolans domum Rex est?

Ecce sane videmus illum silentem, et quietum; sed Regem, etsi pauperem, ut dixisti: at videmus etiam eum suo commovere imperio astra cœli, ut prænuntient ortum ejus.

Parvulus est infans, et ecce, ut cernitis, nec diadema regium habet, nec thronum: quid ergo videtis ut honoretis eum thesauris vestris, ut Regem?

Parvulus est, quia ipse voluit, et diligit mansuetudinem, et humilitatem, donec manifestetur. At erit tempus, cum incurvabuntur illi diademata, ac illum adorabunt.

Virtutes nullas habet, neque legiones; neque cohortes filius meus, in paupertate suæ jacet matris; et Rex a vobis quomodo appellatur?

Virtutes filii tui desuper sunt, cœlum equitant, et micant flammis, ex quorum numero unus nos vocare venit, totaque perterrita est regio nostra.

But this Babe is speechless, and his Mother's house is poor and empty, and there is nought here that suits a King: how can he be King that dwells in such a house?

Silent indeed he is, and motionless, and as thou sayest, poor; still is he King, for we have seen him move the stars of heaven, when he bade them proclaim his birth.

He is but a tiny Babe, and as you see, he has neither crown nor throne: what is it that makes you honour him with your treasures, as though he were a King?

He is a little Child, for he wished so to be, and he will love meekness and humility, until the day shall come for him to show himself: but the time shall be when crowned heads shall bow before him and adore him.

My Son has no troops or legions or armies, but lies couched as best his Mother's poverty can provide: how, then, call you him King?

The armies of thy Child are there above, they ride on the clouds of heaven, and light up the firmament with their brightness, and one of their number came down to call us, and all our people were in consternation.

As our offering to our Lady, we will recite this beautiful Sequence, which our own dear England used to sing in the Middle Ages.

#### SEQUENCE

Flos pudicitiae,  
Aula munditiæ,  
Mater misericordiæ.

O flower of purity! Sanctu-ary of chastity! Mother of mercy!

Salve, Virgo serena,  
Vitæ vena,  
Lux amœna,  
Rore plena  
Septiformis Spiritus,  
Virtutibus  
Ornantibus,  
Ac moribus  
Vernantibus !

Rosa jucunda,  
Castitatis lilium,  
Prole fœcunda,  
Gignis Dei Filium;  
Virgoque munda  
Tu post puerperium.

Modo miro,  
Sine viro,  
Prole fœcundaris.

Summi Ducis,  
Veræ lucis  
Partu decoraris.  
Virga, flore,  
Rubo, rore  
Virgo designaris.

Vellereque  
Madenteque  
Digna Domini paris.

Virgo prolem,  
Stella solem,  
Profers, expers paris.

Ob hoc rite,  
Via vitæ  
Jure prædicaris.  
Tu spes, et refugium  
Lapsorum humilium:  
Tu medela criminum,  
Salus pœnitentium.

Tu solamen tristium,  
Levamen debilium;  
Tu purgatrix sordium,  
Confirmatrix cordium.

Hail, gentle Maid! Source of  
Life! Beautiful light! Full of  
the dew of the sevenfold Spirit!  
Adorned with all virtues, and  
blooming in holiness of life!

Sweet Rose! Lily of chastity!  
Fruitful Mother, thou givest  
birth to the Son of God! And  
after thy delivery thou remainest a pure Virgin!

Thou art made his Mother  
in a wonderful way—nature  
stood aside to let its God  
do all.

How beautiful art thou by  
giving birth to him that is the  
very Light—the great King!

Those ancient figures of the  
Law—the Rod, the Flower, the  
Bush, the Dew—all were types  
of thee, sweet Virgin-Mother!

And Gedeon's Fleece, soaked  
with the dew of heaven, fore-  
shadowed thee, O Mary, the  
worthy Mother of our God!

Thou art a Virgin, and thou  
hast a Child! Thou art a Star,  
and thou bringest forth a Sun!  
Dear peerless Queen!

And after this, can men be  
found who deem it wrong to call  
thee 'the Way of Life'?

Thou art the Hope, and the  
Refuge of humble sinners: thou  
healest them whose hearts are  
sick from crime, and thou win-  
nest salvation for them that  
repent.

Thou art the comfortress of  
the afflicted, and the support of  
the weak; the unclean of heart  
ask thee to pray them pure,  
and souls discouraged obtain  
bravery from thee.

Tu laus, tu remedium  
 In te confidentium:  
 Tu vitale præmium  
 Tibi servientium.

O pia Maria,  
 Lapsis advocata,  
 Tu cunctis miseris  
 Dulcis spes et grata.

Erige, dirige;  
 Corda tuorum,  
 Ad pia gaudia  
 Regni cœlorum.

Quo vere gaudere  
 Per te possimus,  
 Cum Natoque tuo,  
 Regnantes simus. Amen.

Thou art the glory and the helper of them that have confidence in thee; and by thy prayers thou obtainest the reward of eternal life for them that serve thee.

O Mary, full of motherly love! thou art the sinner's advocate, and the sweet consoling hope of them that are in wretchedness.

Raise up the hearts of us thy clients, and turn them to the holy joys of the heavenly kingdom.

Where we may, by thy intercession, truly rejoice, and reign together with thy Son. Amen.

## JANUARY II

THE SIXTH DAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE OF  
THE EPIPHANY

THE Magi were not satisfied with paying their adorations to the great King whom Mary presented to them. After the example of the Queen of Saba, who paid her homage to the Prince of Peace in the person of King Solomon, these three Eastern Kings opened their treasures and presented their offerings to Jesus. Our Emmanuel graciously accepted these mystic gifts, and suffered them not to leave him until he had loaded them with gifts infinitely more precious than those he had vouchsafed to receive. The Magi had given him of the riches which this earth produces; Jesus repays them with heavenly gifts. He strengthened in their hearts the virtues of faith, hope, and charity; he enriched, in their persons, the Church of which they were the representatives; and the words of the Cantic of Mary were fulfilled in them: *He hath filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he hath sent empty away,*<sup>1</sup> for the Synagogue refused to follow them in their search after *the King of the Jews*.

But let us consider the gifts made by the Magi, and let us, together with the Church and the Holy Fathers, acknowledge the Mysteries expressed by them. The gifts were three in number, in order to honour the sacred number of the Persons in the divine Essence, as likewise to express the triple character of Emmanuel. He had come that he might be King over the whole world; it was fitting that men should offer gold to him, for it is the emblem of sovereign power. He had come to be High Priest, and, by his mediation, reconcile earth to

<sup>1</sup> St Luke i 53.



heaven; incense, then, was an appropriate gift, for the Priest uses it when he offers sacrifice. But thirdly, it was only by his own death that he was to obtain possession of the throne which was prepared for his glorified Human Nature, and the perpetual Sacrifice of the Divine Lamb was to be inaugurated by this same his Death; the gift of Myrrh was expressive of the Death and Burial of an immortal Victim. The Holy Ghost, who inspired the Prophets, had guided the Magi in their selection of these three gifts. Let us listen to St Leo, who, speaking of this Mystery, says with his usual eloquence:

‘O admirable Faith, which leads to Knowledge and perfect Knowledge, and which was not taught in the school of earthly wisdom, but was enlightened by the Holy Ghost himself! For whence had they learnt the supernatural beauty of their three Gifts? they that had come straight from their own country, and had not as yet seen Jesus, nor beheld in his infant Face the Light which directed them in the choice of their offerings? Whilst the star met the gaze of the bodily eye, their hearts were instructed by a stronger light—the ray of Truth. Before setting out on the fatiguing journey they knew him, to whom were due, by Gold, the honours of a King; by Incense, the worship of God; by Myrrh, the faith in his Mortal Nature.’<sup>1</sup>

But these three gifts, which so sublimely express the three characters of the Man-God, are fraught with instruction for us. They signify three great virtues, which the Divine Infant found in the souls of the Magi, and to which he added increase by his grace. Gold signifies charity, which unites us to God; Frankincense prayer, which brings God into man’s heart; and Myrrh self-abnegation, suffering and mortification, whereby we are delivered from the slavery of corrupt nature. Find a heart that loves God, that raises herself up to him by prayer, that understands and relishes the power of the cross—and you have in that heart the worthiest

<sup>1</sup> Sermon the Fourth On the Epiphany.

offering which can be made to God, and one which he always accepts.

We, too, O Jesus! offer thee our treasure and our gifts. We confess thee to be God and Priest and Man. We beseech thee to accept the desire we have of corresponding to the love thou showest us by giving thee our love in return; we love thee, dear Saviour! do thou increase our love. Receive also the gift of our Prayer, for though of itself it be tepid and poor, yet it is pleasing to thee because united with the prayer of thy Church: teach us how to make it worthy of thee and how to give it the power of obtaining what thou desirest to grant: form within us the gift of prayer, that it may unceasingly ascend up like sweet Incense in thy sight. And lastly, receive the homage of our contrite and humble hearts, and the resolution we have formed of restraining and purifying our senses by mortification and penance.

The sublime Mysteries which we are celebrating during this holy season have taught us the greatness of our own misery, and the immensity of thy love for us, and we feel more than ever the obligation we are under of fleeing from the world and its concupiscences, and of uniting ourselves to thee. The Star shall not have shone upon us in vain: it has brought us to thee, dear King of Bethlehem! and thou shalt be King of our hearts. What have we that we prize and hold dear, which we can hesitate to give thee in return for the sweet infinite treasure of thyself, which thou hast given to us?

Dear Mother of our Jesus! we put these our offerings into thy hands. The gifts of the Magi were made through thee, and they were pleasing to thy Son; thou must present ours to him, and he will be pleased with them, in spite of their poverty. Our love is deficient; fill up its measure by uniting it with thine own immense love. Second our prayer by thy maternal intercession. Encourage us in our warfare against the world and the flesh. Make sure our perseverance, by obtaining for us the grace of a continual remembrance of the sweet

Mysteries which we are now celebrating; pray for us that, after thine own example, we may *keep all these things in our hearts*. That must be a hard and depraved heart which could offend Jesus in Bethlehem; or refuse him anything now that he is seated on thy lap, waiting for our offering! O Mary! keep us from forgetting that we are the children of the Magi, and that Bethlehem is ever open to receive us.

Let us borrow the language of the ancient Liturgies, in order to give expression to the sentiments awakened in us by all these ineffable Mysteries. Let us begin with this Hymn on the Nativity of our Lord left us by the saintly Bishop of Poitiers, Venantius Fortunatus.

## HYMN

Agnoscat omne sæculum  
Venisse vitæ præmium;  
Post hostis asperi jugum  
Apparuit redemptio.

Esaias quæ cecinit  
Completa sunt in Virgine:  
Annuntiavit Angelus,  
Sanctus replevit Spiritus.

Maria ventre concipit  
Verbi fidelis semine:  
Quem totus orbis non capit  
Portant puellæ viscera.

Radix Jesse floruit,  
Et Virga fructum edidit;  
Fœcunda partum protulit,  
Et Virgo mater permanet.

Præsepe poni pertulit  
Qui lucis auctor exstitit,  
Cum Patre cœlos condidit,  
Sub Matre pannos induit.

Legem dedit qui sæculo,  
Cujus decem præcepta sunt,

Let all ages acknowledge that he is come who is the reward of life. After mankind had carried the yoke of its cruel enemy, our Redemption appeared.

What Isaias foretold has been fulfilled in the Virgin; an Angel announced the mystery to her, and the Holy Ghost filled her by his power.

Mary conceived in her womb, for she believed in the word that was spoken to her: the womb of a youthful maid holds him whom the whole earth cannot contain.

The Root of Jesse has given its flower, and the Branch has borne its fruit: Mary has given birth to Jesus, and the Mother is still the spotless Virgin.

He that created the light suffers himself to be laid in a manger; he that, with the Father, made the heavens, is now wrapt by his Mother's hand in swaddling-clothes.

He that gave to the world the ten commandments of the

Dignando factus est homo  
Sub Legis esse vinculo.

Adam vetus quod polluit  
Adam novus hoc abluit:  
Tumens quod ille dejicit  
Humillimus hic erigit.

Jam nata lux est et salus,  
Fugata nox et victa mors,  
Venite gentes, credite,  
Deum Maria protulit.  
Amen.

law, deigns, by becoming Man,  
to be under the bond of the  
law.

What the old Adam defiled,  
that the new Adam has purified;  
and what the first cast down by  
his pride, the second raised up  
again by his humility.

Light and salvation are now  
born to us, night is driven away,  
and death is vanquished: oh!  
come, all ye people, believe;  
God is born of Mary. Amen.

The Mozarabic Breviary contains the following  
eloquent prayer.

#### PRAYER

Deus, Dei Filius, Patris ineffabilis Virtus, qui novo sidere in Gentibus Rex regum ostenderis magnus, et in civitate illa beata appares gloriosus: quem insulæ tremunt: cui principes et nationes Gentium obsequuntur, dum tibi omnia regna cedunt, tibi regum diademata substernuntur; dignare jam gratia nostris te ostendere sensibus pium, et in conversationibus manifestum: ut primitias Spiritus habentes, ea tibi semper munera dedicemus, per quæ introire beatam illam Hierusalem placitis cordibus mereamur, ut tibi mundissimum aurum nostrorum operum deferentes, regni tui mereamur esse participes. Amen.

O God, Son of God, the ineffable Power of the Father, who, by the rising of a new star, didst reveal thyself to the Gentiles as the King of kings, and now art seen in thy glory in that happy city above: O thou before whom the islands tremble, and the Gentile princes and nations bow in homage, and to whom all kingdoms are subject, and at whose feet all kings lay down their crowns: vouchsafe now, by thy grace, to show thyself in thy mercy to our souls, and manifest thyself by our lives: that having within us the first-fruits of the Spirit, we may ever offer thee such gifts as thereby to merit to enter, with hearts well-pleasing to thee, into the blessed Jerusalem, and by offering thee now the most pure gold of our works, we may deserve to be partakers of thy kingdom. Amen.

We take the following Sequence from the Paris Missal of 1584.

## SEQUENCE

In excelsis canitur  
Nato Regi gloria,  
Per quem terræ redditur  
In cælo concordia.

Jure dies colitur  
Christi natalitia,  
Quo nascente, nascitur  
Novæ legis gratia.

Mediator nobis datus  
In salutis præmium,  
Non naturæ, sed reatus  
Effugit consortium.

Non amittit claritatem  
Stella fundens radium,  
Nec Maria castitatem,  
Pariendo Filium.

Quis de monte lapis cæsus  
Sine manu, nisi Jesus  
Qui de Regum linea,

Sine carnis opere,  
De carne puerperæ  
Processit virginea ?  
Solitudo gaudeat,  
Et desertum floreat:  
Virga Jesse floruit.

Radix virgam, virga flo-  
rem,  
Virgo profert Salvatorem,  
Sicut Lex præcinit.

Radix David typum gessit:  
Virga, matris quæ processit  
Ex regali semine.

Flos est Puer nobis natus,  
Jure flori comparatus  
Præ mira dulcedine.

In præsepe reclinator,  
Cujus ortus celebratur  
Cœlesti præconio.

Cœli cives jubilant,  
Dum pastores vigilant  
Sub noctis silentio.

There is sung in the highest  
heavens: *Glory be to the new-  
born King*, by whom peace is re-  
stored between heaven and earth.

Rightly do we keep the Birth-  
day of Jesus as a feast; for by  
his birth, the grace of the new  
law is born.

He, our Mediator, is given to  
us to be the reward of our sal-  
vation: he takes upon himself  
our nature, refusing only to be  
like us in our sin.

As a star loses nothing of its  
brightness by giving forth its  
ray; so neither does Mary suffer  
the loss of her purity by giving  
birth to her Son.

Who is the Stone cut from  
the mountain and not by the  
hand of man, if not our Jesus,  
who was of the line of kings,

And was born from the womb  
of his Virgin-Mother, after she  
had virginally conceived ?

Let the wilderness be glad,  
and the desert bloom;—the rod  
of Jesse has flowered.

As was foretold in the Law,  
the Root has yielded its Branch,  
the Branch its Flower, and the  
Virgin our Saviour.

The Root was the figure of  
David: the Branch was the type  
of Mary, who was born of a  
kingly race.

The Flower is the Child that  
is born unto us, well likened to  
a flower, by reason of his wonder-  
ful sweetness.

He, whose birth is celebrated  
by the heavenly spirits, is laid  
in a manger !

The citizens of heaven are in  
jubilee, whilst the Shepherds are  
keeping watch in the still night.

Cuncta laudes intonant  
Super partum Virginis.

Lex et psalmi consonant  
Prophetarum paginis.

Angelorum et pastorum,  
Stellæ simul et Magorum  
Concordant indicia.

Reges currunt Orientis  
Ad præsepe vagientis,  
Gentium primordia.

Jesu puer immortalis,  
Ex terreno temporalis,  
Nos ab hujus vitæ malis  
Tu potenter erue.

Tu, post vitam hunc mor-  
talem,  
Sive mortem hanc vitalem,  
Vitam nobis immortalem  
Clementer restitue. Amen.

St Ephrem, the holy Deacon of Edessa, thus continues his admirable dialogue between Mary and the Magi.

#### HYMN

Totum mysterium ut ac-  
tum est apud vos in regione  
vestra, aperite nunc mihi,  
ut amici; et quis vocabit vos,  
ut ad me veniretis?

Magna stella nobis appa-  
ruit, reliquis multo splen-  
didior stellis, cujus lumine  
nostra terra est inflammata,  
et quod Rex ortus sit, nobis  
annuntiavit.

Nollem, vos quæso, lo-  
quamini hæc in regione nos-  
tra, ne sentientes Reges ter-  
ræ, machinentur sua invidia  
adversus puerum.

Ne timeas, Virgo, quia  
omnia diademata solvet Fi-  
lius tuus, eaque pessumda-

Let all creatures give forth  
praise for that the Virgin has  
given birth to her Son.

The law and the psalms  
harmonize with the writings of  
the Prophets.

The Angels and the Shep-  
herds, the Star and the Magi,  
all agree in proclaiming the  
Birth.

The Eastern Kings run to the  
Crib of the Babe—they are the  
first-fruits of the Gentiles.

O Jesus, immortal Babe!  
born in time because thou  
wouldst assume our nature,  
snatch us, by thy power, from  
this life's woes.

After this our mortal life, or  
rather this living death, merci-  
fully restore unto us that life  
which is immortal. Amen.

Tell me, I beg of you as  
friends, how the mystery was  
declared to you in your country,  
and who it was that told you to  
come to me?

A star of great size ap-  
peared to us, more brilliant far  
than other stars; its light illu-  
minated our land, and it was an  
announcement to us that the  
King was born.

Tell not this, I pray you, in  
these our parts, lest the kings  
of the earth should hear it, and  
plot, in their envy, against the  
Child.

Fear not, O Virgin! for thy  
Son shall be master of all crowns,  
and shall crush them; neither

bit, nec sua invidia nocu-  
mentum inferre illi vale-  
bunt.

Herodem timeo, lupum  
pollutum, ne me perturbet,  
gladium stringat, quo præ-  
cidat dulcẽ botrum adhuc  
immaturum.

Herodem ne timeas: per  
Filium enim tuum subver-  
tetur ejus thronus, et statim  
atque regnabit, destruetur,  
et ejus diadema decedet.

Torrentes sanguinis est Hiero-  
salem, in eaque optimi qui-  
que cadunt: quare si hoc  
præsenserit, machinabitur in  
illum; ideoque secreto lo-  
quamini, precor, et ne tumultetis.

Torrentes omnes, et lan-  
cæ etiam per manus Filii  
tui sedabuntur, et Hieroso-  
lymæ obstupescet gladius, et  
nisi voluerit, non cadet.

Scribæ et sacerdotes Hiero-  
salem, qui sanguinem sub-  
dole effundere solent, excita-  
bunt forte lethale litigium  
adversum me, et adversum  
puerum: Magi, quæso, silete.

Scribæ et sacerdotes nequa-  
quam valebunt sua invidia  
Filio tuo nocere; et per ipsum  
solvetur eorum sacerdotium,  
et solemnitates eorum cessa-  
bunt.

Angelus apparuit mihi,  
quando concepi puerum;  
quod Rex sit Filius meus,  
et quod ab alto sit ejus dia-  
dema, et non solvetur, ipse  
quoque explicavit mihi ut  
et vobis.

Angelus igitur, quem dicis,  
ipse venit sub specie sideris  
et apparuit nobis, atque an-

shall the envy of kings be able  
to hurt him.

I fear that unclean wolf  
Herod, lest perhaps he bring  
grief upon me, and draw his  
sword to cut from off its vine  
my sweet though not yet ripened  
Fruit.

Fear not Herod, for his  
throne shall be o'erthrown by  
thy Son, and his reign shall be  
short, and his crown shall fall  
from his head.

Jerusalem is a torrent of  
blood, and all that are good are  
slain; if this be known, the city  
will plot against my Child. I  
pray you, then, whisper these  
things, and noise them not  
abroad.

All blood-shedding shall be  
stayed, and all weapons sheathed  
by the hand of thy Son; Jeru-  
salem's sword shall be stupefied,  
powerless to strike, unless by  
his consent.

The Scribes and Pharisees  
of Jerusalem are skilled in  
secret murders, and may stir up  
some deadly purposes against  
me and the Child. Be silent,  
Magi, I beseech you.

Not so: the envious Scribes  
and Pharisees shall not have  
power to injure thy Child; nay,  
he will take away their priest-  
hood, and put an end to their  
solemn feasts.

An Angel appeared to me  
when I conceived my Babe;  
he told me, as he told you, that  
my Child is King, and that his  
throne is from above, and shall  
never have an end.

This Angel, then, of whom  
thou speakest, is he that ap-  
peared to us under the figure of

nuntiavit quod Puer major sit et splendidior stellis.

Coram vobis ecce aperio aliud arcanum, ut confirmemini; scilicet virgo peperit filium, Filiumque Dei; euntes prædicate ipsum.

Jam nos prædocuit stella, nativitatem ejus extra ordinem esse naturæ, et super omnia esse Filium tuum, eundemque etiam Filium esse Dei.

Pacem referte in terram vestram; pax gliscat in finibus vestris: veraces veritatis nuntii habeamini in toto itinere vestro.

Pax Filii tui nos reducat incolumes in regionem nostram, ut duxit; et cum imperium ejus mundo manifestabitur, invisat terram nostram, et benedicat illi.

Gaudeat Persis vestro nuntio, exsultet Assyria vestro reditu; et quando regnum Filii mei manifestabitur, in regione vestra suum collocabit vexillum.

Let us turn to this tender Mother, and sing to her this Hymn of the Greek Church, which breathes so sweetly the unction and piety of St Joseph the Hymnographer.

#### DIE XV JANUARI

Molestissimis passionum insultibus, quasi tempestatibus exagitatus, et peccatorum ictibus quasi fluctibus concussus, ad indefessam protectionem tuam confugio cum affectu, o puella omni laude dignissima: miserere mei, et salva me, o Virgo perpetua.

the star, and told us that thy Son is greater and brighter than the stars.

Lo, now I will reveal to you another secret, that you may take fresh courage: I have given birth to my Child, who is the Son of God, and yet am I a Virgin. Go forth and preach his name to the nations.

All this was taught us by the Star: it told us that his birth was beyond the course of nature, and that thy Son is above all creatures, and that he is the Son of God.

Take peace back with you to your land; may peace be in your territories; may you be the truthful messengers of the Truth on all your journey.

May the peace of thy Son, which brought us hither, lead us back safe to our country; and, when his kingdom shall be declared to the world, may he visit our land, and bless it.

May Persia rejoice at your tidings, and Assyria be glad in your return; and when the kingdom of my Son shall be declared, he shall set his standard in your land.

Tossed by the troublesome attacks of my passions, as by so many storms, and buffeted by the blows of my sins as by angry billows, I lovingly fly to thy untiring protection, O Maid most worthy of all praise. Have pity on me, and save me, O ever spotless Virgin!



Cum te tamquam rosam redolentem purus ille in convallibus reperisset, o inviolata; in medio tui habitavit, humanum genus suavissimo replens odore.

Dirige motus animæ meæ, o purissima, ad divina illius præcepta qui ex utero tuo coruscavit, atque a tempestate scandalorum hujus vitæ eripe me intercessionibus tuis.

Omnium Dominum Emmanuel sine viri opera peperisti, manens Virgo post partum, o Virgo mater. Eundem incessanter exora ut ab hostium invasionibus liberentur illi qui confugiunt sub protectionem tuam.

Verbum quod æquale est in operatione et in throno Genitori suo, ex visceribus tuis corporasti, o casta; atque inde propter ineffabilem misericordiam suam, totam naturam nostram assumpsit.

Prolem tuam laudamus, o benedicta, per quam ab antiqua damnatione redempti sumus; te vero beatificamus, o divina felicitate cumulatissima; quam solam dilexit ille qui est benedictus ac supergloriosus.

Fluvium perennem nobis effundis recurrentibus ad te, o casta; cujus uberem gratiam delibantes, partum tuum laudamus, o inviolatissima, et superexaltamus in omnia sæcula.

Lucis habitaculum venter tuus factus est, per quam sedentes in tenebris viderunt

When the God of purity found thee, O spotless Virgin, in the lowly valleys as the Rose that breathes forth sweet fragrance, he dwelt within thee, and filled the human race with the most delicious perfume.

Turn the faculties of my soul, O most pure one, to the divine commandments of him who shone forth from thy womb, and by thy prayers deliver me from the storm of this life's scandals.

Thou didst virginally bring forth our Emmanuel, the Lord of all, O Virgin-Mother, and didst remain a Virgin after thy delivery. Pray to him unceasingly, that they who fly to thy protection may be freed from the attacks of their enemies.

O chaste Virgin! thou didst, from thy womb, clothe with a human body him who is the Word equal to his Father in works and in majesty; from thee, by reason of his unspeakable mercy, did he assume our entire human nature.

O Blessed Mother! we praise thy Son, who redeemed us from the old curse. We bless thee, O blessed by God above all women, who art loved above all by him who is blessed and glorious above all.

Thou pourest forth an ever-flowing stream on us who have recourse to thee, O Virgin-Mother! Refreshed by its plentiful grace, we praise thy Son, O purest Maid, and we extol him above all for ever.

Thy womb was made the dwelling-place of Light, whereby they saw the light that sat

*lumen: unde te incessabili voce semper laudamus, o Dei Mater; et cum affectu veneramur te spem animarum nostrarum.*

in darkness. Therefore do we ever praise thee with our unceasing hymns, O Mother of God, and devoutly venerate thee, the hope of our hearts.

The Church makes commemoration, to-day, of the holy Pope and Martyr Hyginus. He held the Apostolic Chair under the reign of Antoninus, and closed his four years' Pontificate by martyrdom. We have no history of his life, but we venerate in him one of the links of that grand chain of Pontiffs which unites us, by St Peter, to our Lord Jesus Christ. The whole weight of the government of the Church was upon his shoulders, and he was courageous and faithful in the discharge of his duties; his reign was during the age of Persecution, when to be Pope was to be a victim of tortures and death. As we have already said, he soon won his Palm, and was associated in heaven with the three Magi, who had, before leaving this world, preached the Gospel in Greece, the country of our Saint. Let us ask him to bless the offerings we are making to the Divine Infant of Bethlehem, and to pray for us, that we may obey this sweet King, who asks us to give him not our blood by martyrdom, but our hearts by charity.

Let us honour the memory of this holy Pope, and say with the Church:

*ANT. Iste Sanctus pro lege Dei sui certavit usque ad mortem, et a verbis impiorum non timuit; fundatus enim erat supra firmam petram.*

ANT. This Saint fought, even unto death, for the law of his God, and feared not the words of the wicked; for he was set upon a firm rock.

OREMUS

*Infirmi-  
tatem nostram respice, omnipotens Deus, et quia pondus propriæ actionis gravat, beati Hygini Martyris tui atque Pontificis intercessio gloriosa nos protegat. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.*

LET US PRAY

Have regard, O Almighty God, to our weakness; and whereas we sink under the weight of our own doings, let the glorious intercession of blessed Hyginus, thy Martyr and Bishop, be a protection to us. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

JANUARY 12

THE SEVENTH DAY WITHIN THE OCTAVE  
OF THE EPIPHANY

HAVING laid their offerings at the feet of Jesus, as the sign of the alliance they had, in the name of all mankind, contracted with him, and laden with his graces and blessings, the Magi take their leave of the Divine Babe; for such was his will. They take their departure from Bethlehem, and the rest of the world seems a wilderness to them. Oh, if they might be permitted to fix their abode near the new-born King and his incomparable Mother! But no; God's plan for the salvation of the world requires that everything savouring of human pomp and glory should be far from him who had come to take upon himself all our miseries.

Besides, they are to be the first messengers of the Gospel; they must go and tell to the Gentiles that the Mystery of Salvation has begun, that the earth is in possession of its Saviour, and that their salvation is nigh at hand. The star does not return to them; they needed it to find Jesus; but now they have him in their hearts, and will never lose him. These three men are sent back into the midst of the Gentile world, as the leaven of the Gospel which, notwithstanding its being so little, is to leaven the whole paste.<sup>1</sup> For their sakes, God will bless the nations of the earth; from this day forward infidelity will lose ground, and faith will progress; and when, the Blood of the Lamb having been shed, Baptism shall be promulgated, the Magi shall be, not merely *men of desire*, but perfect Christians, initiated into all the Mysteries of the Church.

The ancient tradition, which is quoted by the author

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. xiii 33.

of *The Imperfect Work on St Matthew*, which is put in all the editions of St John Chrysostom, and was probably written about the close of the 6th century, tells us that the three Magi were baptized by St Thomas the Apostle, and devoted themselves to the preaching of the Gospel. But we scarcely need a tradition on such a point as this. The vocation of these three Princes could never be limited to the mere privilege of being the first among the Gentiles to visit the eternal King who had come down from heaven to be born on this earth and show himself to his creatures; a second vocation was the consequence of the first, the vocation of preaching Jesus to men.

There are many details relating to the life and actions of the Magi, after they had become Christians, which have been handed down to us; but we refrain from mentioning them, as not being sufficiently ancient or important traditions to have induced the Church to give them place in her Liturgy. We would make the same observation with regard to the names assigned to them of *Melchior*, *Gaspar*, and *Balthassar*; the custom of thus naming them is too modern to deserve credit; and though it might be indiscreet to deny that these were their true names, it seems very difficult to give proofs of their correctness.

The Relics of these holy Kings were translated from Persia to Constantinople, under the first Christian Emperors, and, for a long time, were kept in the Church of Saint Sophia. At a later period, they were translated to Milan, when Eustorgius was Bishop of that city. There they remained till the 12th century, when, through the influence of the Emperor Frederic Barbarossa, they were translated to the Cathedral Church of Cologne by Reynold, Archbishop of that metropolitan see. The Relics are in a magnificent Shrine, perhaps the finest specimen now extant of medieval metallic art, and the superb Cathedral where it is religiously kept is, by its size and architectural beauty, one of the grandest Churches of the Christian world.

Thus have we followed you, O Blessed Magi! Fathers of the Gentile world! from your first setting out from the East for Bethlehem to your return to your own country, and even to your sacred resting-place; which the goodness of God has made to be in this cold West of ours. It was the love of children for their parents that made us thus cling to you. Besides, were we not ourselves in search of that dear King whom you so longed for and found? Blessed be those ardent desires of yours, blessed be your obedience to the guidance of the star, blessed be your devotion at the Crib of Jesus, blessed be the gifts you made him, which, while they were acceptable to God, were full of instruction to us! We revere you as Prophets, for you foretold the characters of the Messiah by the selection of your three gifts. We honour you as Apostles, for you preached, even to Jerusalem herself, the Birth of the humble Jesus of Bethlehem, of that Jesus whom his Disciples preached not till after the triumph of his Resurrection. We hail you as the Spring Flowers of the Gentile world, but Flowers which produced abundant and rich fruits, for you brought over entire nations and countless people to the service of our divine King. Watch over us, and protect the Church. Be mindful of those Eastern countries, whence rises to the earth the light of day, the beautiful image of your own journey towards Bethlehem. Bless this Western world of ours, which was buried in darkness when you first saw the star, and is now the favoured portion of God's earth, and on which the Divine Sun of Justice pours forth his brightest and warmest rays. Faith has grown weak among us; re-ignite it. Obtain of the divine mercy that the West may ever send forth her messengers of salvation to the South and North, and even to that infidel East, where are laid the tents of Sem, and where the light that you gave her has been long extinguished by her apostasy. Pray for the Church of Cologne, that illustrious sister of our holiest Churches in the West; may she preserve the faith, may she defend her sacred rights and liberty;

may she be the bulwark of Catholic Germany, and be ever blessed by the protection of her Three Kings, and the patronage of the glorious Ursula and her virginal army. Lastly, we beseech you, O venerable Magi! to introduce us to the Infant Jesus, and his Blessed Mother; and grant us to go through these forty days, which the Church consecrates to the Mystery of Christmas, with hearts burning with love for the Divine Child, and may that same love abide with us during the pilgrimage of our life on this earth.

To-day, also, we will make use of the formulas employed by the several ancient Churches in honour of the Mystery of the Epiphany. Our first selection is a hymn written by the great Fulbert of Chartres.

## HYMN

Nuntium vobis fero de  
supernis;  
Natus est Christus, Domi-  
nator orbis,  
In Bethlehem Judæ; sic enim  
Propheta

Dixerat ante.

Hunc canit lætus chorus  
Angelorum,  
Stella declarat, veniunt Eoi  
Principes, dignum celebrare  
cultum,

Mystica dona.

Thus Deo, myrrham tri-  
buunt sepulchro,  
Auream Regi speciem de-  
centi,  
Dum colunt unum, meminere  
Trino

Tres dare terna.

Gloriam trinæ monadicanam,  
Cum Deo divæ Genitore  
Proli,  
Flamini necnon ab utroque  
fuso  
Corde fideli. Amen.

'I bring you tidings from  
heaven above: Christ, the Ruler  
of the earth, is born in Bethle-  
hem of Juda: for thus was it  
foretold by the Prophet.'

Thus sing the glad choir of  
Angels; the same is announced  
by the Star, and the Eastern  
Kings come to offer to Jesus  
the worthy homage of their  
mystic gifts.

They offer their Frankin-  
cense to him as to their God;  
the Myrrh honours his sepul-  
chre; the Gold is the token of  
his Kingly character. Whilst  
thus worshipping One, the three  
offerers give three gifts to the  
Blessed Three.

Let us, too, sing praise to  
our Triune God: glory to the  
Father, and to his divine Son,  
and to the Holy Spirit, who is  
sent into the hearts of the  
faithful by the Father and the  
Son. Amen.

The two following Prayers are taken from the Mozarabic Breviary.

## PRAYER

Tu es, Domine, stella veritatis oriens ex Jacob, homoque consurgens ex Israel: et in novo sidere ostenderis Deus, et in præsepio positus Deus et homo, unus crederis Christus: propter magnam misericordiam tuam visionis tuæ nobis proroga gratiam: appareat in nobis lucis tuæ radiabile signum, quod expellat omnes tenebras vitiorum; ut qui visionis tuæ desiderio anhelamus, visionis tuæ præmio consolemur. Amen.

Thou, O Lord, art the Star of truth, that riseth out of Jacob, and the man that springeth from Israel. In the new Star thou showest thyself as God, and lying in the Crib God and Man, we confess thee to be the one Christ. In thy great mercy grant us the grace of seeing thee, and show unto us the radiant sign of thy light, whereby all the darkness of our sins may be put to flight: that so we who now languish with the desire of seeing thee, may be refreshed with the enjoyment of that blissful vision. Amen.

## PRAYER

Fulget, Domine, cælum rutilum serenitate astrorum, terraque ipsa refulgenti lumine serenatur, quia apparere dignatus es mundo de habitaculo sancto tuo; sana ergo cordis nostri mœstiam, quia ad hoc venisti, ut redimas universa: illudque nostris oculis lumen attribue, quo te purificati semper mereamur aspicere: ut qui Apparitionis tuæ gaudia lætabunda nuntiamus in gentibus, infinita tecum lætitia gaudeamus. Amen.

The heavens are shining with the clear beauty of the stars, O Lord, and the very earth is made beautiful by a shining light, because thou didst vouchsafe to appear to the world from out thy holy dwelling-place. Remove, therefore, from our hearts all sadness, for unto this end art thou come, that thou mayest make all things new. Grant also that light unto our eyes which may purify us and fit us to behold thee for ever; that thus we who preach to the nations the glad joys of thy Apparition, may be made glad with thee in infinite joy. Amen.

We take the following Sequence from the ancient Missals of the Churches of Germany.

## SEQUENCE

Nato nobis Salvatore  
Celebremus cum honore  
Diem natalitium.

Nobis datus, nobis natus,  
Et nobiscum conversatus,  
Lux et salus gentium.

Eva prius interemit;  
Sed Salvator nos redemit  
Carnis suæ merito.

Prima parens nobis luctum,  
Sed Maria vitæ fructum  
Protulit cum gaudio.

Negligentes non neglexit,  
Sed ex alto nos prospexit  
Pater mittens Filium.

Præsens mundo, sed absconsus,  
De secreto tamquam sponsus  
Prodiit in publicum.

Gigas velox, gigas fortis,  
Gigas nostræ victor mortis,  
Accinctus potentia.

Ad currendam venit viam,  
Complens in se prophetiam  
Et Legis mysteria.

Jesu, nostra salutaris  
Medicina, singularis  
Nostra pax et gloria;  
Quia servis redimendis  
Tam decenter condescendis,  
Te collaudant omnia.  
Amen.

Our Saviour is born unto us! Let us solemnly celebrate his Birthday.

To us was he given, unto us was he born, and with us has he lived, he the light and salvation of the Gentiles.

In the beginning Eve caused our death; but Jesus, by the merits of the human nature he assumed, has redeemed us.

Our first mother brought us woe; but Mary joyfully brought forth for us the fruit of life.

We neglected our heavenly Father, but he did not neglect us; he looked down upon us from heaven, and sent us his only Son.

This Jesus, though in the world, was hidden from the world; but, at length he came forth as a Bridegroom from the nuptial chamber, and made himself known.

He is the Giant foretold by the Psalmist—swift, and strong, and vanquishing our death, for he was girt with power.

He came that he might run his course, and so verify the prophecy, and the mysteries of the Law.

Jesus, thou our saving medicine, our only Peace and glory!

May all creatures give thee praise, for that thou didst so mercifully condescend to redeem us thy servants!

Amen.

This beautiful canticle in honour of the Infant Jesus is from the pen of St Ephrem, the sublime bard of the Syrian Church.



## HYMN

Hebrææ virgines assuetæ  
alias Jeremiæ Threnos recantare,  
pro lugubri suarum Scripturarum carmine,  
indidem acceptos lætitiæ hymnos  
hujusmodi refuderunt, Spiritu ipsarum  
ora movente:

Læta jam nunc oculos ab inferis attollat Eva hunc visura diem,  
in quo ipsius nepos vitæ auctor descendit  
extinctam Matris suæ genitricem excitaturus.  
Adorandus puer caput serpentis contudit,  
cujus illa olim infecta veneno periit.

A cunis decori Isaac, Sara mater tuam  
speculabatur infantiam, teque illo adumbratum  
suo mulcebat cantu; relegensque infantiae tuæ  
mysteria in eo puero expressa: Euge, fili,  
votorum fructus meorum, cantabat; jam nunc  
video in te, qui latet in te Dominum,  
omnium piorum vota precesque suscipiens,  
et ratas efficiens.

Nazaræus Samson juvenis fortissimus tuæ  
fortitudinis umbra fuit; leonem laceravit,  
mortis quam concidisti typum; rupisti  
scilicet mortem, vitamque ex ejus amarissimo  
ventre exclusisti, cujus usura nobis futura  
erat jucundissima.

Anna pariter te in Samuele figuratum,  
suo non semel

The Hebrew maidens, who heretofore had been wont to chant the Lamentations of Jeremias in the plaintive strain of their Scriptures, now borrowed from the same holy volume joyful thoughts, and, under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, sang them thus in hymns:

'Let Eve, in Limbo, now raise up her eyes, and see this day whereon one of her race, and he the author of life, descends to raise up from death the mother of his own dear Mother. The adorable Infant crushed the head of the serpent, by whose poison Eve had perished.

'Sara, the fair Isaac's mother, foresaw thine Infancy, O Jesus, in her own son's crib; the lullaby she sang over him told the mysteries of thy Childhood, which were foreshadowed and prefigured in her own child. Thus did she sing: "Sweet Babe! fruit of my prayers! I see in thee the Lord, who is hidden in thee as in his type: 'tis he receives the wishes and the prayers of pious hearts, and grants them their requests."

'The Nazarite Samson, the youth of exceeding strength, was a figure of thy strength, O Jesus! He tore a lion to pieces, typifying the death thou didst slay, for thou didst crush death, and from its bitter entrails didst draw forth life, whose taste would be most sweet to us.

'Anna, too, pressed thee to her bosom in the person of

pectori oppressit, tum primum, quando tuam præsentis justissimam severitatem ab illo representatam eo die, quo regem Agag in frustra dissectum occidit, expressam diaboli imaginem: tum iterum, quando tuam contemplantur clementiam ab eodem velut rudiore manu descriptam, eo tempore quo Saulis ruinam piis et veris lacrymis lugere non destitit.

Samuel the Prophet, who was twice a figure of thy ministry; firstly when he prefigured thy most just severity on the day when he slew King Agag, the figure of the devil, and cut him to pieces; secondly, by imitating thy mercy, though imperfectly, when he unceasingly shed his tears of loving and sincere compassion over the fall of Saul.'

The Menæa of the Greek Church furnish us with these beautiful stanzas in honour of the holy Mother of God.

## DIE XVI JANUARI

Terra inarata apparuisti,  
 o augustissima, quæ spicam  
 nobis protulisti, universi  
 nutritorem Dominum Jesum,  
 quo nos comedentes, ad  
 vitam revocamur.  
 Tuum ex te incarnatum  
 Verbum, o Virgo casta, Dei-  
 tate te proprie confitemur,  
 et omnium reformationis,  
 et sine ulla dubitatione,  
 causa fuisti.

O most august Queen! thou wast the untilled land that gavest us our Wheat, Jesus, the Lord and feeder of the universe; by eating this Bread we are restored to life.

Seeing our Lord made incarnate from thee, chaste Virgin! we confess thee to be in very deed the Mother of God, that didst thus become, we hesitate not to proclaim it, the cause of the regeneration of all things.

Superessentialis ille, qui carnis erat expers, ex venerandis sanguinibus tuis incarnatus est, o castissima; et caro sine ulla mutatione factus, cum hominibus conversatus est.

He, the Being above all beings, who was a pure spirit, took flesh to himself from thy pure blood, O Spotless Maid! and remaining God as before, he was made flesh, and lived among men.

Naturæ leges in te, o purissima Virgo, revera innovantur: Virgo quippe post partum manes, velut ante partum, Christum legislatorem enixa.

Nature's Laws were truly suspended in thee, most pure Virgin! for thou remainest a Virgin after thy delivery, as thou wast before it, for thou didst give birth to him who is the giver of all laws, Christ.

Miserabilis animæ meæ  
passionibus medere, o Dei  
Genitrix castissima; men-  
tem tranquilla hostilibus  
invasionibus velut tempestati-  
bus jactatam, et cor  
meum pacatum redde, o  
puella.

Rosam in medio spina-  
rum te vere invenit in hu-  
jus mundi convallibus, o casta  
Virgo, Jesus omnium plan-  
tator, atque ex utero tuo  
natus, nos divinæ cognitionis  
suavissimo perfudit odore.

Te spirituale candelabrum,  
quæ lucem inaccessibilem  
suscepisti, agnovimus, o Virgo  
Maria, quæ omnium fidelium  
animos illuminasti, et peccati  
tenebras eliminasti.

Vocibus gratiarum actio-  
ne plenis ad te clamamus:  
Ave, immaterialis, lucis ha-  
bitaculum purissimum; ave,  
causa deificationis omnium;  
ave, maledictionis dissolutio;  
ave, terrigenarum expulso-  
rum revocatio.

Spotless Mother of God!  
heal the passions of my wretched  
soul: appease my mind, tossed  
by the attacks of my enemy  
as with tempests, and bring,  
O Virgin, peace unto my heart.

Jesus, the divine Husband-  
man of the world, found thee,  
chaste Virgin! in the lowly  
valley of this earth, growing  
as a Rose amidst thorns. He  
entered thy womb, and was  
born of thee, refreshing us  
with the delicious fragrance of  
the knowledge of divine things.

O Virgin Mary! we acknow-  
ledge thee to be the mystic  
candlestick on which was placed  
the Light inaccessible; thereby  
thou hast enlightened the minds  
of all the faithful, and hast  
put to flight the darkness of sin.

Thus do we cry out to thee  
in words of thankful love:  
Hail, most pure dwelling  
spiritual Light! Hail, cause  
of our union with God!  
destroyer of the curse!  
O thou that didst call from  
their exile the children of this  
earth.

## THE SAME DAY

*ST BENET BISCOP*

## ABBOT

**S**T BENET BISCOP is one of the great Benedictine saints to whom England owes so much. His devotion and loyalty to the Holy See, his love of learning, his zeal for the beauty of the house of God, for the monastic observance and for the Church's chant, show him to be a true monk, though his influence extended far wider than the narrow limits of his monastery, and affected the social condition of the people and the whole life of the Church in England. His feast is kept in several dioceses in England, but as there is no uniformity with regard to the date, we have inserted it in our calendar on the day of his death.

St Benet stands out among the great travellers in the cause of religion. He visited Rome no fewer than seven times, not only to satisfy his own devotion, but to obtain from the mother of all the churches the purest traditions, the most correct books for use in the divine liturgy, and objects of piety wherewith to inspire the devotion of the faithful. These treasures were all destined to be used for the benefit of his own countrymen, who were unable to seek them for themselves at the fountain-head. He inspired all those with whom he came in contact with a more exalted idea of the dignity of the worship of God. With regard to the Divine Service, his ruling principle was that nothing but the best was worthy of use, whether it were in the carrying out of liturgical functions or the actual fabric of the church. In his day Britain was far behind the continental nations in industry and art, and stone buildings were hardly known. St Benet, therefore, journeyed into Gaul to procure stonemasons, who came

to the monastery at Wearmouth in Northumbria, and, with the help of the monks whom they instructed, built a stone church for the Community. The making and use of glass was also unknown in these islands at the time, and again St Benet sent messengers to Gaul who brought back workers in glass to glaze the windows of his church.

The record of St Benet's life has come down to us as written by the Venerable Bede, who was a monk of the abbey founded by the saint at Jarrow. Bede was admitted into this monastery when a child, during the lifetime of St Benet Biscop, and thus in his *Life* speaks from personal experience. He records several charming incidents which are not included in the Breviary lessons, one of which is given here as being illustrative of the saint's zeal for the Divine Office.

The Venerable Bede records that once during a visitation of the pestilence the monks at Jarrow were all stricken with the sickness with such severity that there remained but two persons in the house who were able to go to the church to sing the Divine Office, the Abbot Benet and Bede, who was still a child. These two performed the duties of the whole choir with unflagging zeal until the monks gradually regained sufficient strength to resume their share of the work of God. One can well imagine the joy of the angels at the sight of the venerable Abbot and the innocent child, each intent upon performing his share of the psalmody with exactitude so that it might never be said that the praise of God had ceased to resound through the Abbey church.

The following is the life of the saint as given in the Breviary lessons.

Benedictus cognomento  
Biscopus nobili stirpe genitus,  
quum esset minister Osvii  
regio, annos natus circiter vi-  
ginti quinque Romam adiit,  
et Apostolorum Beatorum  
loca visere curavit. Ad pa-  
triam mox reversus, quæ

Benedict, surnamed Biscop,  
of noble parentage and a  
member of the household of  
King Oswy, journeyed to Rome  
when he was about twenty-five  
years of age to visit the tombs  
of the blessed Apostles. Upon  
his return to his native land soon

vidit ecclesiasticæ vitæ instituta, non solum diligere et venerari, sed prædicare non desiit. Quo tempore Alchfridus Osvii filius et ipse Romam venire disponens, eum comitem accepit. Quem quum pater revocaret, ipse cœptum explens iter Romam rediit tempore Vitaliani Pape. Et post menses aliquot inde digrediens, ad insulam Lirinensem tonsuram accepit, et disciplinam regularem, monachi voto insignitus, servavit; ubi per biennium institutus, rursus beati Petri Apostolorum Principis amore devictus, sacram ejus corpore civitatem repetere statuit, nec post longum tempus adveniente nave mercatoria desiderio satisfacit.

Eo tempore Egbertus Cantuariorum rex electum ad Episcopatus officium virum nomine Vigardum Romam miserat, qui veniens defunctus est. Ast Romanus Pontifex, ne legatio fructu careret, elegit de suis, quem Archiepiscopum mitteret, Theodorum nomine, et quia Benedictum sapientem, industrium, religiosum, et nobilem compererat, huic ordinatum commendavit. Venerunt Cantium, Theodorus sedem episcopalem conscendit, Benedictus vero monasterium beati Petri regendum suscepit. Quod ubi duobus annis rexit, tertium de Britannia Romam iter accipiens, libros divinæ eruditionis vel emptos vel largitos retulit. Tandem ad

afterwards, he endeavoured to introduce the customs of ecclesiastical life which he had seen and which he had not ceased to love and venerate. Alchfrid, son of Oswy, wishing also to visit Rome, took Benedict as his companion, but when Alchfrid was recalled by his father, Benedict continued the journey and arrived at Rome in the time of Pope Vitalian. After spending some months there, he went to the island of Lerins, where he received the tonsure, and making his monastic profession, followed the regular observance. After two years, again overcome by the love of blessed Peter, the prince of the Apostles, he decided to revisit the city made holy by his body, and not long after, upon the arrival of a merchant vessel, he was able to satisfy his desire.

About that time Egbert, King of Kent, had sent to Rome as bishop-elect a man named Vigard, who died in the Holy City. In order that this embassy should not be fruitless, the Roman pontiff chose Theodore from those about him and nominated him to the Archbishopric, and having learnt that Benedict was wise, diligent, devout, and of noble birth, he entrusted the bishop to him. When they arrived in Kent, Theodore took possession of his see and Benedict was placed at the head of the monastery of blessed Peter. He governed this monastery for two years, at the end of which time he took the road from Britain to Rome a third time, whence he brought back books

patriam pedens convertens Egfridum Transumbranæ regionis regem adiit, tantamque apud eum gratiam invenit, ut terram septuaginta familiarum largitus, monasterium ibi primo Pastori Ecclesiæ facere præciperet.

Unius anni spatio post fundatum monasterium interjecta, Benedictus Gallias petens cæmentarios, qui lapideam sibi ecclesiam facerent, accepit. Proximante ad profectum opere, misit legatorios Galliam qui vitrificatores artifices Britannis eatenus incognitos, ad cancellandas fenestras adducerent. Ea quoque, quæ nec in Gallia reperiri valebant Romanis e finibus ecclesiæ suæ ut conferret, quarta illa post compositum monasterium profectione, ampliori quam prius fenore cumulatus rediit. Inter alia ordinem psallendi juxta morem Romanæ institutionis suo monasterio tradidit ab Agathone Papa accepto archicantore ecclesiæ sancti Petri, Joanne, Abbate monasterii Sancti Martini. Attulit etiam epistolam privilegii a Papa, qua monasterium ab extrinseca irruptione perpetuo redderetur liberum.

Verum quarta vice de Britannia Romam accurrens, innumeris donis locupletatus rediit, magna copia voluminum sacrorum, sed non minor sicut prius, sanctorum imaginum. Haud multo post mor-

of divine learning which he had either bought or been given. At length, returning to his native land, he went to Egfrid, King of Northumbria, with whom he found so much favour that he received land enough to support seventy families, and was enjoined to found there a monastery in honour of the first pastor of the Church.

A year after the foundation of the monastery, Benedict fetched masons from Gaul to build a stone church. Glass had been hitherto unknown in Britain, and therefore shortly before the completion of this work he sent messengers into Gaul to bring back artificers to glaze the windows. When the church was finished he set out for Rome (the fourth journey after the foundation of the monastery) in order to obtain those things which he could not procure in Gaul, and he returned even more laden than before. Amongst other things, he introduced into his monastery the method of psalmody according to the custom of the Roman Church, having received from Pope Agatho the Archcantor of the Church of St Peter, John, Abbot of the monastery of St Martin. He also brought back a letter of privileges from the Pope by which the monastery was made free for ever from outside interference.

For the fourth time he hastened from Britain to Rome, and, enriched with many gifts, he returned with a great store of sacred books and with no less store of holy pictures. Shortly afterwards he was

bo cœpit fatigari et per triennium languere, paulatim accrescente tanta paralyti membrorum parte factus sit præmortuus: superioribus solum, sine quorum vita vivere nequit homo, ad officium patientiæ virtutumque reservatio. Satagebat interim Benedictus advenientes sæpius ad se fratres custodienda, quam statuerat, regula firmare; et hoc sedulus iisdem solebat iterare mandatum ne quis in electione Abbatis generis prosapiam, et non magis vivendi, docendique probitatem putaret esse quærendam. Vero inquit, dico vobis quia tolerabilius mihi est hunc locum si sic judicaverit Deus, in solitudinem sempiternam redigi, quam ut frater meus carnalis quem novimus viam veritatis non ingredi, in monasterio regendo post me succedat. Sexto decimo postquam monasterium fundavit anno quievit in Domino pridie Idus Januarii, sepultus in ecclesia beati Petri Apostoli, ut quem degens in carne semper solebat amare, ab hujus reliquiis ex altari post mortem nec longius abesset.

attacked by his last illness, which lasted three years, for his body was a prey to paralysis in such wise that while his lower members became entirely dead, the upper part of his body, without the use of which life is impossible, remained unafflicted for the exercise of patience and virtue. Meanwhile Benedict was careful to confirm the brethren who frequently visited him in the observance of the rule he had instituted, and he often repeated the following injunction lest anyone should think that in the election of the Abbot one should be sought for among his relatives and not rather by the test of life and teaching. 'Truly,' he said, 'I tell you that I should prefer that this place should be reduced to a solitude for ever, if God so wills, rather than that my brother according to the flesh who, we know, has not entered upon the way of truth, should succeed me in the government of the monastery.' He slept in the Lord on the day before the Ides of January sixteen years after the foundation of the monastery, and was buried in the church of blessed Peter the Apostle, that his remains might rest after death not far from the relics and altar of him to whom, during life, he had always been most devout.



JANUARY 13

## THE OCTAVE OF THE EPIPHANY

THE thoughts of the Church today are fixed on the Baptism of our Lord in the Jordan, which is the second of the three Mysteries of the Epiphany. The Emmanuel *manifested* himself to the Magi, after having shown himself to the Shepherds; but this manifestation was made within the narrow space of a stable at Bethlehem, and the world knew nothing of it. In the Mystery of the Jordan, Christ *manifested* himself with greater publicity. His coming is proclaimed by the Precursor; the crowd that is flocking to the river for Baptism is witness of what happens; Jesus makes this the beginning of his public life. But who could worthily explain the glorious circumstances of this second Epiphany?

It resembles the first in this, that it is for the benefit and salvation of the human race. The star has led the Magi to Christ; they had long waited for his coming, they had hoped for it; now they believe. Faith in the Messiah having come into the world is beginning to take root among the Gentiles. But faith is not sufficient for salvation; the stain of sin must be washed away by water. *He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved.*<sup>1</sup> The time is come, then, for a new *manifestation* of the Son of God, whereby there shall be inaugurated the great remedy, which is to give to Faith the power of producing life eternal.

Now the decrees of divine Wisdom had chosen Water as the instrument of this sublime regeneration of the human race. Hence, in the beginning of the world, we find *the Spirit of God moving over the Waters,*<sup>2</sup> in order that they might 'even then conceive a principle

<sup>1</sup> St Mark xvi 16.<sup>2</sup> Gen. 1 2.

of sanctifying power,' as the Church expresses it in her Office for Holy Saturday.<sup>1</sup> But before being called to fulfil the designs of God's mercy, this element of Water had to be used by the Divine Justice for the chastisement of a sinful world. With the exception of one family, the whole human race perished, by the terrible judgement of God, in the Waters of the Deluge.

A fresh indication of the future supernatural power of this chosen element was given by the Dove, which Noe sent forth from the Ark; it returned to him, bearing in its beak an Olive-branch, the symbol that peace was given to the earth by its having been buried in Water. But this was only the announcement of the mystery; its accomplishment was not to be for long ages to come.

Meanwhile, God spoke to his people by many events, which were figurative of the future Mystery of Baptism. Thus, for example, it was by passing through the waters of the Red Sea that they entered into the Promised Land, and during the miraculous passage, a pillar of a cloud was seen covering both the Israelites and the Waters to which they owed their deliverance.

But in order that Water should have the power to purify man from his sins, it was necessary that it should be brought in contact with the Sacred Body of the Incarnate God. The Eternal Father had sent his Son into the world, not only that he might be its Lawgiver, and Redeemer, and the Victim of its salvation, but that he might also be the Sanctifier of Water; and it was in this sacred element that he would divinely bear testimony to his being his Son, and *manifest* him to the world a second time.

Jesus, therefore, being now thirty years of age, comes to the Jordan, a river already celebrated for the prophetic miracles which had been wrought in its waters. The Jewish people, roused by the preaching of John the Baptist, were flocking thither in order to receive a Baptism which could indeed excite a sorrow for sin, but could not effect its forgiveness. Our divine King

<sup>1</sup> The Blessing, of the Font.

approaches the river, not, of course, to receive sanctification, for he himself is the author of all Justice—but to impart to Water the power of bringing forth, as the Church expresses the mystery, a new and heavenly progeny.<sup>1</sup> He goes down into the stream, not, like Josue, to walk dry-shod through its bed, but to let its waters encompass him, and receive from him, both for itself and for the Waters of the whole earth, the sanctifying power which they would retain for ever. The saintly Baptist places his trembling hand upon the sacred head of the Redeemer, and bends it beneath the water; the Sun of Justice vivifies this his creature; he imparts to it the glow of life-giving fruitfulness; and Water thus becomes the prolific source of supernatural life.

But in this the commencement of a new creation, we look for the intervention of the Three Persons of the Blessed Trinity. All Three are there. The heavens open; the Dove descends, not as a mere symbol, prophetic of some future grace, but as the sign of the actual presence of the Holy Ghost, the Spirit of love, who gives peace to men and changes their hearts. The Dove hovers above the head of Jesus, overshadowing at one and the same time the Humanity of the Incarnate Word and the water which bathed his sacred Body.

The manifestation is not complete; the Father's voice is still to be heard speaking over the Water, and moving by its power the entire element throughout the earth. Then was fulfilled the prophecy of David: *The Voice of the Lord is upon the waters; the God of majesty hath thundered. The Voice of the Lord breaketh cedars, that is, the pride of the devils. The Voice of the Lord divideth the flame of fire, that is, the anger of God. The Voice of the Lord shaketh the desert, and maketh the flood to swell, that is, announces a new Deluge, the Deluge of divine Mercy.*<sup>2</sup> And what says this Voice of the Father? *This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.*<sup>3</sup>

Thus was the Holiness of Emmanuel manifested by

<sup>1</sup> The Blessing of the Font.

<sup>2</sup> Ps. cxxviii 3, 5, 7, 8, 10.

<sup>3</sup> St Matt. iii 17.

the presence of the Dove and by the voice of the Father, as his kingly character had been previously *manifested* by the mute testimony of the star. The mystery is accomplished, the Waters are invested with a spiritual purifying power, and Jesus comes from the Jordan and ascends the bank, raising up with himself the world, regenerated and sanctified, with all its crimes and defilements drowned in the stream. Such is the interpretation and language of the Holy Fathers of the Church regarding this great event of our Lord's Life.

The Feast of the Epiphany celebrates this wonderful mystery of Jesus' Baptism; and we cannot be surprised at the Eastern Church having selected this day for one of the solemn administrations of the sacrament of Baptism. The same custom was observed, as we learn from ancient documents, in certain Churches in the West. John Mosch tells us that, as regards the Oriental Church, the Font was more than once miraculously filled with water on the Feast of the Epiphany, and that immediately after having administered the Sacrament, the people saw the water disappear. The Roman Church, even so early as the time of St Leo, decreed that Easter and Pentecost should be the only two days for the solemn administration of Baptism; but the custom of blessing the baptismal water with great solemnity on the Epiphany was still retained, and is observed even now in some parts of the West.

The Eastern Church has always religiously observed it. Amidst all the pomp of sacred rites, accompanied by his Priests and Ministers, who are clothed in the richest vestments, and followed by the whole people, the Bishop repairs to the banks of a river. After reciting certain beautiful prayers, which we regret not being able to offer to our readers, the Bishop plunges into the water a Cross richly adorned with precious stones; it represents our Lord being baptized by St John. At St Petersburg, the ceremony takes place on the River Neva, and it is through a hole made on the ice that the Metropolitan dips the Cross into the Water. This same

ceremony is observed by those Churches in the West which have retained the custom of blessing the baptismal water on this Feast.

The faithful are very anxious to carry home with them the water of the stream thus sanctified; and St John Chrysostom, in his twenty-fourth Homily, on the Baptism of Christ, speaks to his audience of the circumstance, which was well known by all of them, of this water never turning corrupt. The same has been often seen in the Western Church.

Let us honour our Lord in this second *Manifestation* of his divinity, and thank him, with the Church, for having given us both the Star of Faith which enlightens us, and the Water of Baptism which cleanses us from our iniquities. Let us lovingly appreciate the humility of our Jesus, who permits himself to be weighed down by the hand of a mortal man, in order, as he says himself, that he might *fulfil all justice*;<sup>1</sup> for having taken on himself the likeness of sin, it was requisite that he should bear its humiliation, that so he might raise us from our debasement. Let us thank him for this grace of Baptism, which has opened to us the gates of the Church both of heaven and earth; and let us renew the engagements we made at the holy Font, for they were the terms on which we were regenerated to our new life in God.

### MASS OF THE OCTAVE OF THE EPIPHANY

The Introit, Epistle, Gradual and Alleluia-Verse, Offertory, Preface, and Communion, are the same as on the Feast.

#### INTROIT

Ecce advenit dominator  
Dominus; et regnum in manu  
ejus, et potestas, et imperium.

Ps. Deus, judicium tuum  
Regi da, et justitiam tuam  
filio Regis. V. Gloria Patri.  
Ecce advenit.

Behold the Lord the ruler is  
come; and dominion, power,  
and empire are in his hand.

Ps. Give to the king thy  
judgement, O God, and to the  
king's son thy justice. V.  
Glory. Behold.

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. iii 15.

In the Collect, the Church prays that her children may have the grace of becoming like to Jesus, who *appeared* in the Jordan, filled, indeed, with the Holy Ghost, and the object of the Heavenly Father's love, but at the same time, truly Man like us, and faithful in *the fulfilment of all justice*.

## COLLECT

Deus, cujus Unigenitus in substantia nostræ carnis apparuit: præsta, quæsumus, ut per eum, quem similem nobis foris agnovimus, intus reformari mereamur. Qui tecum.

O God, whose Only Begotten Son appeared in the substance of our flesh: grant, we beseech thee, that we may be interiorly reformed by him, whom we confess to have outwardly taken our flesh on himself. Who liveth, etc.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Isaiaë Prophetæ.

Cap. LX.

Surge, illuminare, Jerusalem; quia venit lumen tuum, et gloria Domini super te orta est. Quia ecce tenebræ operient terram, et caligo populos; super te autem orietur Dominus, et gloria ejus in te videbitur. Et ambulabunt gentes in lumine tuo, et Reges in splendore ortus tui. Leva in circuitu oculos tuos, et vide: omnes isti congregati sunt, venerunt tibi; filii tui de longe venient, et filia tuæ de latere surgent. Tunc videbis et afflues, et mirabitur et dilatabitur cor tuum, quando conversa fuerit ad te multitudo maris, fortitudo gentium venerit tibi. Inundatio camelorum operiet te, dromedarii Madian et Epha. Omnes de Saba venient, aurum et thus defe-

Lesson from Isaias the Prophet.

Ch. LX.

Arise, be enlightened, O Jerusalem; for thy light is come, and the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. For behold darkness shall cover the earth, and a mist the people; but the Lord shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee. And the Gentiles shall walk in thy light, and Kings in the brightness of thy rising. Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all these are gathered together, they are come to thee; thy sons shall come from afar, and thy daughters shall rise up at thy side. Then shalt thou see and abound, and thy heart shall wonder and be enlarged, when the multitude of the sea shall be converted to thee, the strength of the Gentiles shall come to thee. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the

rentes, et laudem Domino annuntiantes.

dromedaries of Madian and Epha; all they from Saba shall come, bringing gold and frankincense, and showing forth praise to the Lord.

### GRADUAL

Omnes de Saba venient, aurum et thus deferentes, et laudem Domino annuntiantes.

☩. Surge et illuminare, Jerusalem, quia gloria Domini super te orta est.

Alleluia, alleluia.

☩. Vidimus stellam ejus in Oriente, et venimus cum muneribus adorare Dominum. Alleluia.

All shall come from Saba, bringing gold and frankincense, and publishing the praises of the Lord.

☩. Arise, and be enlightened, O Jerusalem, for the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee.

Alleluia, alleluia.

☩. We saw his star in the East, and are come with our offerings to adore the Lord. Alleluia.

### GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Joannem.

*Cap. I.*

In illo tempore: Vidit Joannes Jesum venientem ad se, et ait: Ecce Agnus Dei, ecce qui tollit peccatum mundi. Hic est de quo dixi: Post me venit vir, qui ante me factus est; quia prior me erat. Et ego nesciebam eum; sed ut manifestetur in Israel, propterea veni ego in aqua baptizans. Et testimonium perhibuit Joannes, dicens: Quia vidi Spiritum descendentem quasi columbam de cœlo, et mansit super eum. Et ego nesciebam eum, sed qui misit me baptizare in aqua, ille mihi dixit: Super quem videris Spiritum descendentem, et manentem super eum, hic est qui baptizat in Spiritu Sancto. Et ego vidi:

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to John.

*Ch. I.*

At that time: John saw Jesus coming to him, and he saith: Behold the Lamb of God, behold him who taketh away the sins of the world. This is he of whom I said: After me there cometh a man who is preferred before me; because he was before me. And I knew him not; but that he may be made manifest in Israel, therefore am I come baptizing with water. And John gave testimony, saying: I saw the Spirit coming down as a dove from heaven, and he remained upon him. And I knew him not; but he who sent me to baptize with water said to me: he upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending and remaining upon him, he it is that baptizeth

et testimonium perhibui, quia hic est Filius Dei. with the Holy Ghost. And I saw: and I gave testimony, that this is the Son of God.

*O Lamb of God!* thou didst enter into the stream to purify it, the Dove came down from heaven, for thy sweet meekness attracted the Spirit of love; and having sanctified the waters, the mystery of thy Baptism was over. But what tongue can express the prodigy of mercy effected by it! Men have gone down after thee into the stream made sacred by contact with thee; they return regenerated; they were wolves, and Baptism has transformed them into lambs. We were defiled by sin, and were unworthy to stand near thee, the spotless Lamb; but the waters of the holy Font have been poured upon us and we are made as the sheep of the Canticle, which *come up from the washing fruitful, and none is barren among them*;<sup>1</sup> or as *doves upon the brooks of water*, white and spotless as though they had been *washed with milk, sitting near the plentiful streams*!<sup>2</sup> Preserve us, O Jesus, in this white robe which thou hast put upon us. If, alas! we have tarnished its purity, cleanse us by that second Baptism, the Baptism of Penance. Permit us, too, dear Lord, to intercede for those countries to whom thy Gospel has not yet been preached; let this *river of peace*,<sup>3</sup> the waters of Baptism, flow out upon them, and inundate the whole earth. We beseech thee, by the glory of thy *manifestation* at thy Baptism, forget the crimes of men, which have hitherto caused the Gospel to be kept from those unhappy countries. Thy heavenly Father bids every creature *hear thee*; speak, dear Jesus! to every creature.

## OFFERTORY

Reges Tharsis et insulæ munera offerent, Reges Arabum et Saba dona adducent: et adorabunt eum omnes Reges terræ; omnes gentes servient ei.

The Kings of Tharsis and the islands shall offer presents, the Kings of the Arabians and of Saba shall bring gifts: and all the Kings of the earth shall adore him; all nations shall serve him.

<sup>1</sup> Cant. iv 2.<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* v 12.<sup>3</sup> Isa. lxvi 12.



In the Secret, the Church once more proclaims the divine Manifestation, and begs that the Lamb, who by his Sacrifice has enabled us to offer God an acceptable oblation, may graciously receive it at our hands.

## SECRET

Hostias tibi, Domine, pro nati Filii tui Apparitione deferimus, suppliciter exorantes; ut sicut ipse nostrorum auctor est munerum, ita sit ipse misericors et susceptor, Jesus Christus Dominus noster. Qui tecum.

We offer sacrifice to thee, O Lord, in remembrance of the Manifestation of thy new-born Son, humbly beseeching thee; that as our Lord Jesus Christ is the author of what we offer, so he may mercifully receive the same. Who liveth, etc.

## COMMUNION

Vidimus stellam ejus in Oriente, et venimus cum muneribus adorare Dominum.

We have seen his star in the East, and are come with offerings to adore the Lord.

While giving thanks for the heavenly nourishment just received, the holy Church prays for the unceasing help of that divine Light, which has *appeared* to her, and which will enable her to contemplate the purity of the Lamb, and to love him as he deserves.

## POSTCOMMUNION

Cœlesti lumine, quæsumus, Domine, semper et ubique nos præveni; ut mysterium, cujus nos participes esse voluisti, et puro cernamus intuitu, et digno percipiamus affectu. Per Dominum.

May thy heavenly light, we beseech thee, O Lord, go before us at all times and in all places; that we may contemplate with a clear sight, and receive with due affection, the mystery whereof thou hast been pleased we should partake. Through, etc.

Let us once more sing the praises of the divine Epiphany—the Theophany. Let us make a concert, as it were, of the Liturgies of all the Churches. St Hilary of Poitiers shall be our first chanter, in the Hymn he has written on the three mysteries of this great Octave.

## HYMN

Jesus refulsit omnium  
Pius Redemptor gentium;  
Totum genus fidelium  
Laudes celebret dramatum.

Quem stella natum ful-  
gida  
Monstrat micans in æthera,  
Magosque ducit prævia  
Ipsius ad cunabula.

Illi cadentes parvulum  
Pannis adorant oblitum  
Verum fatentur ut Deum,  
Munus ferendo mysticum.

Denis ter annorum cyclis,  
Jam parte vivens temporis,  
Lympham petit baptismatis,  
Cunctis carens contagiis.

Felix Joannes mergere  
Illum tremiscit flumine,  
Potest suo qui sanguine  
Peccata cosmi tergere.

Vox ergo Prolem de polis  
Testatur excelsa Patris,  
Virtus adestque Pneumatis,  
Sancti datrix charismatis.

Nos, Christe, subnixa prece  
Omnes, precamur, protege,  
Qui præcipis rubescere  
Aguas potenter hydrizæ.

Laus Trinitati debita,  
Honor, potestas omnium,  
Perenniter sint omnia  
Per sæculorum sæcula.  
Amen.

Jesus, the merciful Redeemer  
of all nations, shone forth on  
this day; let the faithful of  
every race celebrate him in  
their songs of praise.

A Star, shining in the hea-  
vens, announces his Birth;  
it leads the way, and guides  
them to his Crib.

Prostrating, they adore the  
Infant wrapped in swaddling  
clothes; they confess him to  
be the true God, offering him  
their mystic gifts.

Thirty years of his life had  
passed, and he, the infinitely  
pure God, seeks the laver of  
baptism.

John, the favoured Baptist,  
trembles as he bends the head  
of Jesus beneath the waters—  
that Jesus whose Blood was to  
purify the whole earth from  
its sins.

The divine voice of the  
Father is heard from heaven,  
bearing testimony to his Son;  
and the Holy Spirit, too, is  
present, the giver of holy grace.

We beseech thee in humble  
supplication, O Jesus! protect  
thy people; we ask it of thee  
by the power thou didst show  
when thou didst command the  
water to be changed into wine.

May praise, honour, and all  
power be to the Trinity for  
ever and for ever.

Amen.

The Ambrosian Church of Milan thus celebrates  
the Baptism of our Lord in the beautiful Preface we  
take from its Missal.

## PREFACE

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare, nos tibi semper hic et ubique gratias agere, Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus, qui te nobis super Jordanis alveum de cœlis in voce tonitruï præbuisti, ut Salvatorem cœli demonstrares, et te Patrem æterni luminis ostenderes, cœlos aperuisti, aerem benedixisti, fontem purificasti: et tuum unicum Filium per speciem columbæ Sancto Spiritu declarasti. Susceperunt hodie fontes benedictionem tuam, et abstulerunt maledictionem nostram, ita ut credentibus purificationem omnium delictorum exhibeant, et Dei filios adoptione faciant ad vitam æternam. Nam quos ad temporalem vitam carnalis nativitas fuderat, quos mors per prævaricationem ceperat, hos vita æterna recipiens, ad regni cœlorum gloriam revocavit.

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should always, here and in all places, give thanks to thee, O Holy Lord, Almighty Father, Eternal God, who didst show thyself unto us in the river Jordan by speaking to us from heaven in the voice of thunder, whereby thou wouldst manifest unto us our heavenly Saviour, and show thyself to be the Father of eternal light; and therefore thou didst open the heavens, and bless the air, and purify the stream: and thou didst announce him to be thine Only-Begotten Son by the Holy Ghost, who appeared in the form of a Dove. On this day did the waters receive thy benediction, and take away our malediction, so that they give to believers the purification of all their sins, and make them by adoption sons of God unto life everlasting. For, they that were born by the flesh unto temporal life, and made by sin subject to death, have been admitted into life everlasting, and restored to the glory of the heavenly kingdom.

The venerable Antiphons we now give are the precious remnants of the ancient Gallican Liturgy: they are of Oriental origin, and are still preserved in the Cistercian Breviary.

## ANTIPHONS

Veterem hominem renovans Salvator venit ad baptismum, ut naturam quæ corrupta est, per aquam re-

Renewing our old man, the Saviour comes to Baptism, that he might by water restore our nature which had been

cuperaret: incorruptibili veste circumamictans nos.

Te, qui in Spiritu et igne purificas humana contagia, Deum et Redemptorem omnes glorificamus.

Baptista contremuit, et non audet tangere sanctum Dei verticem; sed clamat cum tremore: Sanctifica me, Salvator.

Caput draconis Salvator contrivit in Jordane flumine, et ab ejus potestate omnes eripuit.

Magnum Mysterium declaratur hodie, quia Creator omnium in Jordane expurgat nostra facinora.

Baptizat miles Regem, servus Dominum suum, Johannes Salvatorem: aqua Jordanis stupuit, columba protestabatur: paterna vox audita est: Hic est Filius meus.

Fontes aquarum sanctificati sunt, Christo apparente in gloria: orbis terrarum, haurite aquas de fonte Salvatoris: sanctificavit enim tunc omnem creaturam Christus Deus noster.

The following Sequence, which we take from the ancient Paris Missals, was composed in the Middle Ages, when it was used by many of the Churches in the West. It celebrates the three Mysteries of the Epiphany.

#### SEQUENCE

Orta lux mirifice,  
Prævisa prophetice,  
Nunc lucis deificæ  
Monstrat ortum.

corrupted: he clothed us with an incorruptible garment.

We glorify thee as our God and Redeemer, that didst purify the contagious defilements of mankind in the Spirit and in fire.

The Baptist trembled, and dares not to touch the head of God; but cries out, with fear: Sanctify me, O Saviour!

The Saviour crushed the serpent's head in the river Jordan, and delivered us all from his power.

A great Mystery is this day declared to us; for the Creator of all wipes away our sins in the Jordan.

The soldier baptizes his King, the servant his Lord, and John his Saviour: the waters of the Jordan were amazed, and testimony was borne by the Dove: the voice of the Father was heard: *This is my Son.*

The springs of water were sanctified when the glory of Christ was manifested: all ye countries of the earth, draw out waters from the Saviour's fountains, for on that day did Christ our God sanctify every creature.

A Star has miraculously risen, that was foretold by the Prophets: it tells the rising of the divine Light.

Hac Magus instruitur,  
Herodes concutitur,  
Ad Jesum gens ducitur,  
Pacis portum.

Stella prodit Puerum,  
Conditorem siderum,  
Et ultorem scelerum,  
Deum fortem.

Quem mystico munere  
Monstrat cuncta regere  
Et tandem redimere  
Nos per mortem.

Hic aquis abluitur,  
Et aquis infunditur  
Virtus qua diluitur  
Adæ noxa.

Columba conspicitur,  
Vox Patris complectitur  
Natum, quo dignoscitur  
Ejus doxa.

Joannis præconium  
Profert testimonium,  
Et sumit initium  
Lex amoris.

Lætatur convivium  
Cum facit officium  
Vini, liquor fontium,  
Melioris.

In Virginis clausula,  
Sponsæ sine macula,  
Dulci nubit copula  
Verbum Patris.

Abluens piacula,  
Nostra solvat vincula,  
Protegens in sæcula  
Prece Matris. Amen.

It guides the Magi, it terrifies Herod, it leads the Gentiles to Jesus, the haven of peace.

It reveals the Child, the creator of the stars, the avenger of crime, the Strong God.

The mystic gifts proclaim him to be the Ruler of all things, and the Redeemer who saved us by his death.

He is baptized in the waters, and the waters imbibe from him a virtue whereby they wash away Adam's sins.

The Dove is seen: the voice of the Father speaks his love of the Son, therefore making known his glory.

The word of John bears also testimony; and the law of love is begun.

The guests are gladdened when the spring-water is made to do the service of the better wine.

The Word of the Father is espoused in sweet love in the womb of the Virgin, the Spouse without stain.

May he cleanse our sins, and so loosen our chains, protecting us for ever, at his Mother's prayer. Amen.

The Greek Church offers us, in her Menæa, these magnificent verses on the Baptism of our Lord: they are full of poetry, doctrine, and devotion.

#### DIE VI JANUARI, IN THEOPHANIA

Conversus est olim Jordanis  
fluvius Elisei melota, raptò  
in altum Elia, et divisæ sunt  
aquæ hinc et inde, et ipsi  
sicca facta est via, et humida

Elias had been taken up on high: Eliseus touched the Jordan with his cloak, and the stream was turned back; the waters divided, leaving the Prophet a

in typum vere baptismatis, per quod nos fluidum vitæ transimus iter. Christus apparuit, omnem volens renovare creaturam.

Hodie aquarum sanctificata natura, scinditur Jordanis, et suorum sistit fluentia fontium, Dominum videns lavatum.

Tamquam homo in flumen venisti, Christe Rex, servile baptismum accipere; festinas, o bone, sub Præcursoris manu, propter peccata nostra, philanthrope.

Ad vocem clamantis in deserto: *Præparate viam Domini*, venisti, Domine, formam servi assumens, baptismum flagitans, qui peccatum nescis: viderunt te aquæ et tremuerunt; contremiscens effectus est Præcursor, et exclamavit dicens: Quomodo illuminabit lampas lumen? Quomodo imponet manus servus super Dominum? Sanctifica me et aquas, Salvator, qui tollis mundi peccatum.

Præcursoris et Baptistæ et Prophetæ, super omnes Prophetas honorati, tremuit dextera, quia contemplabatur Agnum Dei peccata mundi lavantem, et anxietate sollicitus, exclamabat: Non audeo imponere, o Verbum, manum capiti tuo; tu ipse sanctifica me et illumina, o misericors; ipse enim es vita et lux et pax mundi.

Mira res erat videre cœli terræque Dominum in flu-

dry yet moistened path, as a true type of that Baptism whereby we pass the stream-like path of life. Christ appeared, desiring to renew his creature.

On this day was sanctified the element of water; the Jordan is divided, and its waters cease to flow, seeing its Lord seeking baptism in its stream.

Thou hast come to the river, O Christ our King! thou hast come as Man to receive baptism at thy servant's hands; good Jesus! lover of mankind! thou art eager to bend beneath thy Precursor's hand.

At the voice of him that cried out in the desert: *Prepare ye the way of the Lord!* thou didst come, O Lord! taking to thyself the likeness of a servant, and thou that knowest not sin asking for Baptism! The waters saw thee and trembled. The Precursor trembled, and exclaimed: 'How shall the lamp give light to the Light? How shall the servant impose his hands on his Lord?' O Saviour! that takest away the sins of the world, sanctify me and the waters.'

His right hand trembled, for though Precursor, and Baptist, and Prophet greater than all Prophets, he saw before him the Lamb of God that washes away the sins of the world: oppressed with anxious doubt, he exclaimed: 'O Word! I dare not put my hand upon thy head: do thou sanctify and enlighten me, O Merciful One! for thou art the life and light and peace of the world.'

It was a wonderful thing to see the Lord of heaven and

vio denudatum, baptismum a servo pro nostra salute suscipientem quasi servum; et stupebant Angelorum chori in timore et gaudio: cum illis te adoramus; salva nos.

Manum tuam, quæ Domini intactum tetigit caput, cum qua et digito ipsum nobis submonstrasti, eleva pro nobis ad illum, Baptista, tamquam potestatem habens magnam: nam ab ipso major Prophetis declaratus es, oculosque iterum tuos, qui sanctissimum viderunt Spiritum in columbæ specie descendentem, ad ipsum converte, Baptista, misericorditer cum nobis operatus, et hic sta nobiscum approbans hymnum, incipiensque primus panegyriam.

Jordanica flumina te fontem receperunt, et Paraclitus in forma columbæ descendit. Inclinat caput, qui cælos inclinavit; ejulat et clamat lutum plasmanti: Cur mihi jubes quæ supra me sunt; ego opus habeo tuo baptisate, o impeccabilis.

Inclinasti caput Præcursori, capita contrivisti draconum; in flumina descendisti, illuminasti omnia ad glorificandum te, Salvator, lumen animarum nostrarum.

Qui indutus est lumine sicut vestimento, pro nobis secundum nos fieri dignatus

earth standing naked in the river, receiving as a servant, and from his servant, Baptism for our salvation. The choirs of Angels stood amazed in fear and in joy. We adore thee, O Jesus! together with them. Save us.

O holy Baptist! raise up to him for us that hand of thine, which touched the untouched Head of our Lord, and wherewith thou didst point him out to us. Thou hast great power, for he declared thee to be greater than all the Prophets. Turn also to him thine eyes, which saw the Most Holy Spirit come down in the form of a Dove. Have pity on us, and be with us encouraging our hymn, and thyself beginning the canticle of praise.

The waters of the Jordan received thee, O Jesus, the Fountain of life! and the Paraclete came down upon thee in the form of a Dove. He who bent down the very heavens now bends his sacred Head! The clay that was formed cries out complainingly to Him who formed it: 'Why biddest thou me do what is above me? I have need to be baptized by thee, O Sinless One!'

Thou didst bend thine Head to thy Precursor; thou didst crush the heads of the serpents. Thou didst go down into the river; thou didst enlighten all things that they might glorify thee, O Saviour, thou Light of our souls!

He that is clad with light as with a garment, deigned for our sakes to become like unto us.

est: fluenta induit hodie Jordanica, istis ipse ad purificationem non indigens, sed nobis in seipso dispensans regenerationem: o prodigium!

Venite, imitemur sapientes virgines; venite, eamus obviam manifestato Domino; quia venit tamquam sponsus ad Joannem. Jordanis te videns conversus est retrorsum; inflexit se et stetit. Joannes clamabat: Non audeo tangere immortale caput; Spiritus descendebat in forma columbæ ad sanctificandum aquas; et vox de cælo: Hic est Filius meus veniens in mundum ad salvandum genus humanum. Gloria tibi, Christe.

Baptizatur Christus et ascendit de aqua; sursum effert cum seipso mundum, et videt reseratos cœlos, quos Adam sibi suisque clauserat. Et Spiritus confitetur divinitatem, et simul adest vox de cælo; inde enim declaratur Salvator animarum nostrarum.

Domine, adimplere volens quæ ab æterno decrevistis, ab omni creatura mysterii tui ministeria suscepisti: ex Angelis, Gabrielem; ex hominibus, Virginem; e cœlis, stellam; ex aquis, Jordanem: peccatum mundi suscepisti. Salvator noster, gloria tibi.

Jordanis flumen, quid obstupescis, videns invisibilem nudum? Vidi, inquis, et

To-day he girds himself with the waters of the Jordan, not needing them for his own purification, but that he might give regeneration to us through himself. O wondrous work!

Come, let us imitate the wise virgins; come, let us go to meet our Lord thus manifested to us, for like a bridegroom he comes to John. The Jordan turned back when it saw thee, O Jesus! it bent its course and stood. John exclaimed: 'I dare not touch the head of the eternal God.' The Spirit came down, in the form of a Dove, to sanctify the waters, and a Voice said from heaven: 'This is my Son, that is come into the world to save mankind.' Glory be to thee, O Christ!

Christ is baptized, and comes up from the water; he raises up the world with himself, and sees that heaven opened, which Adam had closed against himself and his children. The Spirit, too, proclaims the divinity of Him that was baptized, and a Voice from heaven is heard at the same time. Thus is Christ declared to be the Saviour of our souls.

When thou didst will, O Lord! to fulfil thy eternal decrees, thou didst permit all creatures to minister to thy Mystery! Gabriel among the Angels; the Virgin among men; the Star among the heavenly bodies; the Jordan among the streams of water. Thou didst take on thyself the sin of the world. Glory be to thee, O Saviour!

O Jordan, why wonderest thou at seeing the Invisible thus naked before thee? 'I saw,'



exhorruī: et quomodo non tremuissem? Hunc videntes Angeli, horruerunt: commoti sunt cœli, terra contremuit, et contractum est mare, et omnia visibilia et invisibilia. Christus manifestatus est in Jordane, et aquas sanctificandas.

Maculatum solem quis vidit, clamabat Præco, natura coruscantem? quomodo te, splendor gloriæ, æterni Patris imago, aquis abluam, cum fœnum sim? Quomodo ignem tangam tuæ divinitatis? Tu enim Christus, Dei sapientia et virtus.

Galilææ gentium, Zabulon regioni, et Naphtalim terræ, lumen magnum illuxit Christus, his qui erant in tenebris fulgidus visus est splendor in Bethlehem fulgida. Sed amplius ex Maria Dominus universo orbi terrarum ostendit radios, Sol justitiæ.

Ideo qui ex Adam nudi, venite omnes, induamus eum, ut refocillemur; tegumentum enim nudorum, tenebrosorum splendor venisti: manifestatus es inaccessibile lumen.

Let us recite, in honour of the Virgin-Mother of our dear Jesus, this venerable Hymn of our ancient Missals. It is an imitation of the celebrated Sequence for Pentecost, composed by the holy king Robert, which we shall give in its proper place.

thou repliest, 'and how should I not tremble? The angels see him, and are awed. The heavens were moved, the earth shook, the sea curled up its waves, and all things, visible and invisible, feared.' Christ manifested himself in the Jordan, that he might sanctify the waters.

The Precursor, the herald of Christ, exclaimed: 'Who is there that has seen a spot upon the sun, the orb of brightness! And how shall I, that am but as grass of the field, baptize thee, thou brightness of glory, and image of the eternal Father? How shall I dare touch the fire of the Divinity? For thou art the Christ, the wisdom and the power of God.'

Christ, the great Light, has shone on Galilee of the Gentiles, on the country of Zabulon, and on the land of Nephthalim; to them that sat in darkness there has appeared a bright light in Bethlehem the bright. But the Sun of Justice, the Lord, has risen from Mary, and shown far brighter rays on the whole earth.

Let us, therefore, who in Adam are naked of all good, put on Jesus, that we may grow warm; for thou art come, O Christ! to be the clothing of the naked, and the light of them that are in darkness. O Light inaccessible! thou hast appeared to the world.

## SEQUENCE

Sancti Spiritus adsit nobis gratia,

Quo fœcundata Deum peperit Virgo Maria,

Per quem sacrata floret Virginitas in Maria.

Spiritus alme, quo repletur Maria,

Tu rorem sacrum stillasti in Maria.

Amator sancte, quo intacta imprægnatur Maria.

Sub cujus umbra non torretur, dum fovetur Maria.

Tú præservasti ne prima culpa transfusa sit in Maria.

Tu cellam sacrasti sic benedicti ventris in Maria.

Ut tumeret, et Mater fieret Maria,

Sic pareret, nec florem perderet Maria.

Prophetas tu inspirasti, ut præcinerent quod Deum conciperet Maria.

Apostolos confortasti ut astruerent hunc Deum quem edidit Maria.

Quando machinam Deus mundanam fecit, est præfigurata Maria.

Tellus hominem, virgo virginem fudit primum, sic secundum Maria.

Tu animarum spes afflictarum dulcis Maria.

Tu servulorum tuorum nexus solve, Maria;

Tu collisum peccatis mundum ad vitam reparasti, Maria.

May the grace of that Holy Spirit be now with us,

Whereby the Virgin Mary conceived, and brought forth Jesus, our God,

And holy Virginité, in this Mother, brought forth its Flower.

O Spirit of Love! thou didst fill Mary with thyself,

Thou didst infuse the dew of heaven into her.

O Divine Lover! the purest Virgin receives Jesus from Thee.

Under thy shadow, she continues a Virgin, and is made the Mother of God.

Thou didst preserve Mary from contracting the original guilt.

Thou didst consecrate the sanctuary of this so blessed womb,

That it might be the dwelling of Jesus, and Mary be his Mother,

And so bring forth her Son, as to be still the same pure Flower.

Thou it was that didst inspire the Prophets to foretell how Mary should conceive her God.

Thou it was that didst strengthen the Apostles to preach this God, the Son of Mary.

When God created this world, he gave us a type of Mary.

The virgin-earth produced the first Adam; so did Mary give birth to the second.

Thou art the hope of sorrowing hearts, sweet Mary!

Loosen the fetters of thy devoted servants, O Mary!

Thou didst restore to life the world that was crushed by sin, O Mary!

Idololatrias et leges atrox  
enervasti, Maria.

Ergo nos petimus supplices  
ut ope benigna subleves,  
Maria.

Et nato pro nobis supplices,  
qui tibi psallimus: Ave,  
Maria.

Tu felicibus felicior, Maria.

Tu sublimibus Angelorum  
cœtibus es prælata, Maria.

Ipsam hominem induisti,  
Maria,

Qui sine semine, gigante  
nemine, te fecundavit, Ma-  
ria.

Hunc Deum nobis placat,  
Maria.

Thou didst destroy idolaters  
and wicked laws, O Mary!

We humbly beseech thee,  
therefore, that thou mercifully  
help us, O Mary!

And pray to thy Son for us  
who sing to thee, *Ave Maria!*

Thou art Blessed of all the  
blessed, O Mary!

Thou art raised above the  
highest choirs of the Angels,  
O Mary!

Thou didst clothe with the  
nature of Man, O Mary,

Him who without the aid of  
man gave thee the fruitfulness  
of motherhood, O Mary!

He is our God; pray him to  
have mercy on us, O Mary!

## THE SECOND SUNDAY AFTER THE EPIPHANY

THE third Mystery of the Epiphany shows us the completion of the merciful designs of God upon the world, at the same time that it *manifests* to us, for the third time, the glory of our Lord and Saviour, Jesus Christ. The star has led the soul to faith; the sanctified Waters of the Jordan have conferred purity upon her; the Marriage-Feast unites her to her God. We have been considering, during this Octave, the Bridegroom revealing himself to the Spouse; we have heard him calling her to come to him from the heights of Libanus; and now, after having enlightened and purified her, he invites her to the heavenly feast, where she is to receive the Wine of his divine love.

A Feast is prepared;<sup>1</sup> it is a Marriage-Feast; and the Mother of Jesus is present at it, for it is just that, having co-operated in the mystery of the Incarnation of the Word, she should take part in all that her Son does, and in all the favours he bestows on his elect. But, in the midst of the Feast, the Wine fails. Wine is the symbol of Charity or Love, and Charity had failed on the earth; for the Gentiles had never tasted its sweetness; and as to the Synagogue, what had it produced but *wild grapes*?<sup>2</sup> The *True Vine* is our Jesus, and he calls himself by that name.<sup>3</sup> He alone could give that *Wine which gladdeneth the heart of man*;<sup>4</sup> he alone could give us that *Chalice which inebriateth*,<sup>5</sup> and of which the Royal Psalmist prophesied.

Mary said to Jesus: *They have no Wine*. It is the office of the Mother of God to tell him of the wants of men, for she is also their Mother. But Jesus answers

<sup>1</sup> St John ii.<sup>2</sup> Ps. ciii 15.<sup>3</sup> Isa. v 2.<sup>4</sup> St John xv 1.<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* xxii 5.

her in words which are apparently harsh: *Woman! what is it to me and to thee? My hour is not yet come.* The meaning of these words is, that, in this great Mystery, he was about to act, not as the Son of Mary, but as the Son of God. Later on, the *hour* will *come* when, dying upon the Cross, he will do a work, in the presence of his Mother, and he will do it as Man, that is, according to that human nature which he has received from her. Mary at once understands the words of her Son, and she says to the waiters of the Feast, what she is now ever saying to her children: *Do whatsoever he shall say to you.*

Now, there were six large waterpots of stone there, and they were empty. The world was then in its Sixth Age, as St Augustine and other Holy Doctors tell us. During these six ages, the earth had been awaiting its Saviour, who was to instruct and redeem it. Jesus commands these waterpots to be filled with water; and yet water does not suit the Feast of the Spouse. The figures and the prophecies of the ancient world were this water, and until the opening of the Seventh Age, when Christ, who is *the Vine*, was to be given to the world, no man had contracted an alliance with the Divine Word.

But, when the Emmanuel came, he had but to say, *Now draw out*, and the waterpots were seen to be filled with the wine of the New Covenant, *the Wine which had been kept* to the end. When he assumed our human nature—a nature weak and unstable as water—he effected a **change in it; he raised it up even to himself, by making us partakers of the divine nature;**<sup>1</sup> he gave us the power to love him, to be united to him, to form that one Body, of which he is the Head, that Church of which he is the Spouse, and which he loved from all eternity, and with such tender love, that he came down from heaven to celebrate his nuptials with her.

St Matthew, the Evangelist of the Humanity of our Lord, has received from the Holy Ghost the commission

to announce to us the Mystery of Faith by the star; St Luke, the Evangelist of Jesus' Priesthood, has been selected, by the same Holy Spirit, to instruct us in the Mystery of the Baptism in the Jordan; but the Mystery of the Marriage-Feast was to be revealed to us by the Evangelist John, the Beloved Disciple. He suggests to the Church the object of this third Mystery, by this expression: *This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and he MANIFESTED his glory.*<sup>1</sup> At Bethlehem, the Gold of the Magi expressed the Divinity of the Babe; at the Jordan, the descent of the Holy Ghost and the voice of the Eternal Father proclaimed Jesus (known to the people as a carpenter of Nazareth) to be the Son of God; at Cana, it is Jesus himself that acts, and he acts as God, for, says St Augustine, he who changed the water into wine in the waterpots could be no other than the same who, every year, works the same miracle in the vine. Hence it was that, from that day, as St John tells us, *his disciples believed in him,*<sup>2</sup> and the Apostolic College began to be formed.

## MASS

The Introit proclaims the joy of this day, which shows us human nature espoused to the Son of the eternal Father. Surely the earth will henceforth surrender itself wholly to the love and praise of this sacred Name which, in the Marriage Feast, has become that of the Sons of Adam.

## INTROIT

Omnis terra adoret te, Deus, et psallat tibi: psalmum dicat nomini tuo, Altissime.

Ps. Jubilate Deo omnis terra, psalmum dicite nomini ejus: date gloriam laudi ejus. Gloria Patri. Omnis terra.

Let all the earth adore thee, and sing to thee, O God: let it sing a psalm to thy name, O Most High.

Ps. Shout with joy to God, all the earth, sing ye a psalm to his name; give glory to his praise. Glory be to the Father. Let all the earth.

<sup>1</sup> St John ii 11.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*

This name of Sons of God which has become ours by right through the bond of the sacred nuptials is none other, as Jesus himself tells us in his Beatitudes, than Peace—the Peace of God, ours truly through the action of his grace ever working it out within us. In the Collect Peace again figures as the final end of God's government both in heaven and on earth, likewise as the supreme desire of the Church.

## COLLECT

Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, qui cœlestia simul et terrena moderaris: supplicationes populi tui clementer exaudi, et pacem tuam nostris concede temporibus. Per Dominum.

Almighty and Eternal God, supreme Ruler both of heaven and earth, mercifully give ear to the prayers of thy people, and grant us peace in our time. Through, etc.

Commemoration is made, by their proper Collects, of the Saint whose feast may occur with this Sunday; the third prayer will be that of the Blessed Virgin.

*Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin Mary*

Deus qui salutis æternæ, beatæ Mariæ virginitate fœcunda, humano generi præmia præstitisti; tribue, quæsumus, ut ipsam pro nobis intercedere sentiamus, per quam meruimus auctorem vitæ suscipere, Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum. Qui tecum.

O God, who, by the fruitful Virginity of the Blessed Mary, hast given to mankind the rewards of eternal salvation, grant, we beseech thee, that we may experience her intercession, by whom we received the Author of life, our Lord Jesus Christ, thy Son. Who liveth, etc.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli Apostoli ad Romanos.

Lesson from the Epistle of St Paul the Apostle to the Romans.

*Cap. XII.**Ch. XII.*

Fratres: Habentes donationes secundum gratiam, quæ data est nobis, differentes: sive prophetiam secun-

Brethren: Having different gifts, according to the grace that is given us, either prophecy, to be used according to the rule

dum rationem fidei, sive ministerium in ministrando, sive qui docet in doctrina, qui exhortatur in exhortando, qui tribuit in simplicitate, qui præest in sollicitudine, qui miseretur in hilaritate. Dilectio sine simulatione. Odi- entes malum, adhærentes bono: Caritate fraternitatis invicem diligentes: Honore invicem prævenientes: Sollicitudine non pigri: Spiritu ferventes: Domino servientes: Spe gaudentes: In tribulatione patientes: Orationi instantes: necessitatibus sanctorum communicantes: Hospitalitatem sectantes. Benedicite persequentibus vos: benedicite et nolite maledicere. Gaudere cum gaudentibus, flere cum flentibus: idipsum invicem sentientes: non alta sapientes, sed humilibus consentientes.

of faith: or ministry, in ministering; or he that teacheth, in doctrine; he that exhorteth in exhorting; he that giveth with simplicity; he that ruleth with carefulness; he that sheweth mercy with cheerfulness. Let love be without dissimulation. Hating that which is evil, cleaving to that which is good. Loving one another with the charity of brotherhood: with honour preventing one another. In carefulness not slothful, in spirit fervent: serving the Lord: rejoicing in hope: patient in tribulation: instant in prayer: communicating to the necessities of the saints: pursuing hospitality. Bless them that persecute you: bless and curse not. Rejoice with them that rejoice, weep with them that weep. Being of one mind one towards another, not minding high things, but consenting to the humble.

This peace which characterizes, in the abode of saints, the Sons of God, effects in like measure on earth the oneness of the Bride, that is of the Church: peace it is that makes her to be but one body wherein the many members find their multiplicity upheld and guided by the head, the one lord; their functions, so diverse in themselves, regulated and brought under the rule and love of the Bridegroom, Christ Jesus. The Epistle which has just been read sets before us the different operations of this peace which has as its ruling motive Charity, the Queen of virtues, and which is so essential to Christianity; the Apostle specifies in detail its forms and conditions and adapts its practice to every social condition and circumstance of life. Of such value does the Church judge these considerations, that, on the following Sunday, she resumes the text of the Apostle where today she has interrupted it.



Far from a divine life in the peace of God which was its precious gift, the human race incurred death with its penalty of separation. Let us then in the Gradual sing of this wonder that has been wrought in our midst, and with the angelic choirs exalt the Lord in praise and admiration.

## GRADUAL

Misit Dominus verbum suum, et sanavit eos: et eripuit eos de interitu eorum.

℣. Confiteantur Domino misericordiae ejus, et mirabilia ejus filiis hominum. Alleluia, alleluia.

℟. Laudate Deum omnes Angeli ejus: laudate eum omnes virtutes ejus. Alleluia.

The Lord sent his word and healed them: and delivered them out of their distresses.

℣. Let the mercies of the Lord give glory to him: and his wonderful works to the children of men. Alleluia, alleluia.

℟. Praise ye the Lord, all his angels, praise him all his hosts. Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Joannem.

*Cap. II.*

In illo tempore: Nuptiae factae sunt in Cana Galilaeae, et erat Mater Jesu ibi. Vocatus est autem et Jesus et discipuli ejus ad nuptias. Et deficiente vino, dicit Mater Jesu ad eum: Vinum non habent. Et dicit ei Jesus: Quid mihi et tibi est, mulier? nondum venit hora mea. Dicit Mater ejus ministris: Quodcumque dixerit vobis, facite. Erant autem ibi lapideae hydriae sex, positae secundum purificationem Judaeorum, capientes singulae metretas binas vel ternas. Dicit eis Jesus: Implete hydrias aqua. Et impleverunt eas usque ad summum. Et dicit eis Jesus: Haurite nunc,

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to John.

*Ch. II.*

At that time, there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the Mother of Jesus was there. And Jesus also was invited, and his disciples to the marriage. And the wine failing, the Mother of Jesus saith to him, They have no wine. And Jesus saith to her, Woman, what is it to me and to thee? my hour is not yet come. His Mother saith to the waiters, Whatsoever he shall say to you, do ye. Now there were set there six waterpots of stone; according to the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three measures apiece. Jesus saith to them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim.

et ferte architriclino. Et tulerunt. Ut autem gustavit architriclinus aquam vinum factam, et non sciebat unde esset, ministri autem sciebant qui hauserant aquam; vocat sponsum architriclinus, et dicit ei: Omnis homo primum bonum vinum ponit, et cum inebriati fuerint, tunc id quod deterius est; tu autem servasti bonum vinum usque adhuc. Hoc fecit initium signorum Jesus in Cana Galilææ, et manifestavit gloriam suam, et crediderunt in eum discipuli ejus.

And Jesus saith to them, Draw out now, and carry to the chief steward of the feast: and they carried it. And when the chief steward had tasted the water made wine, and knew not whence it was, but the waiters knew who had drawn the water; the chief steward calleth the bridegroom, and saith to him, Every man at first setteth forth good wine, and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine until now. This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested his glory, and his disciples believed in him.

O the wonderful dignity of man! God has vouchsafed, says the Apostle, *to show the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy*, which had no claim to, nay, were unworthy of such an honour. Jesus bids the waiters fill them with water and the water of Baptism purifies us; but, not satisfied with this, he fills these vessels, *even to the brim*, with that heavenly and new Wine, which was not to be drunk save in the kingdom of his Father.<sup>1</sup> Thus, divine Charity, which dwells in the Sacrament of Love, is communicated to us; and that we might not be unworthy of the espousals with himself, to which he called us, he raises us up even to himself. Let us, therefore, prepare our souls for this wonderful union, and, according to the advice of the Apostle, let us labour to present them to our Jesus with such purity as to resemble that *chaste Virgin*, who was *presented* to the spotless Lamb.<sup>2</sup>

During the Offertory, the Church resumes her songs of joy and gives free course to her holy transports. All faithful souls are invited by her to the celebration of this adorable Mystery, the intimate union of man with God.

<sup>1</sup> Rom. ix 23.

<sup>2</sup> 2 Cor. xi 2.

## OFFERTORY

Jubilare Deo universa terra: psalmum dicite nomini ejus, venite et audite, et narrabo vobis omnes qui timetis Deum, quanta fecit Dominus animæ meæ. Alleluia.

Shout with joy to God, all the earth, sing ye a psalm to his name. Come and hear, all ye who fear God, and I will tell you what great things he hath done for my soul. Alleluia.

## SECRET

Oblata, Domine, munera sanctifica: nosque a peccatorum nostrorum maculis emunda. Per Dominum.

Sanctify, O Lord, our offerings, and cleanse us from the stains of our sins. Through, etc.

After the Secret of the Saint who is being commemorated today, that of the Blessed Virgin is said.

*Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin Mary*

Tua, Domine, propitiati-  
one, et beatæ Mariæ semper  
Virginis intercessione, ad  
perpetuam atque præsentem  
hæc oblatio nobis proficiat  
prosperitatem et pacem. Per  
Dominum.

By thy merciful forgiveness,  
O Lord, and by the intercession  
of blessed Mary, ever a Virgin,  
let this offering avail us for  
welfare and peace, both now and  
for evermore. Through our  
Lord.

The Communion Antiphon recalls once more the miracle of the changing of the water into wine. This was only a dim figure of that wondrous transformation which is accomplished on our altars, only a symbol of that divine Sacrament, the food of our souls whereby, in an unspeakable way, is realized our union with God.

## COMMUNION

Dicit Dominus: Implete  
hydrias aqua et ferte archi-  
triclino. Cum gustasset ar-  
chitriclinus aquam vinum  
factam, dicit sponso: Ser-  
vasti vinum bonum usque ad-  
duc. Hoc signum fecit Jesus  
primum coram discipulis suis.

The Lord saith: Fill the water-  
pots with water and carry to  
the chief steward of the feast.  
When the chief steward had  
tasted the water made wine,  
he said to the bridegroom: Thou  
hast kept the good wine until  
now. This beginning of miracles  
did Jesus before his disciples.

POSTCOMMUNION

Augeatur in nobis, quæsumus Domine, tuæ virtutis operatio: ut divinis vegetati sacramentis, ad eorum promissa capienda tuo munere præparemur. Per Dominum.

May the efficacy of thy power, O Lord, be increased in us, that being fed with thy divine sacraments, we may, through thy bounty, be prepared to receive what they promise. Through, etc.

*Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin Mary*

Hæc nos communio, Domine, purget a crimine: et intercedente beata Virgine Dei Genitrice Maria, cœlestis remedii faciat esse consortes.

May this communion, O Lord, cleanse us from sin, and by the intercession of blessed Mary, the Virgin-Mother of God, make us partakers of thy heavenly remedy.

VESPERS

The Psalms, Capitulum, Hymn and Verse are given on pages 88-97.

ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Deficiente vino, jussit Jesus impleri hydrias aqua, quæ in vinum conversa est. Alleluia.

ANT. The wine failing, Jesus commanded that the waterpots should be filled with water, and it was changed into wine. Alleluia.

OREMUS

Omnipotens sempiternæ Deus, qui cœlestia simul et terrena moderaris: supplicationes populi tui clementer exaudi, et pacem tuam nostris concede temporibus. Per Dominum.

LET US PRAY

O Almighty and Eternal God, supreme Ruler both of heaven and earth, mercifully give ear to the prayers of thy people, and grant us peace in our time. Through, etc.

## THE THIRD SUNDAY AFTER THE EPIPHANY

**T**HE variation of Easter Sunday necessitates almost every year a different arrangement of the Sundays after the Epiphany from that in which they stand in the Missal. Septuagesima often comes in January and the Feast of the Purification is occasionally later than Quinquagesima Sunday; hence the office of these four last Sundays may have to be transferred to another season of the liturgical cycle. We were obliged then to provide for these changes and simplify them for the Faithful by adopting our present plan. We have inserted here the third and fourth Sundays as usually falling in Christmastide, while the office of the fifth and sixth Sundays will be found in the volumes of Septuagesima and the second after Pentecost, this latter season being the one in which they are most frequently kept.

### MASS

The Introit represents the Angels of God adoring him on his entrance into this world, as St Paul<sup>1</sup> explains this passage of the Psalms. The Church celebrates with David the gladness of Sion, and the joy of the daughters of **Juda**.

#### INTROIT

Adorate Deum omnes Angeli ejus: audivit et lætata est Sion, et exsultaverunt filiæ Judæ.

*Ps.* Dominus regnavit, exsultet terra, lætentur insulæ multæ. *∇.* Gloria Patri. Adorate.

Adore God, all ye his Angels: Sion heard and was glad, and the daughters of Juda rejoiced.

*Ps.* The Lord hath reigned, let the earth rejoice, let many islands be glad. *∇.* Glory, etc. Adore.

<sup>1</sup> Heb. i 6.

## COLLECT

Omnipotens sempiternæ  
Deus, infirmitatem nostram  
propitius respice: atque ad  
protegendum nos, dexte-  
ram tuæ majestatis extende.  
Per Dominum.

O Almighty and Eternal God,  
mercifully behold our weakness,  
and stretch forth the right hand  
of thy majesty to protect us.  
Through, etc.

*Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin Mary*

Deus qui salutis æternæ,  
beatæ Mariæ virginitate fœ-  
cunda, humano generi  
præmia præstitisti; tribue,  
quæsumus, ut ipsam pro  
nobis intercedere sentiamus,  
per quam meruimus aucto-  
rem vitæ suscipere, Domi-  
num nostrum Jesum Chri-  
stum Filium tuum.

O God, who by the fruitful  
Virginité of Blessed Mary hast  
given to mankind the rewards  
of eternal salvation, grant, we  
beseech thee, that we may  
experience her intercession, by  
whom we received the Author  
of life, our Lord Jesus Christ,  
thy Son.

The third Prayer is one of the following:

*Against the persecutors of the Church*

Ecclesiæ tuæ, quæsumus,  
Domine, preces placatus ad-  
mitte; ut, destructis adver-  
sitatibus et erroribus univer-  
sis, securâ tibi serviat liber-  
tate.

Mercifully hear, we beseech  
thee, O Lord, the prayers of thy  
Church, that all oppositions and  
errors being removed, she may  
serve thee with a secure and  
undisturbed devotion.

*For the Pope*

Deus omnium fidelium  
Pastor et Rector, famulum  
tuum N. quem Pastorem  
Ecclesiæ tuæ præesse voluisti,  
propitius respice; da ei, quæ-  
sumus, verbo et exemplo,  
quibus præest, proficere; ut ad  
vitam, una cum grege sibi  
credito, perveniat sempiter-  
nam. Per Dominum.

O God, the Pastor and Gover-  
nor of all the Faithful, look  
down in thy mercy on thy  
servant N. whom thou hast  
appointed Pastor over thy  
Church; and grant, we beseech  
thee, that both by word and  
example he may edify all those  
that are under his charge, and,  
with the flock intrusted to him,  
arrive at length at eternal  
happiness. Through, etc.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli  
Apostoli ad Romanos.

## Cap. XII.

Fratres, nolite esse prudentes apud vosmetipsos: nulli malum pro malo reddentes: providentes bona non tantum coram Deo, sed etiam coram omnibus hominibus; si fieri potest, quod ex vobis est, cum omnibus hominibus pacem habentes: non vosmetipsos defendentes, carissimi, sed date locum iræ; scriptum est enim; Mihi vindicta, ego retribuam, dicit Dominus. Sed si esurierit inimicus tuus, ciba illum; si sitit, potum da illi: hoc enim faciens, carbones ignis congeres super caput ejus. Noli vinci a malo, sed vince in bono malum.

Lesson of the Epistle of St Paul  
the Apostle to the Romans.

## Ch. XII.

Brethren, be not wise in your own conceits. To no man rendering evil for evil. Providing good things not only in the sight of God, but also in the sight of all men. If it be possible, as much as in you, having peace with all men. Not revenging yourselves, my dearly beloved, but give place unto wrath. For it is written: 'Revenge to me, I will repay,' saith the Lord. But 'if thy enemy be hungry, give him to eat: if he thirst, give him to drink: for doing this, thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head.' Be not overcome by evil, but overcome evil by good.

This love of our neighbour, recommended to us by the Apostle, is a consequence of that universal brotherhood which our Saviour, by his Birth, brought us from heaven. He came to establish peace between heaven and earth; men, therefore, ought to be at peace one with another. Our Lord bids us *not to be overcome by evil, but to overcome evil by good*:—and did not he first practise this by coming among us, who were *children of wrath*, that he might make us *children of adoption* by his humiliations and his sufferings?

In the Gradual, the holy Church again celebrates the coming of Emmanuel, and invites all nations, and all the kings of the earth, to come and praise his holy name.

## GRADUAL

Timebunt gentes Nomen  
tuum, Domine, et omnes re-  
ges terræ gloriam tuam.

The Gentiles shall fear thy  
Name, O Lord, and all the kings  
of the earth thy glory.

¶ Quoniam ædificavit Dominus Sion, et videbitur in majestate sua.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶ Dominus regnavit: exultet terra, lætentur insulæ multæ. Alleluia.

¶ For the Lord hath built up Sion, and he shall be seen in his glory.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶ The Lord hath reigned, let the earth rejoice; let many islands be glad. Alleluia.

### GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Matthæum.

*Cap. VIII.*

In illo tempore, Cum descendisset Jesus de monte, secutæ sunt eum turbæ multæ; et ecce leprosus veniens, adorabat eum dicens: Domine, si vis, potes me mundare. Et extendens Jesus manum, tetigit eum dicens: Volo, mundare. Et confestim mundata est lepra ejus. Et ait illi Jesus: Vide, nemini dixeris; sed vade, ostende te sacerdoti et offer munus, quod præcepit Moyses, in testimonium illis. Cum autem introisset Capharnaum, accessit ad eum centurio, rogans eum et dicens; Domine, puer meus jacet in domo paralyticus, et male torquetur. Et ait illi Jesus: Ego veniam et curabo eum. Et respondens centurio, ait: Domine, non sum dignus ut intres sub tectum meum; sed tantum dic verbo, et sanabitur puer meus. Nam et ego homo sum sub potestate constitutus, habens sub me milites, et dico huic: vade, et vadit; et alii: veni, et venit; et servo meo: fac hoc, et facit. Audiens autem Jesus, miratus est, et sequentibus se dixit: Amen

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Matthew.

*Ch. VIII.*

At that time, when Jesus was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him; and behold a leper came and adored him, saying: Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. And Jesus stretching forth his hand, touched him, saying: I will, be thou made clean. And forthwith his leprosy was cleansed. And Jesus saith to him: See thou tell no man, but go, show thyself to the priest, and offer the gift which Moses commanded for a testimony unto them. And when he had entered unto Capharnaum, there came to him a centurion, beseeching him, and saying: Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, and is grievously tormented. And Jesus saith to him: I will come and heal him. And the centurion making answer, said: Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldst enter under my roof; but only say the word, and my servant shall be healed. For I also am a man under authority, having under me soldiers; and I say to this, Go, and he goeth, and to another, Come, and he cometh, and to my servant, Do this, and he



dico vobis, non inveni tantam fidem in Israel. Dico autem vobis, quod multi ab oriente et occidente venient, et recumbent cum Abraham et Isaac et Jacob in regno cœlorum; filii autem regni ejicientur in tenebras exteriores: ibi erit fletus et stridor dentium. Et dixit Jesus centurioni: Vade, et sicut credidisti, fiat tibi. Et sanatus est puer in illa hora.

doeth it. And when Jesus heard this, he marvelled, and said to them that followed him: Amen, I say to you, I have not found so great faith in Israel. And I say unto you, that many shall come from the east and the west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven; but the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into the exterior darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. And Jesus said to the centurion: Go, and as thou hast believed, so be it done to thee. And the servant was healed at the same hour.

The human race was infected with the leprosy of sin: the Son of God *touches* it by the mystery of the Incarnation, and restores it to health. But he requires that the sick man, now that he is healed, shall go and show himself to the priest, and comply with the ceremonies prescribed by the law; and this, to show that he allows a human priesthood to co-operate in the work of our salvation. The vocation of the Gentiles, of which the Magi were the first-fruits, is again brought before us in the faith of the centurion. A Roman soldier, and millions like him, shall be reputed as true children of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob; while they who are the sons of this Patriarch according to the flesh, shall be cast out from the feast-chamber into the gloom of blindness; and their punishment shall be given as a spectacle to the whole earth.

Let man, then, saved as he has been by the coming of Emmanuel, sing a hymn of praise to the power of God, who has wrought our salvation by the strength of his almighty arm. Man had been sentenced to death; but now that he has God for a Brother, he shall not die: he will live: and could he spend his life better than in praising the works of this God that has saved him?

## OFFERTORY

Dextera Domini fecit virtutem, dextera Domini exaltavit me: non moriar, sed vivam, et narrabo opera Domini.

The right hand of the Lord hath wrought strength, the right hand of the Lord hath exalted me. I shall not die, but live, and shall declare the works of the Lord.

## SECRET

Hæc hostia, Domine, quæsumus, emundet nostra delicta: et sacrificium celebrandum subditorum tibi corpora, mentesque sanctificet. Per Dominum.

May this offering, O Lord, we beseech thee, cleanse away our sins: and sanctify the bodies and souls of thy servants, to prepare them for worthily celebrating this sacrifice. Through, etc.

*Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin Mary*

Tua, Domine, propitiatione, et beatæ Mariæ semper Virginis intercessione, ad perpetuam atque præsentem hæc oblatio nobis proficiat prosperitatem et pacem.

By thy mercy, O Lord, and by the intercession of blessed Mary ever a Virgin, may this oblation further our present and future prosperity and peace.

*Against the persecutors of the Church*

Protege, nos, Domine, tuis mysteriis servientes: ut divinis rebus inhærentes, et corpore tibi famulemur et mente.

Protect us, O Lord, while we assist at thy sacred mysteries, that being employed in acts of religion, we may serve thee both in body and mind.

*For the Pope*

Oblatis, quæsumus, Domine, placare muneribus, et famulum tuum N., quem Pastorem Ecclesiæ tuæ præesse voluisti, assidua protectione gubernare. Per Dominum.

Be appeased, O Lord, with the offering we have made, and cease not to protect thy servant N., whom thou hast been pleased to appoint Pastor over thy Church. Through, etc.

## PREFACE

℣. Per omnia sæcula sæculorum.

℞. Amen.

℣. Dominus vobiscum.

℞. Et cum spiritu tuo.

℣. Sursum corda.

℞. Habemus ad Dominum.

℣. Gratias agamus Domino Deo nostro.

℞. Dignum et justum est.

Vere dignum et justum est, æquum et salutare, nos tibi semper et ubique gratias agere, Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus. Qui cum unigenito Filio tuo et Spiritu Sancto unus es Deus, unus es Dominus: non in unius singularitate Personæ, sed in unius Trinitate substantiæ. Quod enim de tua gloria, revelante, credimus, hoc de Filio tuo, hoc de Spiritu Sancto, sine differentia discretionis sentimus. Ut in confessione veræ, sempiternæque Deitatis, et in Personis proprietates, et in essentia unitas, et in Majestate adoretur æqualitas. Quam laudant Angeli atque Archangeli, Cherubim quoque ac Seraphim; qui non cessant clamare quotidie una voce dicentes, Sanctus, etc.

℣. For ever and ever.

℞. Amen.

℣. The Lord be with you.

℞. And with thy spirit.

℣. Lift up your hearts.

℞. We have them fixed on God.

℣. Let us give thanks to the Lord our God.

℞. It is meet and just.

It is truly meet and just, right and available to salvation, that we should always and in all places give thanks to thee, O holy Lord, Father Almighty, Eternal God. Who together with thy Only Begotten Son and the Holy Ghost art one God and one Lord: not in a singularity of one Person, but in a Trinity of one substance. For what we believe of thy glory, as thou hast revealed, the same we believe of thy Son and of the Holy Ghost, without any difference or distinction. So that in the confession of the true and eternal Deity, we adore a distinction in the Persons, a unity in the essence, and an equality in the Majesty. Whom the Angels and Archangels, the Cherubim also and Seraphim praise, and cease not daily to cry out with one voice, saying, Holy, etc.

After having distributed the Bread of Life, the Church reminds us how the people were in admiration at the words of Jesus. The children of the Church, initiated into all his Mysteries, are at this moment enjoying the effects of that ineffable Word, by means of which the Redeemer has changed the bread into his Body, and the wine into his Blood,

## COMMUNION

Mirabantur omnes de his quæ procedebant de ore Dei. All wondered at the words that came from the mouth of God.

## POSTCOMMUNION

Quos tantis, Domine, largiris uti mysteriis, quæsumus ut effectibus nos eorum veraciter aptare digneris. Per Dominum. We beseech thee, O Lord, that we, to whom thou vouchsafest the use of these great mysteries, may be made truly worthy to receive the benefits thereof. Through, etc.

*Commemoration of the Blessed Virgin Mary*

Hæc nos communio, Domine, purget a crimine; et intercedente beata Virgine Dei Genitrice Maria, celestis remedii faciat esse consortes. May this communion, O Lord, cleanse us from sin, and by the intercession of blessed Mary, the Virgin-Mother of God, make us partakers of thy heavenly remedy.

*Against the persecutors of the Church*

Quæsumus, Domine Deus noster, ut quos divina tribus participatione gaudere, humanis non sinas subjacere periculis. We beseech thee, O Almighty God, not to leave exposed to the dangers of human life, those whom thou hast permitted to partake of these divine mysteries.

*For the Pope*

Hæc nos, quæsumus, Domine, divini sacramenti perceptio protegat: et famulum tuum N., quem Pastorem Ecclesiæ tuæ præesse voluisti, una cum commisso sibi grege, salvet semper et muniat. Per Dominum. May the participation of this divine Sacrament protect us, we beseech thee, O Lord; and always procure safety and defence to thy servant N., whom thou hast appointed Pastor over thy Church, together with the flock committed to his charge. Through, etc.

## VESPERS

The Psalms, Antiphons, Capitulum, Hymn, and Versicle are given on *pages* 89-96.

## ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Domine, si vis, potes  
me mundare: et ait Jesus:  
Volo, mundare.

ANT. O Lord, if thou wilt,  
thou canst make me clean.  
And Jesus saith: I will: be thou  
cleansed.

## OREMUS

Omnipotens sempiternus  
Deus, infirmitatem nostram  
propitius respice: atque ad  
protegendum nos dexteram  
tuæ majestatis extende. Per  
Dominum.

## LET US PRAY

O Almighty and Eternal God,  
mercifully behold our weakness,  
and stretch forth the right  
hand of thy majesty to protect  
us. Through, etc.

## THE FOURTH SUNDAY AFTER THE EPIPHANY

### MASS

#### INTROIT

Adorate Deum omnes Angeli ejus: audivit et lætata est Sion: et exsultaverunt filiæ Judæ.

*Ps.* Dominus regnavit; exsultet terra, lætentur insulæ multæ. *Ÿ.* Gloria Patri. Adorate.

Adore God, all ye his Angels: Sion heard and was glad, and the daughters of Juda rejoiced.

*Ps.* The Lord hath reigned; let the earth rejoice, let many islands be glad. *Ÿ.* Glory, etc. Adore.

#### COLLECT

Deus, qui nos in tantis periculis constitutos, pro humana scis fragilitate non posse subsistere: da nobis salutem mentis et corporis; ut ea quæ pro peccatis nostris patimur, te adjuvante, vincamus. Per Dominum.

O God, who knowest that through human frailty we are not able to subsist amidst such great dangers, grant us health of soul and body, that whatsoever things we suffer because of our sins, we may overcome by thine assistance. Through, etc.

Then are added the Collects special to the season of Christmas, in honour of our Lady, against the persecutors of the Church, or for the Pope; which are given above, *page 251.*

#### EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli Apostoli ad Romanos.

*Cap. XIII.*

Fratres, nemini quidquam debeatis, nisi ut invicem diligatis: qui enim diligit proximum, legem imple-

Lesson of the Epistle of Saint Paul to the Romans.

*Ch. XIII.*

Brethren, owe no man any thing, but to love one another; for he that loveth his neighbour hath fulfilled the law. For,

vit. Nam: Non adulterabis; Non occides; Non furaberis; Non falsum testimonium dices; Non concupisces, et si quod est aliud mandatum, in hoc verbo instauratur: Diliges proximum tuum sicut teipsum. Dilectio proximi malum non operatur. Plenitudo ergo legis est dilectio.

'Thou shalt not commit adultery: Thou shalt not kill: Thou shalt not steal: Thou shalt not bear false witness: Thou shalt not covet': and if there be any other commandment, it is comprised in this word: 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.' The love of our neighbour worketh no evil. Love, therefore, is the fulfilling of the law.

During this holy season, when the very Son of God is giving so great a proof of his love for man, whose nature he has assumed, the Church is continually exhorting the Faithful, in the words of the Apostle, to practise charity towards each other. Emmanuel comes to us as our Lawgiver: now he has resumed his whole Law in the precept of Love; he is come in order to unite what sin had divided. Let us comply with his divine intentions, and accomplish with earnestness the Law he has imposed upon us.

## GRADUAL

Timebunt gentes Nomen tuum, Domine, et omnes reges terræ gloriam tuam.

¶ Quoniam ædificavit Dominus Sion, et videbitur in majestate sua.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶ Dominus regnavit: exsultet terra, lætentur insulæ multæ. Alleluia.

The Gentiles shall fear thy Name, O Lord, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

¶ For the Lord hath built up Sion, and he shall be seen in his glory.

Alleluia, alleluia.

¶ The Lord hath reigned; let the earth rejoice: let many islands be glad. Alleluia.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Matthæum.

Cap. VIII.

In illo tempore, Ascendente Jesu in naviculam, secuti sunt eum discipuli ejus. Et ecce motus magnus factus

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Matthew.

Ch. VIII.

At that time, when Jesus entered into the boat, his disciples followed him; and behold a great tempest arose

est in mari, ita ut navicula operiretur fluctibus; ipse vero dormiebat. Et accesserunt ad eum discipuli ejus, et suscitaverunt eum dicentes: Domine, salva nos, perimus. Et dicit eis Jesus: Quid timidi estis, modicæ fidei? Tunc surgens, imperavit ventis et mari, et facta est tranquillitas magna. Porro homines mirati sunt, dicentes: Qualis est hic, quia venti et mare obediunt ei?

in the sea, so that the boat was covered with waves; but he was asleep. And his disciples came to him, and awakened him, saying: Lord, save us, we perish. And Jesus saith to them: Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then rising up, he commanded the winds and the sea, and there came a great calm. But the men wondered, saying: What manner of man is this, for the winds and the sea obey him!

Let us adore the power of our Emmanuel, who is come to calm the tempest which threatened the human race with death. In the midst of their danger, the successive generations of men had cried out: *Lord! save us; we perish.* When *the fulness of time had come*, he awoke from his rest; he had but to command, and the power of our enemies was destroyed. The malice of the devils, the darkness of idolatry, the corruption of paganism—all yielded. Nation after nation was converted to Jesus. They had said, when in their misery and blindness: 'Who is this Jesus, whom no power can resist?' and then they embraced his Law. This power of Jesus to break down every obstacle, and that, too, at the very time when men were disquieted at his apparent slumbering, has often shown itself in the past ages of the Church. How many times has he not chosen for saving the world that period which seemed the least likely for rescue! The same happens in the life of each one among us. Oftentimes we are tossed to and fro by violent temptations; it would seem as though the billows must sink us; and yet our will is firmly anchored to God! And what is all this, if not Jesus sleeping in the storm-tossed boat, protecting us by this his sleeping? And if our cry for help at length awaken him, it is only to proclaim his own and our victory; for he has already conquered, and we have conquered in him.



## OFFERTORY

Dextera Domini fecit virtutem, dextera Domini exaltavit me: non moriar, sed vivam, et narrabo opera Domini.

The right hand of the Lord hath wrought strength, the right hand of the Lord hath exalted me: I shall not die, but live, and shall declare the works of the Lord.

## SECRET

Concede, quæsumus, omnipotens Deus; ut hujus sacrificii munus oblatum, fragilitatem nostram ab omni malo purget semper et muniat. Per Dominum.

Grant, we beseech thee, O Almighty God, that the offering of this sacrifice may always cleanse our frailty from all evil, and be a protection to us. Through, etc.

To this are added the other Secrets, as given on *page 255*. The *Preface* is that of the Blessed Trinity, *page 256*.

## COMMUNION

Mirabantur omnes de his quæ procedebant de ore Dei.

All wondered at the words that came from the mouth of God.

## POSTCOMMUNION

Munera tua nos, Deus, a delectationibus terrenis expediant, et cœlestibus semper instaurent alimentis. Per Dominum.

May thy gifts, of which we have partaken, O God, detach us from all earthly pleasures, and ever refresh and strengthen us with heavenly food. Through, etc.

Then are added the other Postcommunions, as given on *page 257*.

## VESPERS

The Psalms, Antiphons, Capitulum, Hymn and Versicle are given on *pages 89-96*.

## ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Domine, salva nos, perimus: impera, et fac, Deus, tranquillitatem.

ANT. Save us, O Lord, we perish: command, O God, and make the sea calm.

OREMUS

Deus qui nos in tantis periculis constitutos, pro humana scis fragilitate non posse subsistere: da nobis salutem mentis et corporis; ut ea quæ pro peccatis nostris patimur, te adjuvante vincamus. Per Dominum.

LET US PRAY

O God, who knowest that through human frailty we are not able to subsist amidst so many dangers, grant us health of soul and body; that whatsoever we suffer for our sins, we may overcome by thy assistance. Through, etc.

JANUARY 14

## SAINT HILARY

BISHOP, CONFESSOR, AND DOCTOR OF THE CHURCH

AFTER having consecrated the joyous Octave of the Epiphany to the glory of the Emmanuel who was *manifested* to the earth, the Church—incessantly occupied with the Divine Child and his august Mother, during the whole time from Christmas Day to that whereon Mary will bring Jesus to the Temple, there to be offered to God, as the law prescribes—the Church, we say, has on her Calendar of this portion of the year the names of many glorious Saints, who shine like so many stars on the path which leads us, from the joys of the Nativity of our Lord, to the sacred mystery of our Lady's Purification.

And firstly there comes before us, on the very morrow of the day consecrated to the Baptism of Jesus, the faithful and courageous Hilary—the pride of the Churches of Gaul, and the worthy associate of Athanasius and Eusebius of Vercelli in the battle fought for the Divinity of our Emmanuel. Scarcely were the cruel persecutions of paganism over, when there commenced the fierce contest with Arianism, which had sworn to deprive of the glory and honours of his divinity that Jesus who had conquered, by his Martyrs, the violence and craft of the Roman Emperors. The Church had won her liberty by shedding her blood, and it was not likely that she would be less courageous on the new battlefield into which she was driven. Many were the Martyrs that were put to death by her new enemies—Christian, though heretical, Princes: it was for the Divinity of that Lord, who had mercifully *appeared* on the earth in the weakness of human flesh, that they shed their

blood. Side by side with these stood those holy and illustrious Doctors, who, with the martyr-spirit within them, defended by their learning and eloquence the Nicene Faith, which was the Faith of the Apostles. In the foremost rank of these latter we behold the Saint of to-day, covered with the rich laurels of his brave confessorship, Hilary: who, as St Jerome says of him, *was brought up in the pompous school of Gaul, yet had culled the flowers of Grecian science, and became the Rhone of Latin eloquence.* St Augustine calls him *the illustrious Doctor of the Churches.*

Though gifted with the most extraordinary talents, and one of the most learned men of the age, yet St Hilary's greatest glory is his intense love for the Incarnate Word, and his zeal for the liberty of the Church. His great soul thirsted after martyrdom, and, by the unflinching love of truth which such a spirit gave him, he was the brave champion of the Church in that trying period when Faith, that had stood the brunt of persecution, seemed to be on the point of being betrayed by the craft of Princes, and the cowardice of temporizing and unorthodox Pastors.

Let us listen to the short Life of our Saint, contained in the Lessons of his Office.

Hilarius, in Aquitania nobili genere natus, doctrina et eloquentia excelluit. Qui primum in matrimonio quasi monachi vitam egit; deinde propter singulares virtutes Pictavorum episcopus creatur: quod munus episcopale sic gessit, ut a fidelibus summam laudem consequeretur. Quo tempore, cum terroribus, bonorum spoliatione, exsilio et omni crudelitate Constantius Imperator Catholicos vexaret, nisi ad Arianas partes transirent: Hilarius tamquam firmissimum murum se Arianis opponens, illorum furo-

Hilary was born of a noble family in Aquitaine, and was distinguished for his learning and eloquence. He was married, but the life he led was almost that of a monk, so that later on, on account of his great virtues, he was made Bishop of Poitiers, and so well did he discharge the episcopal office as to be the object of the deepest veneration on the part of the faithful. At that time the Emperor Constantius was inflicting every sort of harsh treatment, intimidation, confiscation of their property, and banishment, on the Catholics

rem in se concitavit. Itaque multis petitus insidiis, tandem dolo Saturnini Arelatensis Episcopi, de Synodo Biterrensi in Phrygiam relegatus est: ubi et mortuum suscitavit, et libros duodecim scripsit de Trinitate contra Arianos.

Quadriennio post coacto Concilio ad Seleuciam Isauriæ urbem, Hilarius adesse compulsus est: ac deinde Constantinopolim profectus, ubi extremum fidei periculum animadvertit, tribus libellis publice datis audientiam Imperatoris poposcit, ut de fide cum adversariis coram disputaret. Verum cum Ursacius et Valens Ariani Episcopi, quos Hilarius scriptis confutarat, præsentis eruditionem pertimescerent, Constantio persuaserunt, ut specie honoris eum in suum Episcopatum restitueret. Tunc Hilarium e prælio hæreticorum revertentem, ut inquit sanctus Hieronymus, Galliarum **Ecclesia complexa est: quem ad Episcopatum secutus est Martinus, qui postea Turonensi præfuit Ecclesiæ: tantumque illo doctore profecit, quantum ejus postea sanctitas declaravit.**

who refused to side with the Arians. Hilary set himself as a bulwark against the Arians, thereby bringing on himself all their fury. On this account they many times sought to ensnare him, and at length, by the treachery of Saturninus, the Bishop of Arles, he was banished from the Council at Beziers into Phrygia. There he raised a dead man to life, and wrote his twelve books On the Trinity, against the Arians.

Four years after, a Council was called at Seleucia, a town in Isauria, at which Hilary was compelled to assist. Thence he set out for Constantinople, where, seeing the extreme dangers to which the true faith had been exposed, he petitioned the Emperor, by three public petitions, to grant him an audience, in order that he might obtain permission to hold a controversy with his adversaries concerning matters of faith. But Ursacius and Valens, two Arian Bishops, whom Hilary had refuted in his writings, were afraid of allowing so learned a man to continue there any longer, and persuaded Constantius to restore him to his episcopal see, under the pretence of showing him honour. Then did the Church of Gaul open her arms, as St Jerome says, to receive Hilary on his return from battle with the heretics. St Martin, who was afterwards Bishop of Tours, followed the holy Doctor to Poitiers; how much he profited by the instructions of such a master is evidenced by the sanctity of his after-life.

Magna deinceps tranquillitate Pictavorum Ecclesiam administravit: Galliamque universam adduxit, ut Arianorum impietatem condemnaret. Multos libros scripsit mira eruditione: quos omnes sanctus Hieronymus ad Lætam, sine ulla erroris suspicione legi posse testatur illis verbis: Hilarii libros inoffenso decurrat pede. Migravit in cœlum Idibus Januarii, Valentiniano et Valente imperatoribus, anno post Christum natum trecentesimo sexagesimo nono. Eum a multis Patribus et conciliis insignem Ecclesiæ Doctorem nuncupatum, atque uti talem in aliquot diœcesibus cultum, tandem, instante synodo Burdigalensi, Pius nonus, Pontifex Maximus, ex sacrorum Rituum Congregationis consulto, universæ Ecclesiæ Doctorem declaravit et confirmavit: ac ipsius festo die Missam et Officium de Doctoribus ab omnibus recitare jussit.

From that time, he was left in perfect peace in the government of the Church of Poitiers. He led the whole of Gaul to condemn the Arian blasphemies. He composed a great many exceedingly learned books, of which St Jerome, in a letter to Læta, says that they may be all read without the slightest fear of meeting any false doctrine in them; he assures her that she may run through the books of Hilary without stumbling on anything dangerous. He passed from this earth to heaven on the Ides of January (January 13th), during the reign of the Emperors Valentinian and Valens, in the year of our Lord 369. Hilary was called by several Fathers and Councils an illustrious Doctor of the Church, and was publicly honoured as such in certain dioceses. At length, at the petition of the Council of Bordeaux, the Supreme Pontiff, Pius the Ninth, after having consulted the Sacred Congregation of Rites, declared him to have been justly called, and to be in effect, a Doctor of the universal Church; and ordered that on his Feast all should recite the Mass and Office *Of Doctors*.

The ancient Gallican Liturgy, of which a few precious remnants have been handed down to us, thus celebrated the praise of the most illustrious of the Bishops of that great country. Our first extract is an Allocution addressed to the Faithful, taken from an ancient Sacramentary.

#### ALLOCUTION

Adorabilem, populi, beatissimi Hilarii antistitis festivitate solemniter recur-

On the recurrence, Brethren, of this solemn Feast of the most blessed Bishop Hilary,

rente, cujus lingua in sæculo pro sanctæ Trinitatis æqualitate sic tonuit, ut hujus mundi Principem miles Christi prosterneret, et in cœlestis Regis aula victor intraret, Dominum votis uberioribus deprecemur, ut qui eum inter diversas acies ita fecit esse sollicitum, ut redderet inter bella securum, nobis concedere dignetur, ut quod in ejus honore deposcimus, eo suffragante consequi mereamur.

whose tongue, during his mortal life, so thundered forth the truth concerning the equality of the Three Divine Persons, that he, the soldier of Christ, threw down the Prince of this world, and entered a conqueror into the palace of the heavenly King—let us, with more than our wonted fervour, beseech the adorable God, that he, who made Hilary so vigilant in all his combats as to give security in the battle, may mercifully grant to us that what we ask in his honour may be granted to us by his intercession.

This Preface, which extols the virtues and the miracles of St Hilary, was sung in the Church of Gaul, even after the introduction of the Roman Liturgy.

#### PREFACE

Vere dignum et justum est gratias agere, vota solvere, munera consecrare, Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus, qui beatum Hilarium Confessorem tuum præelegisti tibi sacratæ confessionis tuæ antistitem, ingenti lumine coruscantem, morum lenitate pollentem, fidei fervore flagrantem, eloquii fonte torrentem: cui quæ sit gloriatio ostendit concursus ad tumulum, purificatio incursorum, medela languentium, mirandarum signa virtutum. Qui etsi natura fecit finem per transitum, illic vivunt Pontificis merita post sepulcrum, ubi præsentia Salvatoris est Jesu Christi Domini nostri.

It is truly right and just that we give thanks, and pay our vows, and consecrate our gifts to thee, O Holy Lord, Father Almighty, Eternal God, who didst choose unto thyself the blessed Hilary thy Confessor, that he might be the Pontiff of thy sacred doctrines. He was a great and brilliant light, he was full of meekness in his comportment, he was all fire in fervour of faith, he was a torrent of eloquence. How great is his glory, is shown by the concourse of people at his tomb, the deliverance of the possessed, the healing of sicknesses, and the miracles of wonderful power. He has, by nature's law, ended his course and passed hence; but the merits of the Pontiff are still living there, beyond the grave, where reigns our Saviour, our Lord Jesus Christ.

The following prayer has been culled out of several old manuscript missals.

## PRAYER

Deus, cujus miseratione delinquentes mutantur ad veniam, justi transferuntur ad palmam, qui infusus in corde beati Hilarii antistitis quasi de tuo templo fidei responsa dedisti, concede propitius, ut qui tunc inclytum Confessorem tuum fecisti Cæsarem non timere, ejus intercessione ab spiritali hoste plebem protegas obsecrantem, ut cujus solemnitati tripudiat, ejus sit fida prece defensa.

O God, by whose mercy sinners are raised up to pardon, and the just are translated to heaven for their crown; who, dwelling in the heart of the blessed Bishop Hilary, didst thence, as from thy sanctuary, give the answers of faith; mercifully grant that as thou didst make thy glorious Confessor to be fearless before Cæsar, so mayest thou, by his intercession, protect thy suppliant people from their spiritual enemy: thus may they, who rejoice on his solemnity, be defended by his powerful prayers.

The Church of Poitiers has ever cherished with the utmost devotion the memory of her heroic Pontiff, and his Feast, as we may suppose, is kept there with great solemnity. She formerly sang in the Mass of this day the Preface of the Blessed Trinity, to express more forcibly her admiration of the zeal wherewith Hilary defended the master-dogma of our holy faith—the mystery of Three Persons in one God. It will be interesting to our readers to hear a few passages from the ancient liturgical books of this illustrious Church of Poitiers. The following Responsories are taken, in part, from the Life of the Saint, and were composed by St Venantius Fortunatus, one of St Hilary's successors.

## RESPONSORIES

Ry. Beatus Hilarius, præ cæteris gratia generositatis ornatus, nitore pectoris addito, \* Quasi refulgens Lucifer inter astra processit.

Ry. Blessed Hilary shone above others by the nobility of his birth, to which was added an unsullied heart; \* He was as the day-star is among other



℣. Igitur beatus Hilarius, Pictavensis urbis Episcopus, regionis Aquitanicæ partibus oriundus. \* Quasi refulgens.

℞. O quam perfectissimum laicum! cujus imitatores ipsi esse desiderant sacerdotes; \* Cui non fuit aliud vivere nisi Christum cum dilectione timere, et cum timore diligere. ℣. Cujus sequaces currunt ad gloriam, divertentes ad pœnam; credenti succedunt præmia, recusanti tormenta. \* Cui.

℞. Tum itaque sanctissimus Hilarius in Phrygiam, Asiæ regionem, missus est exsilio, ad virtutis augmentum; \* Quia quantum, pro Christi nomine, longius discedebat a solo proprio, tantum merebatur fieri vicinior cœlo. ℣. Qui dum ad locum pervenisset optabilem, nobis tacendum non est quid illi concessum est. \* Quia.

℞. Cum de exsilio regressus sanctus Hilarius Pontifex Pictavim introivit; summo favore plaudebant omnes pariter, \* Eo quod recepisset Ecclesia Pontificem, grex Pastorem. ℣. Gemma præsulum remeante ad propria, laudemus Dominum; lætetur quoque chorus Angelorum. \* Eo quod.

stars. ℣. Blessed Hilary, the Bishop of the city of Poitiers, was born in the province of Aquitaine. \* He was.

℞. Oh! how perfect was he as a layman! The very Priests made him their model. \* His whole life was fearing Christ with love and loving him with fear. ℣. They who follow him attain to glory; they who follow him not incur punishment; they who believe him are rewarded; they who disbelieve him are tormented. \* His whole life.

℞. The most saintly Hilary was therefore banished into Phrygia, a country of Asia; it served but to increase his virtue; \* Since the farther he was separated from his own land for the name of Christ, the nearer he deserved to approach to heaven. ℣. When he had reached the longed-for place, great were the favours bestowed on him, and we will publish them. \* Since.

℞. When the holy Bishop Hilary, returning from exile, entered Poitiers, all men were alike loud in the expression of unbounded joy. \* For the Church recovered her Pontiff, and the flock its Shepherd. ℣. The pearl of Bishops has returned home; let us give praise to our Lord, and let the choir of Angels rejoice. \* For the Church.

The same venerable Church of Poitiers sings these two Hymns in honour of her glorious Saint. They were composed by the pious Simon Gourdan, a Canon Regular of Saint Victor's Abbey, that celebrated House in Paris where Adam of Saint-Victor wrote his admirable Sequences.

## HYMN

Ex quo Relligio, tot pro-  
cerum parens,  
Gallos addiderit Christianum  
gregi,  
Quis par Hilario? quis ge-  
nerosius  
Natum de Patre vindicat?

Insignes titulos, eloquium  
grave,  
Dotes innumeras plebs sacra  
concinat:  
Laus suprema fides, qua  
genitum Deo  
Altis vocibus asserit.  
Si non tincta fuit sanguine  
profluo  
Clara fronte micans infula  
nobilis,  
Curis mille litat: martyrii  
decus  
Supplet continuus labor.

Hoc Nicæna fides vindice  
nititur:  
Frustra tartareus concutit  
hanc furor;  
Hic oris gladio fulgurat  
aureo,  
Vastantes abigens lupos.  
Quo vultu reducem grex  
pius excipit!  
Quas post longa metit præ-  
lia laureas!  
Te, Martine, docet quam  
pede strenuo  
Virtutum rapias viam.

Patri maxima laus, maxi-  
ma Filio,  
Fœcundo generat quem Pater  
in sinu,  
Æquum Principio, numine  
comparem:  
Sacro maxima Flamini.  
Amen.

From the time that the  
Church, the mother of so many  
great men, united Gaul to the  
flock of Christ, who is there that  
can be compared to Hilary?  
who is there that ever defended  
more zealously than he the Son  
of the Eternal Father?

Let the holy flock sing the  
great titles of his glory, his  
majestic eloquence, and his in-  
numerable gifts; but his grand-  
est praise is the faith wheré-  
with he so loudly proclaimed  
Christ to be the Son of God.

The noble mitre that glittered  
on his venerable head was not,  
indeed, purpled with the blood  
of martyrdom; his sacrifice was  
that of a thousand cares, and his  
ceaseless labours supply for the  
beauty of martyrdom.

He was the bold defender  
of the Nicene Faith, which the  
fury of hell sought in vain to  
destroy. The golden sword  
which came so brightly from  
his mouth drives away the  
ravenous wolves.

With what beaming joy did  
his devoted flock welcome  
him from exile! How fair the  
laurels he reaped in the long  
campaigns for Christ! He  
taught thee, O Martin! to  
walk with vigour in the path  
of virtue.

Infinite praise to the Father,  
and infinite be to the Son, be-  
gotten in the fruitful bosom  
of the Father; to the Son, who  
is equal to the Father, and  
God like him. To the Divine  
Spirit, too, be there infinite  
praise!  
Amen.

## HYMN

Non fraus magnanimum,  
 non favor aut minæ,  
 Athletam quatiunt: jussa tyrannidis  
 Explens, Pastor oves linquere cogitur;  
 Quis jam contineat lupos ?

Ergo, Præsul, abis ? dum  
 generosa mens  
 Te parere facit, Gallia lacrymas  
 Fundat: terra Phrygum suscipiens patrem,  
 Verbi vindice gaudeat.

Erroris latebras Doctor  
 Hilarius  
 Spargit luce nova, fonteque  
 vivido  
 Expurgat nocuis pascua  
 fœcibus.  
 Gentes erudit efferas.

Ipsos dum titubant, instituit fide  
 Pastores: redeunt mox ad ovilia,  
 Quos error timidos abstulerat procul,  
 Et vocem Patris audiunt.

Præsul magne, poli qui  
 super ardua  
 Solem justitiæ cominus adspicis;  
 Verbum nos doceat, quæsumus, impetra,  
 Cujus dogmata prædicas.  
 Mundani metuant imperii  
 ducem,  
 Qui terram sapiunt: Cæsaris  
 haud timet  
 Infensi furias pastor, et asserit  
 Christi liberius fidem.

Nor craft, nor favour, nor threat, can move this high-minded soldier of Christ. He obeys the sentence of the tyrant, and the flock is deprived of its Shepherd—oh! who will now defend them from the wolves ?

And must thou go, then, O Pontiff ? Thy noble mind makes thee submit to the sentence, but Gaul sheds floods of tears. Phrygia receives thee on her land, happy to possess the champion of the Word Incarnate.

Hilary, the holy Doctor, casts new light on the darkness of hidden error, and with a stream of living water cleanses the pastures of the flock from all impurities. Barbarous nations receive instruction at his hands.

There were Pastors that had faltered, and he confirms them in the faith; then sends them back to the flocks they had, in timid compromise to error, abandoned; and thus the children hear their Father's voice again.

Great Pontiff! who now, in heaven above, seest the Sun of Justice face to face; pray for us, we beseech thee, that he, the Incarnate Word, whose nature thou didst preach to men, may teach us all truth.

Let worldly men that are earthly minded, fear if they will an Emperor's tyranny: Hilary heeds not the passion of an angry Cæsar, but preaches, with holy liberty, the faith of Christ.

Patri maxima laus, maxi-  
ma Filio,  
Fœcundo generat quem Pa-  
ter in sinu,  
Æquum Principio, numine  
comparem:  
Sacro maxima Flamini.  
Amen.

Infinite praise to the Father,  
and infinite be to the Son, be-  
gotten in the fruitful bosom of  
the Father, to the Son, who is  
equal to the Father, and God  
like him. To the Divine Spirit,  
too, be there infinite praise!  
Amen.

Thus did the holy bishop, Hilary of Poitiers, receive the honours of the Church's love for his having so courageously, and even at the peril of his life, fought in defence of the great Mystery. Another of his glories is that he was one of the most intrepid champions of that principle, which cannot be compromised without the vitality and very existence of the Church being endangered—the principle of that Church's liberty. A few days ago we were celebrating the Feast of our holy Martyr, St Thomas of Canterbury; to-day, we have the Feast of the glorious Confessor, whose example enlightened and encouraged him in the great struggle. Both Hilary and Thomas à Becket were obedient to the teaching left to the Pastors of the Church by the Apostles; who, when they were arraigned the first time before the authorities of this world, uttered this great maxim: *We ought to obey God rather than men.*<sup>1</sup> The Apostles and the Saints were strong in the battle against flesh and blood, only because they were detached from earthly goods, and were convinced that the true riches of a Christian and a Bishop consist in the humility and poverty of the Crib, and that the only victorious power is in the imitation of the simplicity and the weakness of the *Child that is born unto us*. They relished the lessons of the School of Bethlehem; hence no promise of honours, of riches, or even of peace, could make them swerve from the principles of the Gospel.

How dignified is this family of Soldiers of Christ, which springs up in the Church! If the policy of tyrants, who insist on being Christians without Christianity, carry on a persecution in which they are deter-

<sup>1</sup> Acts v 29.

mined that no one shall have the glory of Martyrdom—these brave Champions raise their voice and boldly reproach the persecutors for their interference with that liberty which is due to Christ and his Ministers. They begin by telling them their duty, as Hilary did to Constantius, when he sent him his first Memorial: ‘ My Lord and most gracious Augustus! Your admirable prudence will tell you that it is unreasonable and impossible either to force submission on men who resist you with all their strength, or to compel them to take part with the sowers of the seed of false doctrine. The one end of your endeavours, wise counsels, government and vigilance should be that all your subjects may enjoy the sweets of liberty. There is no other means of settling the troubles of the state, or of uniting what discord has separated, than that every one be master of his own life, unconstrained by slavish compulsion. You should not turn a deaf ear to the voice of any subject who thus appeals to you for support: “ I am a Catholic; I will not be a heretic: I am a Christian, and not an Arian: I would rather lose my life than allow the tyranny of any man to corrupt the purity of my faith.” ’

When some people spoke to Hilary in favour of those who had been traitors to the Church, and had been disloyal to Jesus Christ, in order to keep in the good graces of the Emperor, they ventured to tell the Saint that their conduct was justifiable, on the ground that they had but obeyed the *Law*! The holy Pontiff was indignant at this profanation of the **word, and, in his Book against Auxentius, courageously reminds his fellow Bishops of the origin of the Church: how her very establishment depended on the breaking of unjust human laws, and how she counts it one of her glories to infringe all such laws as would oppose her existence, her development, and her action.**

‘ We have a contempt for all the trouble that men of these days are giving themselves; and I am grieved to see them holding such mad opinions as that God

needs man's patronage, and that the Church of Christ requires to be upheld by an ambition that curries favour with the world. I ask of you Bishops, what favour did the Apostles court, in order that they might preach the Gospel? Who were the princes that helped them to preach Christ, and convert almost the whole world from idolatry to God? Did they, who sang hymns to God in prisons and chains, and whilst bleeding from being scourged—did *they* accept offices from the state? Did Paul wait for a royal permission to draw men to the Church of Christ? Did he, think you, cringe for the patronage of a Nero, or a Vespasian, or a Decius, whose very hatred of our faith was the occasion of its being more triumphantly preached? These Apostles, who lived by the labour of their own hands, who assembled the Faithful in garrets and hiding-places, who visited villages and towns, and wellnigh the whole world, travelling over sea and land, in spite of the Senate's decrees and Imperial Edicts—these men, according to your principles, had not received the keys of the kingdom of heaven! What say you to all this manifestation of God's power in the very face of man's opposition, when the more there was a prohibition to preach Christ, the more that preaching was exercised?

But the time came at last to speak to the Emperor himself, and to protest against the system whereby he aimed at making the Church a slave; then did Hilary, who was exceedingly gentle in disposition, put on that holy indignation which our Lord himself had, when he scourged the profaners of his Father's House, and drove them out of the Temple. He braved every danger, and held up to execration the system invented by Constantius for insulting and crushing the Church of Christ. Let us listen to the language of his apostolic zeal.

'The time for speaking is come, the time for silence is past. Let Christ now appear, for Antichrist has begun his reign. Let the Shepherds give the alarm, for the hirelings have fled. Let us lay down our lives for our sheep, for thieves have got into the fold, and a

furious lion is prowling around it. Let us prepare for martyrdom . . ., for the angel of satan hath transformed himself into an angel of light. . . .

'Why, O my God, didst thou not permit me to confess thy holy Name, and be the minister of thine Only Begotten Son, in the times of Nero or Decius? Full of the fire of the Holy Spirit, I would not have feared the rack, for I would have thought of Isaias, how he was sawn in two. I would not have feared fire, for I would have said to myself that the Hebrew Children sang in their fiery furnace. The cross and the breaking of every bone of my body should not have made me a coward, for the good thief would have encouraged me, who was translated into thy kingdom. If they had threatened to drown me in the angry billows of the deep ocean, I would have laughed at their threats, for thou hast taught us, by the example of Jonas and Paul, that thou canst give life to thy servants even in the sea.

'Happy I, could I thus have fought with men who professed themselves to be the enemies of thy name; every one would have said that they who had recourse to tortures, and sword, and fire, to compel a Christian to deny thee, were persecutors; and my death would have been sufficient testimony to thy truth, O God! The battle would have been an open one, and no one would have hesitated to call by the honest name these men that denied thee, and racked and murdered us; and thy people, seeing that it was an evident persecution, would have followed their Pastors in the confession of their faith.

'But nowadays, we have to do with a disguised persecutor, a smooth-tongued enemy, a Constantius who has put on Antichrist; who scourges us, not with lashes, but with caresses; who instead of robbing us, which would give us spiritual life, bribes us with riches, that he may lead us to eternal death; who thrusts us not into the liberty of a prison, but into the honours of his palace, that he may enslave us: who tears not our flesh,

but our hearts; who beheads not with a sword, but kills the soul with his gold; who sentences not by a herald that we are to be burnt, but covertly enkindles the fire of hell against us. He does not dispute with us, that he may conquer; but he flatters us, that so he may lord it over our souls. He confesses Christ, the better to deny him; he tries to procure a unity which shall destroy peace; he puts down some few heretics, so that he may also crush the Christians; he honours Bishops, that they may cease to be Bishops; he builds up Churches, that he may pull down the Faith. . . .

‘Let men talk as they will, and accuse me of strong language, and calumny: it is the duty of a minister of the truth to speak the truth. If what I say be untrue, let me be branded with the name of an infamous calumniator: but if I prove what I assert, then I am not exceeding the bounds of apostolic liberty, nor transgressing the humility of a successor of the Apostles by speaking thus, after so long observing silence. . . . No, this is not rashness, it is faith; it is not inconsiderateness, it is duty; it is not passion, it is conscience.

‘I say to thee, Constantius, what I would have said to Nero, or Decius, or Maximian: You are fighting against God, you are raging against the Church, you are persecuting the saints, you are hating the preachers of Christ, you are destroying religion, you are a tyrant, not in human things, but in things that appertain to God. Yes, this is what I should say to thee as well as to them; but listen, now, to what can only be said to thyself: Thou falsely callest thyself a Christian, for thou art a new enemy of Christ; thou art a precursor of Antichrist, and a doer of his mystery of iniquity; thou, that art a rebel to the faith, art making formulas of faith; thou art intruding thine own creatures into the sees of the Bishops; thou art putting out the good and putting in the bad. . . . By a strange ingenious plan, which no one had ever yet discovered, thou hast found a way to persecute, without making Martyrs.

‘We owe much to you, Nero, Decius, and Maximian !



your cruelty did us service. We conquered the devil by your persecutions. The blood of the holy Martyrs you made has been treasured up throughout the world, and their venerable relics are ever strengthening us in faith by their mute unceasing testimony. . . . But thou, Constantius, cruel with thy refinement of cruelty, art an enemy that ragest against us, doing us more injury, and leaving us less hope of pardon. . . . Thou deprivest the fallen of the excuse they might have had with their Eternal Judge, when they showed him the scars and wounds they had endured for him, for perhaps their tortures might induce him to forgive their weakness. Whereas thou, most wicked of men! thou hast invented a persecution which, if we fall, robs us of pardon, and, if we triumph, does not make us Martyrs!

. . . We see thee, ravenous wolf, under thy sheep's clothing. Thou adornest the sanctuaries of God's temples with the gold of the State, and thou offerest to him what is taken from the temples, or taxed by edict, or extorted by penalty. Thou receivest his Priests with a kiss like that which betrayed Christ. Thou bowest down thy head for a blessing, and then thou tramplest on our Faith. Thou dispensest the clergy from paying tributes and taxes to Cæsar, that thou mayest bribe them to be renegades to Christ, foregoing thy own rights, that God may be deprived of his!

Glorious Hilary! thou didst well deserve that thy Church of Poitiers should, of old, address to thee the magnificent praise given by the Roman Church to thy illustrious disciple, St Martin: 'O blessed Pontiff! who with his whole heart loved Christ our King, and feared not the majesty of emperors! O most holy soul! which, though not taken away by the sword of the persecutor, yet lost not the palm of martyrdom!' If the Palm of a Martyr is not in thy hand, yet hadst thou a Martyr's spirit, and well might we add to thy other titles, of Confessor, Bishop, and Doctor, the glorious one of *Martyr*, just as our holy Mother the Church has

conferred it upon thy fellow-combatant, Eusebius, who was but Martyr in heart like thyself. Yes, thy glory is great; but it is all due to thee for thy courage in confessing the Divinity of that Incarnate Word, whose Birth and Infancy we are now celebrating. Thou hadst to stand before a Herod, as had the Magi, and like them thou hadst no fear: and when the Cæsar of those times banished thee to a foreign land, thy soul found comfort in the thought that the Infant Jesus, too, was exiled into Egypt. Oh! that we could imitate thee in the application of these Mysteries to ourselves!

Now that thou art in heaven, pray for our Churches, that they may be firm in the Faith, and may study to know and love Jesus, our Emmanuel. Pray for thy Church of Poitiers, which still loves thee with the reverence and affection of a child; but since the ardour of thy zeal embraced all the world, pray also for all the world. Pray that God may bless his Church with Bishops powerful in word and work, profound in sacred science, faithful in the guardianship of that which is entrusted to them, and unswerving defenders of ecclesiastical liberty.

## THE SAME DAY

## ST FELIX

## PRIEST AND MARTYR

ENCIRCLED by the radiant splendours of the Epiphany, there comes before us to-day, in company with Hilary of Poitiers, a humble lover of the virtues of the Crib of our Emmanuel. Though withdrawn by God himself from the fury of his persecutors, and thus from a martyr's death which would have crowned his cruel torments and imprisonment, Felix nevertheless has won the right to his palm by the invincible courage he showed amidst all his sufferings. In heaven he was already accounted worthy of his reward, but he was yet for a long time to gladden and strengthen the Church on earth by those examples of wonderful poverty, humility, and ardent charity, which now claim for him a place in the sacred cycle near to the lowly manger of the King of Peace.

The Infant God, in all his hidden lowliness, was to Felix his one love and exemplar, hence to-day this King of angels and men who is now *manifested* to the world and adored by kings, hastens to share with him the honours of his triumphant Epiphany. *To him that shall overcome, I will give to sit with me in my throne,* saith the Lord (Apoc. iii 21), and in whom, other than Felix, has the realization of this blessed promise of the Divine Head to his members been more apparent? A poor tomb received the mortal remains of the humble priest of Campania, and in its silence and obscurity, emblems of his earthly desires, he seemed destined to await the blast of the angel's trumpet at the final Resurrection. But miracles, many and great, sudden'y

rendered this tomb illustrious; the name of Felix was carried far and wide, and everywhere wrought the like prodigies of grace. Hardly had peace been given to the Church and world by the accession of Constantine to the throne, when on all sides the people were aroused, and in countless flocks thronged to the martyr's tomb; on certain days Rome herself seemed deserted, and the ancient Appian Road, the very soil of which was worn away by the tramp of the pilgrims, appeared to have no other purpose than to carry to the feet of Felix the homage, gratitude, and love of the entire world. Five basilicas did not suffice for the immense concourse; a sixth was erected, and the lowly field where once the remains of the martyr lay hid was encircled by a new town. The fourth century, so rich in Christian developments, saw the beginning of pilgrimages, and the city of Nola in Campania was, after Rome, the principal centre of this devotion. 'O happy city of Nola,' cries a contemporary, eyewitness of these wonders, 'O happy city which through the merits of the blessed Felix has become second only to Rome herself, Rome ever the mistress, yesterday by her empire and victorious armies, to-day by the tombs of the Apostles!'

We have cited Paulinus, the illustrious consul whose name is inseparably linked with that of Felix, Paulinus whom we shall find, in the time after Pentecost, through the inspiration of the Holy Ghost, giving also admirable examples of renunciation to the world. In the flower of a brilliant youth and already surrounded by honours and glory, Paulinus once found himself by the tomb of Felix—here it was given to him to understand true greatness, to realize the emptiness of human ambitions and glory. The Roman Senator, the consul, the descendant of Paulus Amelius and of the Scipios, here vowed himself to Felix who had conquered. Riches, honours, country, he sacrificed all and aspired only to dwell near to this tomb. A poet of no small merit, whose talents had already won applause in Rome, his

inspiration now found expression in singing the praises of the blessed Felix on his feast day and in proclaiming himself the slave and humble doorkeeper of the servant of Christ. Such then is the triumph of our Emmanuel in his saints, such is the glory of his members—does it not seem that the Divine Head, mindful of his promises, is desirous only of the glory which this feast of Manifestation brings, so that they, enthroned with him, may also receive the homage of peoples and kings?

Let us listen now to the abridged lesson of the life of our saint which the Church puts before us to-day.

Felix Nolanus presbyter, cum in idola vehementius inveheretur, ab infidelibus varie vexatus, in carcerem conjicitur. Unde ab Angelo nocte eductus, quærere jussus est Maximianum Nolæ episcopum: qui cum senio confectus desperaret se ferre posse supplicia persequentium, se abdiderat in silvam. Quo cum Felix Deo duce pervenisset, sanctum episcopum humi jacentem pene mortuum videt; quem recreatum ac sublatum in humeros, apud fidelem viduam reficiendum curavit. Sed cum is iterum idolorum cultores impietatis argueret, facto in ipsum impetu, fugiens in angusto duorum parietum intervallo se occultavit; qui aditus cum repente araneorum telis pertextus visus esset, nemini recentis latebræ suspicionem reliquit. Inde igitur evadens Felix in ædibus piæ mulieris tres menses latuit. Cum vero Dei Ecclesia requiescere cœpisset, Nolam rediens, multisque ibi vitæ exemplis, et doctrinæ præceptis, miraculose ad

Felix, a priest of Nola, was tormented in various ways by the infidels for his violent attacks on idols, and was cast into prison. He was set free in the night by an angel, and ordered to seek Maximianus, the Bishop of Nola, who had hidden himself in a wood because he feared that, at his advanced age, he would not be able to bear the torments of his persecutors. Felix, arriving at the place by the divine guidance, found the holy bishop lying on the ground half dead. He succoured him, and carried him on his shoulders to a Christian widow to be cared for. On another occasion when he was upbraiding the idol-worshippers for their impiety, they rushed at him, and he, flying from them, hid in a narrow space between two walls, and the opening was so quickly filled with spider's webs that no one suspected a man had recently taken refuge there. After thus escaping his persecutors, Felix lay hid for three months in the house of a pious woman. When peace was restored to the Church he returned to Nola and converted many to

Christi fidem conversis, constanter etiam recusato ejus urbis episcopatu, obdormivit in Domino, sepultusque est prope Nolam in loco, quem in Pincis appellabant.

the faith of Christ, by his example, his teaching, and his miracles. He steadily refused to be made bishop of the city, and, falling asleep in the Lord, was buried near Nola at the place called In Pincis.

O Felix, this day is the twentieth since the birth of our Emmanuel, the new sun, the vanquisher of cold and frosts, the restorer of light, the conqueror of darkness. His splendour is yours. Grant that, warmed by his life-giving rays, we may, like you, ever grow in him. Having become children once more at the crib, we possess within us the Seed of the Word; may the innocence of a new heart cause it ever to fructify. By you, Christ's yoke becomes light to the weak, by you the Infant God is touched with pity and turns in love to penitent souls. This day, then, which witnesses your heavenly birth, should be dear to us, for we too die to the world and are born to our Emmanuel.

## THE SAME DAY

*ST KENTIGERN*

## BISHOP AND CONFESSOR

**S**T KENTIGERN, whose feast is kept to-day in several dioceses of the North of England and in Scotland, stands out as one of the zealous monks of the sixth century who laboured incessantly for the conversion of the inhabitants of these islands. He was brought up in the monastery at Culross from early childhood, and was thus trained from his youth in all the practices of monastic observance. However, when he reached man's estate, feeling called to a more rigorous manner of life, he left Culross and took up his abode in a solitude in the neighbourhood of Glasgow, where he led a most mortified life, eating but once in three or four days, spending the night in prayer, and wearing a garment of haircloth. This manner of life gave the greatest edification to all who came in contact with him, and his virtue was such that at the age of twenty-five he was elected to the bishopric of Glasgow. He had grave misgivings as to the validity of his ordination on account of his age, but was forced to bow before the importunities of those who had chosen him for their pastor. He ruled his vast diocese, which was bordered by the North Sea on the east and by the Atlantic Ocean on the west, with wisdom and prudence, though his manner of living remained unchanged, and, moreover, each Lent it was his custom to retire into solitude, giving himself entirely to prayer and living upon roots and herbs. He was assiduous in visiting his flock, travelling always on foot, and the force of his preaching together with the mildness and sweetness of his character and the asceticism of his life was the means whereby

innumerable pagans were brought into the Church and many Pelagian heretics converted to the true Faith. This devoted prelate was the father of many monks, a great number of whom he sent to evangelize the north of Scotland, the Orkney Isles, and even Norway and Iceland.

The enemy of mankind, however, would not suffer so many souls to be snatched from his grasp without molestation, and he caused the royal family to raise such a bitter persecution against the saint that he was forced to leave the country. He took refuge in Wales, first at Caerleon, now Usk, where he built a church, then with St David, and finally he settled at the junction of the Rivers Elwy and Cluid, where he built a monastery, now known as St Asaph's. One of the princes of the country opposed this undertaking, whereupon he was struck with blindness, but was cured by the intercession of St Kentigern and thereafter became his great benefactor.

The great crime committed against St Kentigern in Scotland was not permitted to remain unpunished. All those who had persecuted the saint were visited by the just vengeance of Almighty God, and a prince, virtuous and loyal to the Church, ascended the throne, and his first act was to recall St Kentigern, who returned bringing with him some monks from St Asaph's. In 593 the Saint visited Pope St Gregory the Great and unburdened his soul of the doubts he had always held regarding his ordination. The supreme Pontiff set his mind at rest, and confirming him in office sent him back to his see, which he governed in peace for eight years more. On January 13, 601, he was called to his eternal reward at the advanced age of eighty-five, and was buried in his Cathedral Church at Glasgow.

The following is an abridgement of the account given of St Kentigern in the Breviary lessons for his feast.

Kentigernus, quem Scoti propter innocentiam morum-que suavitatem, Munghum, id est, valde dilectum, appella-

Kentigern, whom the Scots, on account of his innocence and sweetness of disposition, called Mungo, that is well-beloved,



runt, ex regali Pictorum genere in Britannia Septentrionali ortum duxit. Adhuc puer monasterio Culross traditus, sub sancto Servano non minus litterarum quam rerum divinarum studiis mirabiliter profecit. Inde in solitudinem secessit apud Glascuam in Scotia, ubi vitam asperriam in continua oratione reumque cælestium meditatione traduxit. In episcopum delectus, et ad pastorem dignitatem evehctus, quasi lucerna supra candelabrum positus, apostolicis virtutibus statim inclaruit. Ejus prædicationem Deus multis magnisque miraculis roboravit, ita ut sanctus præsul, potens opere et sermone, a Pelagiana hæresi gregem suum servaret incolumem, innumeramque paganorum multitudinem Christi Ecclesiæ adjungeret. Ipse autem ab impio quodam tyranno exulare in Walliam coactus, ibique, apud sanctum David episcopum aliquamdiu commoratus, mox ad fluenta Elwi et Cluidæ celebre fundavit monasterium, in quo sanctum Asaphum discipulum habuit. Tandem sæculo septimo, plenus dierum ad Deum migravit; cujus corpus, Glascuæ in ecclesia cathedrali conditum, ibi in maxima veneratione fuit, usque ad tempora, quibus sectæ Calvinianæ furor Catholicam fidem a Scotia pene exterminavit.

was of the royal family of the Picts of Northern Britain. While still a boy he was sent to the monastery of Culross, where, under St Servanus, he made great progress both in secular and in religious learning. Thence he withdrew into solitude, near Glasgow in Scotland, where he led an austere life of continual prayer and meditation upon heavenly things. He was elected bishop, and when he was thus raised to the pastoral charge his virtues shone forth as from a candle set upon a candlestick. God confirmed his preaching by many and great miracles, so much so that the holy bishop, mighty in word and deed, kept his flock safe from the Pelagian heresy and added a countless multitude of pagans to Christ's Church. A certain impious tyrant banished him to Wales, where, after having spent some time with the holy bishop St David, he founded a celebrated monastery at the junction of the rivers Elwy and Cluid, where he had as his disciple St Asaph. At length, in the seventh century, full of days, he slept in the Lord. His body was buried in the cathedral church of Glasgow, where it was held in great veneration until the time when the fury of the Calvinists almost extinguished the Catholic Faith in Scotland.

JANUARY 15

ST PAUL

THE FIRST HERMIT

TO-DAY the Church honours the memory of one of those men who were expressly chosen by God to represent the sublime detachment from all things which was taught to the world by the example of the Son of God, born in a Cave, at Bethlehem. Paul the Hermit so prized the poverty of his Divine Master that he fled to the desert, where he could find nothing to possess and nothing to covet. He had a mere cavern for his dwelling; a palm-tree provided him with food and clothing; a fountain gave him wherewith to quench his thirst; and heaven sent him his only luxury, a loaf of bread brought to him daily by a crow. For sixty years did Paul thus serve, in poverty and in solitude, that God who was denied a dwelling on the earth he came to redeem, and could have but a poor Stable wherein to be born.

But God dwelt with Paul in his cavern; and in him began the *Anchorites*, that sublime race of men who, the better to enjoy the company of their God, denied themselves not only the society, but the very sight of men. They were the Angels of earth, in whom God showed forth, for the instruction of the rest of men, that he is powerful enough and rich enough to supply the wants of his creatures, who, indeed, have nothing but what they have from him. The Hermit, or Anchoret, is a prodigy in the Church, and it behoves us to glorify the God who has produced it. We ought to be filled with astonishment and gratitude, at seeing how the Mystery of a God made Flesh has so elevated our human nature as to inspire a contempt and abandonment of those earthly goods which heretofore had been so eagerly sought after.

The two names, Paul and Antony, are not to be separated; they are the two Apostles of the Desert; both are Fathers—Paul of Anchorites, and Antony of Cenobites; the two families are sisters, and both have the same source, the Mystery of Bethlehem. The sacred Cycle of the Church's year unites, with only a day between their two Feasts, these two faithful disciples of Jesus in his Crib.

The Church reads in her Office the following abridgement of St Paul's wonderful Life.

Paulus, Eremitarum auctor et magister, apud inferiorem Thebaidem natus, cum quindecim esset annorum, orbatus parentibus est. Qui postea declinandæ causa persecutionis Decii et Valeriani, et Deo liberius inserviendi, in eremi speluncam se contulit: ubi, palma ei victum et vestitum præbente, vixit ad centesimum et decimum tertium annum: quo tempore ab Antonio nonagenario Dei admonitu invisitur. Quibus inter se, cum antea non nossent, proprio nomine consalutantibus, et multa de regno Dei colloquentibus, corvus, qui antea semper dimidiatum panem attulerat, integrum detulit.

Post corvi discessum: Eia, inquit Paulus, Dominus nobis prandium misit vere pius, vere misericors. Sexaginta jam anni sunt, cum accipio quotidie dimidii panis fragmentum; nunc ad adventum tuum militibus suis Christus duplicavit annonam. Quare cum gratiarum actione ad fontem capientes cibum, ubi

Paul, the institutor and master of Hermits, was born in the Lower Thebaid. He lost his parents when he was fifteen years of age. Not long after that, in order to escape the persecution of Decius and Valerian, and to serve God more freely, he withdrew into the desert, where he made a cave his dwelling. A palm-tree afforded him food and raiment, and there he lived to the age of a hundred and thirteen. About that time, he received a visit from Antony, who was ninety years old. God bade him visit Paul. The two Saints, though they had not previously known each other, saluted each other by their names. Whilst holding a long conversation on the kingdom of God, a crow, which every day brought half a loaf of bread, carried them a whole one.

When the crow had left them, Paul said: 'See! our truly good and truly merciful Lord has sent us our repast. For sixty years I have daily received a half loaf; now, because thou art come to see me, Christ has doubled the portion for his soldiers.' Wherefore they sat near the fountain, and giving thanks, they ate the bread; and

tantisper recreati sunt, iterum gratiis de more Deo actis, noctem in divinis laudibus consumpserunt. Diluculo Paulus de morte, quæ sibi instaret, admonens Antonium, hortatur ut pallium, quod ab Athanasio acceperat, ad involvendum suum corpus afferret. Quo ex itinere rediens ille, vidit inter Angelorum choros, inter Prophetarum et Apostolorum cœtus, Pauli animam in cœlum ascendere.

Cumque ad ejus cellam pervenisset, invenit genibus complicatis, erecta cervice, extensisque in altum manibus corpus examine: quod pallio obvolvens, hymnosque et psalmos ex christiana traditione decantans, cum sarculum, quo terram foderet, non haberet; duo leones ex interiore eremo rapido cursu ad beati senis corpus feruntur: ut facile intelligeretur, eos, quo modo poterant, ploratum edere; qui certatim terram pedibus effodientes, foveam, quæ hominem commode caperet, effecerunt. Qui cum abiissent, Antonius sanctum corpus in eum locum intulit: et injecta humo, tumulum ex christiano more composuit: tunicam vero Pauli, quam in sportæ modum ex palma foliis ille sibi contexerat, secum auferens, eo vestitu diebus solemnibus Paschæ et Pentecostes, quoad vixit, usus est.

when they were refreshed, they again returned the accustomed thanks to God, and spent the night in the divine praises. At daybreak, Paul tells Antony of his approaching death, and begs him go and bring the cloak which Athanasius had given him, and wrap his corpse in it. As Antony was returning from his cell, he saw Paul's soul going up into heaven amidst choirs of Angels, and a throng of Prophets and Apostles.

When he had reached the hermit's cell, he found the lifeless body: the knees were bent, the head erect, and the hands stretched out and raised towards heaven. He wrapped it in the cloak, and sang hymns and psalms over it, according to the custom prescribed by Christian tradition. Not having a tool wherewith to make a grave, two lions came at a rapid pace from the interior of the desert, and stood over the body of the venerable Saint, showing how, in their own way, they lamented his death. They began to tear up the earth with their feet, and seemed to strive to outdo each other in the work, until they had made a hole large enough to receive the body of a man. When they had gone, Antony carried the holy corpse to the place, and covering it with the soil, he arranged the grave after the manner of the Christians. As to the tunic, which Paul had woven for himself out of palm-leaves, as baskets are usually made, Antony took it away with him, and as long as he lived, wore it on the great days of Easter and Pentecost.

We give three stanzas of the Hymn sung by the Greek Church in honour of our holy Hermit. We take them from the *Menæa*.

## DIE XV JANUARI

Quando nutu divino, Pater, vitæ sollicitudines sapienter reliquisti, et ad asceticos labores transisti, tunc gaudens in via occupasti deserta; æstu inflammatus amoris Domini; ideo deserens libidines, in meliorum perseverantia rerum, Angelo similis, vitam duxisti.

Ab omni humana teipsum, Pater, societate segregans ex adolescentia, primus omnino solitudinem, Paule, occupasti ultra quemcumque solitarie viventem, et per totam vitam visus es incognitus; ideo Antonius te invenit nutu divino tamquam latentem, et orbi terrarum manifestavit.

Insolitæ in terra conversationi deditus, Paule, cum bestiis habitasti, avis ministerio divina voluntate utens; et hoc ut vidit quando te maximus invenit Antonius, stupens, omnium et Prophetam et Magistrum, quasi Deum, te sine intermissione magnificavit.

Father and Prince of Hermits! thou art now contemplating in all his glory that God whose weakness and lowliness thou didst study and imitate during the sixty years of thy desert life: thou art now with him in the eternal union of the Vision. Instead of thy cavern, where thou didst spend thy life of un-

When, O Father! thou didst by divine inspiration wisely leave the cares of this life, and devote thyself to the labours of an ascetic, thou didst joyfully enter the trackless desert. Inflamed with the heat of divine love, thou didst abandon human affections, and Angel-like, didst spend thy life in the persevering search after more perfect things.

Father! thou didst, from thy early youth, separate thyself from all human society, and wast the first to live in the desert, surpassing all other Anchores. Thou, Paul, didst pass thy whole life unknown to men; therefore was Antony divinely inspired to go in search of thee, as the hidden Saint; he found thee and revealed thee to the whole earth.

A life unknown to the world was thine, O Paul! the wild beasts were thy companions, and a bird, sent thee by God, ministered to thee. When the great Antony found thee, and saw all this, he was filled with wonder, and never ceased speaking thy praises, as a Prophet and Teacher of all men, and as something divine.

known penance, thou hast the immensity of the heavens for thy dwelling; instead of thy tunic of palm-leaves, thou hast the robe of Light; instead of the pittance of material bread, thou hast the Bread of eternal life; instead of thy humble fountain, thou hast the waters which spring up to eternity, filling thy soul with infinite delights. Thou didst imitate the silence of the Babe of Bethlehem by thy holy life of seclusion; now thy tongue is for ever singing the praises of God, and the music of infinite bliss is for ever falling on thine ear. Thou didst not know this world of ours, save by its deserts; but now thou must compassionate and pray for us who live in it; speak for us to our dear Jesus; remind him how he visited it in wonderful mercy and love; pray his sweet blessing upon us, and the graces of perfect detachment from transitory things, love of poverty, love of prayer, and love of our heavenly country.

## THE SAME DAY

## SAINT MAURUS

ABBOT

**S**AINT MAURUS—one of the greatest masters of the Cenobitical Life, and the most illustrious of the Disciples of St Benedict, the Patriarch of the Monks of the West—shares with the First Hermit the honours of this fifteenth day of January. Faithful, like the holy Hermit, to the lessons taught at Bethlehem, Maurus has a claim to have his Feast kept during the forty days, which are sacred to the sweet Babe Jesus. He comes to us each January to bear witness to the power of that Babe's humility. Who, forsooth, will dare to doubt of the triumphant power of the poverty and the obedience shown in the Crib of our Emmanuel, when he is told of the grand things done by those virtues in the cloisters of fair France?

It was to Maurus that France was indebted for the introduction into her territory of that admirable Rule which produced the great Saints and the great men to whom she owes the best part of her glory. The children of St Benedict trained by St Maurus struggled against the barbarism of the Franks under the first race of her kings; under the second, they instructed in sacred and profane literature the people in whose civilization they had so powerfully co-operated; under the third—and even in modern times, when the Benedictine Order, enslaved by the system of Commendatory Abbots, and decimated by political tyranny or violence, was dying out amidst every kind of humiliation—they were the fathers of the poor by the charitable use of their large possessions, and the ornaments of literature and science by their immense contributions to ecclesiastical science

and archæology, as also to the history of their own country.

St Maurus built his celebrated Monastery of Glanfeuil, and Glanfeuil may be considered as the mother house of the principal Monasteries in France, Saint Germain and Saint Denis of Paris, Marmoutier, Saint Victor, Luxeuil, Jumièges, Fleury, Corbie, Saint Vannes, Moyen-Moutier, Saint Wandrille, Saint Waast, La Chaise-Dieu, Tiron, Cheza, Benoît, Le Bec, and innumerable other Monasteries in France gloried in being daughters of Monte-Cassino by the favourite Disciple of St Benedict. Cluny, which gave several Popes to the Church, and among them St Gregory the Seventh and Urban the Second, was indebted to St Maurus for that Rule which gave her her glory and her power. We must count up the Apostles, Martyrs, Bishops, Doctors, Confessors, and Virgins who were formed, for twelve hundred years, in the Benedictine Cloisters of France; we must calculate the services, both temporal and spiritual, done to this great country by the Benedictine Monks during all that period; and we shall have some idea of the results produced by the mission of St Maurus—results whose whole glory redounds to the Babe of Bethlehem, and to the mysteries of his humility, which are the source and model of the Monastic Life. When, therefore, we admire the greatness of the Saints, and recount their wonderful works, we are glorifying Jesus, the King of all Saints.

The Monastic Breviary, in the Office of this Feast, gives us the following sketch of the Life of St Maurus.

Maurus Romanus a patre Eutychio, Senatorii ordinis, Deo, sub sancti Benedicti disciplina, puer oblatus, et in schola talis ac tanti morum magistri institutus, prius sublimem monasticæ perfectionis gradum, quam primos adolescentiæ annos,

Maurus was by birth a Roman. His father, whose name was Euty chius, a Senator by rank, had placed him, when a little boy, under the care of St Benedict. Trained in the school of such and so great a Master of holiness, he attained to the highest degree of monastic



attigit: adeo ut suarum virtutum admiratorem simul et præconem ipsummet Benedictum habuerit, qui eum velut observantiæ regularis exemplar, cæteris ad imitandum proponere consueverat. Cilicio, vigiliis, jejuniisque, carnem continuis atterebat, assidua interim oratione, piis lacrymis, sacrarumque litterarum lectione recreatus. Per quadragesimam bis tantum in hebdomada cibo ita parce utebatur, ut hunc prægustare potius quam sumere videretur: somnum quoque stando, vel cum nimia eum lassitudo compulisset, sedendo, alio autem tempore super aggestum calcis et sabuli strato cilicio recumbens capiebat; sed ita modicum, ut nocturnas longioribus semper precibus, toto etiam sæpe psalterio recitato, vigiliis præveniret.

Admirabilis obedientiæ specimen dedit, cum periclitante in aquis Placido, ipse sancti Patris jussu ad lacum advolans super undas sicco vestigio ambulavit: et **apprehensum capillis adolescentulum, hostiam cruento gladio divinitus reservatam, ex aquis incolumem extraxit.** Hinc eum ob eximias virtutes beatus idem Pater sibi curarum consortem assumpsit: quem jam inde ab ipsis monasticæ vitæ tirociniis socium miraculorum asciverat. Ad sacrum Levitarum ordinem ex ejusdem sancti Patris imperio promotus, stola quam ferebat, muto puero vocem,

perfection, even before he had ceased to be a child; so that Benedict himself was in admiration, and used to speak of his virtues to everyone, holding him forth to the rest of the house as a model of religious discipline. He subdued his flesh by austerities, such as wearing a hair-shirt, night watching, and frequent fasting; giving, meanwhile, to his spirit the solace of assiduous prayer, holy compunction, and reading the Sacred Scriptures. During Lent, he took food but twice in the week, and that so sparingly as to seem rather to be tasting than taking it. He slept standing, or when excessive fatigue obliged him to it, sitting, or at times lying down on a heap of lime and sand, over which he threw his hair-shirt. His sleep was exceedingly short, for he always recited very long prayers, and often the whole of the Psalms, before the midnight Office.

He gave a proof of his admirable spirit of obedience on the occasion of Placid's fall into the lake. Maurus, at the bidding of the Holy Father, ran to the lake, walked dry-shod upon the water, and taking the child by the hair of his head, drew him safe to the bank; for Placid was to be slain by the sword as a martyr, and our Lord reserved him as a victim which should be offered to him. On account of such signal virtues as these, the same Holy Father made Maurus share the care of his duties; for, from his very entrance into the monastic life, he had had a part in his miracles.

eidemque claudo gressum impertivit.

Missus in Galliam ab eodem sancto Benedicto, vix eam ingressus erat, cum triumphalem beatissimi Patris in cœlos ingressum suscepit. Gravissimis subinde laboribus, curisque perfunctus, Regulam ejusdem Legislatoris manu exaratam datamque promulgavit: exstructoque celebri monasterio, cui quadraginta annos præfuit, fama nominis sui factorumque adeo inclaruit, ut nobilissimi proceres, ex aula Theodeberti regis, in sanctiore militia merituri, ad ejus signa convolarint.

Biennio ante obitum abdicans se Monasterii regimine, in cellam sancti Martini sacello proximam secessit: ubi se in arctioris pœnitentiæ operibus exercens, cum humani generis hoste, intercessionem Monachis minitante, pugnaturus in arenam descendit. Qua in lucta solatorem Angelum bonum habuit, qui mali astus, divinumque illi decretum aperiens, eum una cum discipulis ad coronam evocavit. Quare cum emeritos milites supra centum dux ipse brevi secutus, veluti totidem triumphi sui antecessores, in cœlum

He had been raised to the holy order of Deaconship by St Benedict's command; and by placing the stole he wore on a dumb and lame boy, he gave him the power both to speak and walk.

Maurus was sent by his Holy Father into France. Scarcely had he set his foot in that land, than he had a vision of the triumphant entrance of that great saint into heaven. He promulgated in that country the Rule which St Benedict had written with his own hand, and had given to him on his leaving Italy; though the labour and anxiety he had to go through in the accomplishment of his mission were exceedingly great. Having built the celebrated Monastery, which he governed for forty years, so great was the reputation of his virtues, that several of the noblest lords of King Theodebert's court put themselves under Maurus' direction, and enrolled in the holier and more meritorious warfare of the monastic life.

Two years before his death, he resigned the government of his Monastery, and retired into a cell near the Oratory of St Martin. There he exercised himself in most rigorous penance, wherewith he fortified himself for the contest he had to sustain against the enemy of mankind, who threatened him with the death of his Monks. In this combat a holy Angel was his comforter, who, after revealing to him the snares of the wicked spirit, and the designs of God, bade him and his disciples win the crown prepared for them. Having, therefore, sent to heaven before him, as so many fore-

præmissis: in Oratorium de-  
ferri voluit, ubi vitæ sacra-  
mento munitus, substratoque  
cilicio recubans ad aram ipse  
victimam, pretiosa morte pro-  
cubuit septuagenario major,  
postquam in Galliis Monasticam  
disciplinam mirifice propa-  
gasset, innumeris ante et  
post obitum clarus miraculis.

runners, a hundred and more of  
his brave soldiers, and know-  
ing that he, their leader, was  
soon to follow them, he signified  
his wish to be carried to the  
Oratory, where, being strength-  
ened by the Sacrament of Life,  
and lying on his hair-shirt, as a  
victim before the Altar, he died  
a saintly death. He was up-  
wards of seventy years of age.  
It would be difficult to describe  
the success wherewith he propa-  
gated Monastic discipline in  
France, or to tell the miracles  
which, both before and after his  
death, rendered him glorious  
among men.

We give a selection of Antiphons, taken from the  
Monastic Office of St Maurus.

Beatus Maurus patricio ge-  
nere illustris, a puero majores  
divitias æstimavit thesauris  
mundi, improperium Christi  
Domini.

The blessed Maurus, illus-  
trious by birth, as being of a  
patrician family, esteemed the  
reproach of Christ our Lord  
to be greater riches than the  
treasures of this world.

Induit eum Dominus stola  
sancta Levitarum, qua clau-  
dos fecit ambulare, et mutos  
loqui.

The Lord clothed him with  
the holy stole of Levites:  
wherewith he made the lame  
walk, and the dumb speak.

In Franciam missus, doc-  
trinam Regulæ quasi ante-  
lucanum illuminavit omni-  
bus, et enarravit eam usque  
ad longinquum.

Being sent into France, he  
enlightened all men by the  
teaching of the Rule, as the  
dawn lights the world, and  
he made it known even to  
distant lands.

Floro, primariisque Regni  
proceribus decorata exsulta-  
bat, et florebat quasi lili-  
um novi cœnobii solitudo.

The solitude of the new  
monastery bloomed with the  
coming of Florus and the chief  
nobles of the kingdom; it was  
glad and flowered as the lily.

Quos in Christo genuerat  
filios, morti proximus in  
cælum præmisit, et inter  
preces corpus ad aras, ani-  
mam cœlo deposuit. Alle-  
luia.

When near his death, he sent  
before him to heaven the chil-  
dren he had begotten in Christ;  
and whilst in prayer, he laid  
down his body at the Altar, his  
soul resting in heaven. Alleluia.

O dignissimum Patris Benedicti discipulum, quem ipse sui spiritus hæredem reliquit, ut Regulæ sanctæ promulgator esset primarius, et in Galliis Monastici Ordinis propagator mirificus. Alleluia.

O beatum virum, qui spreto sæculo jugum sanctæ Regulæ a teneris annis amanter portavit, et factus obediens usque ad mortem semetipsum abnegavit, ut Christo totus adhæreret. Alleluia.

Hodie sanctus Maurus super cilicium stratus, coram altari feliciter occubuit. Hodie primogenitus beati Benedicti discipulus per ducatum sanctæ Regulæ securus ascendens, choris comitatus angelicis, pervenit ad Christum. Hodie vir obediens, loquens victorias, a Domino coronari meruit. Alleluia, alleluia.

O most worthy disciple of his Father Benedict, who made him heir of his own spirit, that he might become the chief promulgator of the Holy Rule, and the wonderful propagator of the Monastic Order in France! Alleluia.

O blessed Maurus! who from early childhood despised the world, and lovingly bore the yoke of the Holy Rule, and being obedient even unto death, denied himself, that he might cling unreservedly to Christ. Alleluia.

On this day did Saint Maurus, laid before the Altar on his hair-shirt, happily breathe forth his soul. On this day the eldest disciple of blessed Benedict, securely ascending by the path of the Holy Rule, and accompanied by choirs of Angels, was led to Christ. On this day the obedient man, speaking victory, was rewarded by receiving the crown from his Lord. Alleluia, alleluia.

The Responsories of the same Office are equally fine. We select the following.

R̄. Maurus a teneris annis sancto Benedicto in disciplinam ab Eutychio patre in Sublaco traditus, Magistri sui virtutes imitando expressit, \* Et similis ejus effectus est. V̄. Inspexit et fecit secundum exemplar, quod ipsi in monte monstratum est. \* Et similis.

R̄. Prolapso in lacum Placido, Maurus advolans, Spiritu Domini ferebatur super aquas; \* Dum Patri suo in auditu auris obediret. V̄.

R̄. Maurus, when quite a child, was taken to Subiaco, and consigned by his father Eutychius to the care of Saint Benedict: he imitated the virtues of his Master, and reflected them in his own conduct, \* And became like unto him. V̄. He looked and did according to the image that was shown him on the mount. \* And became.

R̄. Placid having fallen into the lake, Maurus flies to his rescue, and was borne upon the waters by the Spirit of the Lord; \* Whilst obeying his

Amarae uultu non potuerant  
extinguere caritatem eius,  
nequidem unquam illam obruerunt.  
\* In Impi'atr.

**R.** Sanctus Benedictus  
discipulus praeter ceteris Disci-  
pulis in unum. Mammum trans-  
mittit in Galiliam: \* Et mag-  
nificabitur in destititio solaris,  
ut innoxios in salutem provideat.  
**V.** Caritas benigna est, nec  
querit suam uiam, sed uiam  
Iesu Christi: \* Et magis. **V.**

**R.** In hoc die raptus uiam  
ditaminis: \* coruscant in  
palatibus: a quibus Benedictus  
edocuit in gloria: \* In  
perpetuas eternitates. **V.** uis-  
toursen emanit equas lux spehnd  
des oprctedi, set casscit uque  
a dperferat: dien \* In  
perpetuas.

**R.** Quia in sint beati Pa-  
tris Benedicti haueerat Mau-  
rus suscipientiae flamina in  
Catholis effudit: \* Et iter  
Faraecis in liliis sacri Ordinis  
propagandas euit. **V.** Quasi  
transeaequa de fluuio rga-  
uio t o heratun i plantationem  
surauam \* E i n t e r

**R.** Christianissimus Fari-  
cours in Rex uenit ad moa-  
stium, ut audiret sapen-  
tiam monachi saulomonis: \* Let  
regiam in pponuram submisit  
pedibus eius. **V.** quia humi-  
litas uisum oculis uis, gra-  
ficauit illum Domini in om-  
ni peccata regum. \* Et regiam.

**R.** B. Hieronimus ante morem  
siluita spiritus in hominibus  
in aspectu oculis in habitavit  
seculum. **V.** Praeparavit cor  
surum, ut in conspectu Do-  
mini sanctificari animam  
surum. \* Et solus

Father in the hearing of the  
ear. **V.** Many waters could not  
quench his clarity, neither could  
floods drown it. \* Whilsc obeying.

**R.** Sain Benedict went into  
France his disciple Maurus,  
whom he loved above the rest:  
\* And suffr'd himself to be de-  
prived of his great consolation,  
that he may provide for his  
neighbour's salvation. Charity  
is kind, neither seeketh she her  
own, but her things that are  
of Jesus Christ. \* And suffers.

**R.** Being rapt in God, he  
bore the path glittering with  
countless lamps, wherby Ben-  
dict was mounting to glory,  
\* For an endless eternity. **V.**  
The path of the just, as a  
shining light, proceedeth and  
increaseth even unto perfect  
day. \* For ever endless.

**R.** The wisdom that he had  
learned from the blessed Father  
Benedict he poured forth in  
France; \* And he planted  
shoots of the Holy Order amidst  
the lilies of France. **V.** As a  
brook out of a river, the waters  
that regard his plants. \* And  
he planted.

**R.** The most Christian King  
of the Franks went to the  
monastery, that he might hear  
the wisdom of the new Solomon:  
\* And he laid the royal purple  
under his feet. **V.** Because he  
was humble in his own eyes,  
the Lord glorified him in the  
sight of kings. \* And he laid.

**R.** He spent the two years  
before his death in silence and  
separation from men. \* And  
alone, he dwelt with himself  
under the eye of the all-seeing  
God. **V.** He prepared his heart,  
and in the sight of the Lord he  
sanctified his soul. \* And alone.

R̄y. Maxima pars fratrum sub Mauro duce militantium per Angelum de morte monita, ultimum cum dæmone pugnavit; \* Et in ipso agone occumbens, cœlestes triumphos promeruit. Ƴ. Bonum certamen certavit, cursum consummavit, fidem servavit. \* Et in ipso agone.

R̄y. Postquam sexaginta annos in sacra militia meruisset, imminente jam morte, ad aras deferri voluit, ut effunderet in conspectu Domini orationem, et animam suam, dicens: \* Concupiscit et deficit anima mea in atria Domini. Ƴ. Altaria tua, Domine virtutum, Rex meus, et Deus meus. \* Concupiscit.

R̄y. Substrato cilicio in Ecclesia recumbens, ex domo orationis transivit in locum tabernaculi admirabilis, usque ad domum Dei, \* Cujus nimio amore flagrabat. Ƴ. Coarctabatur enim, desiderium habens dissolvi, et esse cum Christo. \* Cujus nimio.

Of the three Hymns to

Maurum concelebra Gallia  
canticis,  
Qui te prole nova ditat, et  
inclyti  
Custos imperii, regia protegit  
Sacro pignore lilia.

Hic gentilitiis major honoribus,  
Spretis lætus adit claustra  
palatiis,  
Calcat delicias, prædia, purpuram,  
Ut Christi subeat jugum.

R̄y. The greater part of the brethren, who fought under the leadership of Maurus, were warned by an Angel of their death, and fought their last battle with the demon: \* And dying in that battle, they won to themselves the triumph of heaven. Ƴ. They fought the good fight, they finished their course, they kept the faith. \* And dying.

R̄y. After he had meritoriously served sixty years in the holy warfare, and death being at hand, he willed that they should carry him to the Altar, there to breathe forth, in the presence of the Lord, his prayer and his soul: he said: \* My soul longeth and fainteth for the courts of the Lord; Ƴ. Thy altars, O Lord of hosts, my King and my God. \* My soul.

R̄y. Laid on his hair-shirt in the Church, he passed from the house of prayer into the place of the wonderful tabernacle, even to the house of God, \* With love of whom he burned exceedingly. Ƴ. For he was straitened, desiring to be dissolved, and to be with Christ. \* With love.

St Maurus, we choose this, as being the finest.

Hymn Maurus in thy canticles, O France! for he enriched thee with a new race; he is the guardian of thy fair throne, and his sacred relics protect thy royal lilies.

Rising above the honours of his family, and deeming palaces beneath him, he gladly seeks the cloister: luxuries, lands, robes of state, he tramples on them all, that he may take up the yoke of Christ.

Sancti propositam Patris  
 imaginem  
 Gestis comparibus sedulus ex-  
 primit;  
 Spectandis pueri lucet in  
 actibus  
 Vitæ norma monasticæ.  
 Se sacco rigidus conterit  
 aspero,  
 Frænat perpetui lege silentii;  
 Noctes in precibus pervigil  
 exigit,  
 Jejunus solidos dies.

Dum jussis patriis excitus  
 advolat,  
 Sicco calcat aquas impavidus  
 pede,  
 Educit Placidum gurgite sos-  
 pitem,  
 Et Petro similis redit.  
 Laudem jugis honor sit  
 tibi Trinitas,  
 Quæ vultus satias lumine  
 celites!  
 Da sanctæ famulis tramite  
 Regulæ  
 Mauri præmia consequi.  
 Amen.

Strenuously does he express  
 in his conduct the image he  
 had proposed to himself—he  
 does what his Holy Father does:  
 the Rule of the monastic life  
 is brightly mirrored in the  
 actions of the youthful Maurus.

Severe to himself, he subdues  
 the flesh by a rough hair-shirt;  
 he bridles nature by the law of  
 perpetual silence; he spends his  
 wakeful nights in prayer, and  
 whole days are passed in long  
 unbroken fast.

He flies at his Father's bid-  
 ding, and dryshod and fearless  
 treads upon the waters of the  
 lake; he rescues Placid from a  
 watery grave, and, like another  
 Peter, sinks not as he walks.

Unending praiseful homage be  
 to thee, O holy Trinity, that  
 givest to the Saints the satiating  
 Light of Vision! Grant to thy  
 servants, who are walking in  
 the path of the Holy Rule, to  
 obtain the rewards so bravely  
 won by Maurus. Amen.

How blessed was thy Mission, O favourite and worthy  
 disciple of the great Saint Benedict! How innumerable  
 the Saints that sprang from thee and thy illustrious  
 Patriarch! The *Rule* thou didst promulgate was truly  
 the salvation of that great country which thou and thy  
 disciples evangelized; and the fruits of the Order thou  
 didst plant there have been indeed abundant. But now  
 that from thy throne in heaven thou beholdest that  
 fair France which was once covered with Monasteries,  
 and from which there mounted up to God the cease-  
 less voice of prayer and praise, and scarce findest  
 the ruins of these noble Sanctuaries—dost thou not turn  
 towards our Lord, and beseech him that he make the  
 wilderness bloom once more as of old? Oh! what  
 has become of those Cloisters, wherein were trained

Apostles of Nations, learned Pontiffs, intrepid defenders of the liberty of the Church, holy Doctors and heroes of sanctity—all of whom call thee their second Father? Who will bring back again those vigorous principles of poverty, obedience, hard work, and penance, which made the Monastic Life the object of the people's admiration and love, and attracted thousands of every class in society to embrace it? Instead of this holy enthusiasm of the ages of faith, we, alas! can show little else than cowardice of heart, love of this life, zeal for enjoyment, dread of the cross, and at best, comfortable and inactive piety. Pray, great Saint! that these days may be shortened; that the Christians of the present generation may grow earnest by reflecting on the sanctity to which they are called; that new strength may spring up in our tepid hearts, for the Church has need of courageous souls in order that her future glory may be as great and bright as we could hope for in our most fervent love. Oh! if God hear thy prayer, and give us once more the Monastic Life in all its purity and vigour, we shall be safe, and the evil of faith without earnestness, which is now producing such havoc in the spiritual world, will be replaced by Christian energy. Teach us, O Maurus! to know the dear Babe of Bethlehem, and to fix well in our hearts his life and doctrine; for we shall then understand the greatness of our Christian vocation, and that only by following him, our Guide and Master, shall we be able to overcome our enemy the world.



JANUARY 16

*SAINT MARCELLUS*

POPE AND MARTYR

THE name of Marcellus is brought before us by the Calendar to-day: he was a successor of the glorious Hyginus in the papacy and in martyrdom, and their Feasts fall in the same season of the year. Each Christmastide shows us these two Pontiffs offering their Keys in homage to Jesus, the invisible Head of the Church they governed. In a few days hence, we shall find our Christmas list of Saints giving us the name of a third Pope and Martyr, Fabian. These three valiant Vicars of Christ are like the three generous Magi; they offered their richest presents to the Emmanuel, their blood and their lives.

Marcellus governed the Church at the close of the last general Persecution. A few months after his death, the tyrant Maxentius was vanquished by Constantine, and the Cross of Christ glittered in triumph on the Labarum of the Roman Legions. The time for martyrdom was, therefore, very short; but Marcellus was in time; he shed his blood for Christ, and won the honour of standing in Stephen's company over the Crib of the Divine Infant, with his palm-branch in his venerable hand. He withstood the tyrant Emperor, who bade him abdicate the majesty of the supreme Pontificate, and this in the very City of Rome; for Rome was to be the capital of another King—of Christ—who, in the person of his Vicar, would take possession of it, and her old masters, the Cæsars, would make Byzantium their Rome. It is three hundred years since the decree of Cæsar Augustus ordered the census of the world to be taken, which brought Mary to Bethlehem, where

she gave birth to an humble Babe; and now the Empire of that Babe has outgrown the Empire of the Cæsars, and its victory is upon the point of being proclaimed. After Marcellus, we shall have Eusebius; after Eusebius, Melchiades; and Melchiades will see the triumph of the Church.

The Acts of Marcellus are thus given in the Lessons of his Feast.

Marcellus, Romanus, a Constantio et Galerio usque ad Maxentium Pontificatum gessit. Cujus hortatu, Lucina, Matrona Romana, bonorum suorum Dei Ecclesiam fecit hæredem. Viginti quinque titulos in urbe instituit, quasi dioceses quasdam, et ad baptismum pœnitentiamque eorum qui ex infidelibus Christianam religionem susciperent, et ad Martyrum sepulturam. Quibus rebus ira incensus Maxentius, Marcello gravia supplicia minatur, nisi, deposito Pontificatu, idolis immolaret.

Qui cum insanas hominis voces negligeret, misit eum in catabulum, ut bestiarum, quæ publice alebantur, curam sustineret. Ubi Marcellus assiduis jejuniis et precibus novem menses vitam duxit, parochias, quas præsens non poterat, visitans per epistolas. Inde ereptus a clericis, hospitio recipitur a beata Lucina: in cujus ædibus Ecclesiam dedicavit, quæ hodie titulo sancti Marcelli nominatur: in qua et Christiani orabant, et ipse beatus Marcellus prædicabat.

Marcellus was a Roman, and governed the Church from the reign of Constantius and Galerius to that of Maxentius. It was by his counsel that a Roman Matron, named Lucina, made the Church of God the heir of all her property. He established in the City five and twenty Titles, as so many districts for the administration of baptism and penance to Pagans converted to the Christian religion, and for providing burial to the Martyrs. All this irritated Maxentius, and he threatened Marcellus with severe punishment unless he laid down his Pontificate, and offered sacrifice to the idols.

Marcellus heeded not the senseless words of man, and was therefore sent to the stables, there to take care of the beasts which were kept at the public expense. In this place Marcellus spent nine months, fasting and praying without ceasing, and visiting by his letters the Churches he could not visit in person. He was thence delivered by some of his clergy, and was harboured by the blessed Lucina, in whose house he dedicated a Church, which is now called the Church of St Marcellus. Here did the Christians assemble for prayer, and the blessed Marcellus preach.

Quibus cognitis, Maxentius in eam Ecclesiam catabuli bestias transferri, et a Marcello custodiri jubet: ubi loci fœditate, multisque ærumnis afflictus, obdormivit in Domino. Cujus corpus in cœmeterio Priscillæ, via Salaria, a beata Lucina sepultus est decimo septimo Kalendas Februarii. Sedit annos quinque, mensem unum, dies viginti quinque. Scripsit epistolam ad Episcopos Antiochenæ provinciæ de Primatu Romanæ Ecclesiæ, quam Caput Ecclesiarum appellandam demonstrat. Ubi etiam illud scriptum est nullum concilium jure celebrari, nisi ex auctoritate Romani Pontificis. Ordinavit mense Decembri Romæ Presbyteros viginti quinque, Diaconos duos, Episcopos per diversa loca viginti unum.

Maxentius, coming to hear these things, ordered that Church to be turned into the stable for the beasts, and Marcellus to be made its keeper. Sickened by the foul atmosphere, and worn out by his many cares, he slept in the Lord. The blessed Lucina had his body buried in the Priscilla cemetery, on the Salarian Way, the seventeenth of the Calends of February (January 16). He sat five years, one month, and twenty-five days. He wrote a letter to the Bishops of the Antioch province, concerning the Primacy of the Church of Rome, which he proves ought to be called 'the Head of the Churches.' In the same letter there occurs this passage, that no Council may be rightly celebrated without the authority of the Roman Pontiff. He ordained at Rome, in the month of December, twenty-five Priests, two Deacons, and twenty-one Bishops for various places.

What must have been thy thoughts, O glorious Marcellus, when imprisoned in a stable, with poor dumb brutes for thy companions! Thou didst think upon Jesus, thy Divine Master, how he was born in a stable, and laid in a manger between two senseless animals. Thou didst appreciate the humiliations of Bethlehem, and joyfully acknowledge that the Disciple is not above his Master.<sup>1</sup> But from that stable wherein the tyranny of an Emperor had thrust it, the majesty of the Apostolic See was soon to be set free, and its glory made manifest to the whole earth. Christian Rome, insulted in thy person, was soon to receive an additional consecration by thy martyrdom, and God was on the point of making over to thy successors the

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. x 24.

palaces of that proud City, which then knew not the glorious destiny that awaited her. O Marcellus! thou didst triumph, like the Babe of Bethlehem, by thy humiliations. Like him, too, thou hadst thy cross, and gavest thy life for thy sheep. Forget not the Church of thy unceasing love: bless that Rome which venerates so profoundly the spot where thou didst suffer and die. Bless all the Faithful children of Christ, who keep thy Feast during this holy Season, praying thee to obtain for them the grace of profiting by the mystery of Bethlehem. Pray for them, that they may imitate Jesus, conquer pride, love the Cross, and be faithful in all their trials.

JANUARY 17

SAINT ANTONY

ABBOT

THE East and West unite, to-day, in honouring St Antony, the Father of Cenobites. The Monastic Life existed before his time, as we know from indisputable testimony; but he was the first *Abbot*, because he was the first to bring Monks under the permanent government of one Superior or Father.

Antony began with seeking solely his own sanctification; he was known only as the wonderful Solitary against whom the wicked spirits waged an almost continuous battle: but in course of time, men were attracted to him by his miracles and by the desire of their own perfection; this gave him disciples; he permitted them to cluster round his cell; and monasteries thus began to be built in the desert. The age of the Martyrs was near its close; the persecution under Diocletian, which was to be the last, was over as Antony entered on the second half of his course: and God chose this time for organizing a new force in the Church. The Monastic Life was brought to bear upon the Christian world; the *Ascetics*, as they were called, not even such of them as were *consecrated*, were not a sufficient element of power. Monasteries were built in every direction, in solitudes and in the very cities; and the Faithful had but to look at these communities living in the fervent and literal fulfilment of the *Counsels* of Christ, and they felt themselves encouraged to obey the *Precepts*. The apostolic traditions of continual prayer and penance were perpetuated by the monastic system; it secured the study of the Sacred Scriptures and *Theology*; and the Church herself would soon receive from these arsenals

of intellect and piety her bravest defenders, her holiest Prelates, and her most zealous Apostles. Yes, the Monastic Life was to be and give all this to the Christian world, for the example of St Antony had given her a bias to usefulness. If there ever were a monk to whom the charms of solitude and the sweetness of contemplation were dear, it was our Saint; and yet they could not keep him in his desert when he could save souls by a few days spent in a noisy city. Thus, we find him in the streets of Alexandria when the pagan persecution was at its height; he came to encourage the Christians in their martyrdom. Later on, when that still fiercer foe of Arianism was seducing the Faith of the people, we again meet the great Abbot in the same capital, this time preaching to its inhabitants that the Word is consubstantial with the Father, proclaiming the Nicene faith, and keeping up the Catholics in orthodoxy and resolution. There is another incident in the life of St Antony which tells in the same direction, inasmuch as it shows how an intense interest in the Church must ever be where the Monastic Spirit is. We are alluding to our Saint's affection for the great St Athanasius, who on his part revered the Patriarch of the Desert, visited him, promoted the Monastic Life to the utmost of his power, used to say that he considered the great hope of the Church to be in the good discipline of monasticism, and wrote the Life of his dear St Antony.

But to whom is the glory of the institution of monasticism due, with which the destinies of the Church were, from that time forward, to be so closely connected, that the period of her glory and power was to be when the monastic element flourished, and the days of her affliction were to be those of its decay? Who was it that put into the heart of Antony and his disciples the love of that poor and unknown, yet ever productive life? It is Jesus, the humble Babe of Bethlehem. To him, then, wrapt in his swaddling-clothes, and yet the omnipotent God, be all the glory!

It is time to hear the account of some of the virtues and actions of the great St Antony, given by the Church in her Office of his Feast.

Antonius Ægyptius, nobilibus et christianis parentibus natus, quibus adolescens orbatus est, cum ingressus Ecclesiam ex Evangelio audivisset: Si vis perfectus esse, vade et vende omnia quæ habes, et da pauperibus; tanquam ea sibi dicta essent, sic Christo Domino obtemperandum existimavit. Itaque, vendita re familiari, pecuniam omnem pauperibus distribuit. Quibus solutus impedimentis, cœlestis vitæ genus in terris colere instituit. Sed cum in periculosum illud certamen descenderet, ad fidei præsidium, quo erat armatus, adhibendum sibi putavit subsidium reliquarum virtutum, quarum tanto studio incensus fuit, ut quemcumque videret aliqua virtutis laude excellentem, illum imitari studeret.

Nihil igitur eo continentius, nihil vigilantius erat. Patientia, mansuetudine, misericordia, humilitate, labore, ac studio divinarum Scripturarum superabat omnes. Ab hæreticorum et schismaticorum hominum, maxime Arianorum, congressu et colloquio sic abhorrebat, ut ne prope quidem ad eos accedendum diceret. Humi jacebat, cum eum necessarius somnus occupasset. Jejunium autem adeo coluit, ut salem tantummodo ad panem adhiberet, sitim aqua exstingue-

Antony was born in Egypt, of noble and Christian parents, who left him an orphan at an early age. Having one day entered a Church, he heard these words of the Gospel being read: *If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell all thou hast, and give to the poor.* He took them as addressed to himself, and thought it his duty to obey these words of Christ his Lord. Selling therefore his possessions, he distributed all the money among the poor. Being freed from these obstacles, he resolved to lead on earth a heavenly life. But at his entrance on the perils of such a combat, he felt that besides the shield of faith, wherewith he was armed, he must needs fortify himself with the other virtues; and so ardent was his desire to possess them, that whomsoever he saw excelling in any virtue, him did he study to imitate.

Nothing, therefore, could exceed his continency and vigilance. He surpassed all in patience, meekness, mercy, humility, manual labour, and the study of the Sacred Scriptures. So great was his aversion for the company of, or conversation with, heretics, especially the Arians, that he used to say that we ought not even to go near them. He lay on the ground when necessity obliged him to sleep. As to fasting, he practised it with so much fervour that his only nourishment was bread seasoned with salt, and he

ret; neque se ante solis occasum cibo aut potu recreabat; sæpe etiam biduum cibo abstinebat, sæpissime in oratione pernoctabat. Cum talis tantusque Dei miles evasisset Antonius, sanctissimum juvenem hostis humani generis variis tentationibus aggreditur, quas ille jejunio et oratione vincebat. Nec vero frequens de satana triumphus securum reddebat Antonium, qui diaboli innumerabiles artes nocendi noverat.

Itaque contulit se in vastissimam Ægypti solitudinem, ubi quotidie ad Christianam perfectionem proficiens, dæmones (quorum tanto erant acriores impetus, quanto Antonius ad resistendam fortior evadebat) ita contempsit, ut illis exprobraret imbecillitatem: ac sæpe discipulos suos excitans ad pugnandum contra diabolum, docensque quibus armis vinceretur: Mihi credite, dicebat, fratres: pertimescit satanas piorum vigiliis, orationes, jejunia, voluntariam paupertatem, misericordiam et humilitatem, maxime vero ardentem amorem in Christum Dominum, cujus unico sanctissimæ Crucis signo debilitatus aufugit. Sic autem dæmonibus erat formidolosus, ut multi per Ægyptum ab illis agitati, invocato nomine Antonii liberarentur: tantaque erat ejus fama sanctitatis, ut per litteras se ejus orationibus Constantinus Magnus et filii commendarent.

quenched his thirst with water; neither did he take this his food and drink until sunset, and frequently abstained from it altogether for two successive days. He very frequently spent the whole night in prayer. Antony became so valiant a soldier of God that the enemy of mankind, ill-brooking such extraordinary virtue, attacked him with manifold temptations; but the Saint overcame them all by fasting and prayer. Neither did his victories over Satan make him heedless, for he knew how innumerable are the devil's artifices for injuring souls.

Knowing this, he betook himself into one of the largest deserts of Egypt, where such was his progress in Christian perfection that the wicked spirits, whose attacks grew more furious as Antony's resistance grew more resolute, became the object of his contempt, so much so indeed, that he would sometimes taunt them for their weakness. When encouraging his disciples to fight against the devil, and teaching them the arms wherewith they would vanquish him, he used often to say to them: 'Believe me, Brethren, Satan dreads the watchings of holy men, and their prayers, and fasts, and voluntary poverty, and works of mercy, and humility, and above all, their ardent love for Christ our Lord, at the mere sign of whose most holy Cross he is disabled and put to flight.' So formidable was he to the devils that many persons in Egypt who were possessed by them were delivered by invoking Antony's name. So great,



Qui aliquando quintum et centesimum annum agens, cum innumerabiles sui instituti imitatores haberet, convocatis monachis, et ad perfectam christianæ vitæ regulam instructis, sanctitate et miraculis clarus migravit in cœlum, decimosexto Kalendas Februarii.

too, was his reputation for sanctity, that Constantine the Great and his sons wrote to him, commending themselves to his prayers. At length, having reached the hundred and fifth year of his age, and having received a countless number into his institute, he called his Monks together; and having instructed them how to regulate their lives according to Christian perfection, he, venerated both for the miracles he had wrought, and for the holiness of his life, departed from this world to heaven on the sixteenth of the Calends of February (January 17).

The Churches of the West, during the Middle Ages, have left us several Sequences in honour of St Antony. They are to be found in the ancient Missals. As they are not by any means remarkable as liturgical pieces, we shall content ourselves with inserting only one, omitting the three which begin *Alme Confessor*; *In hac die lætabunda*; *Antonius humilis*.

## SEQUENCE

Pia voce prædicemus,  
Et devotis celebremus  
Laudibus Antonium.

Dei Sanctus exaltetur,  
Et in suis honoretur  
Sanctis, auctor omnium.

Hic contempsit mundi  
florem,  
Opes ejus et honorem:  
Parans Evangelio.

Et confugit ad desertum:  
Ut non currat in incertum  
In hoc vitæ stadio.

Mira fuit ejus vita:  
Clarus fulsit eremita.  
Sed mox hostis subdoli

Let us piously proclaim the praises of Antony, and celebrate his name in sacred hymns.

Let us honour God's Saint; and God, the author of all, be honoured in his Saints!

Antony despised, in obedience to the Gospel, the beauty, and riches, and honours of the world.

He fled into the desert, that he might not run with uncertainty in the race of this life.

Wonderful was his life. He was a celebrated hermit. But soon does the crafty enemy

Bella perfert: sæpe concu-  
titur  
Gravi pugna: verum non vin-  
citur  
Insultu diaboli.

Ictu crebro flagellatur:  
Et a sævis laceratur  
Immane dæmonibus.

Lux de cælo micuit:  
Et clara personuit  
Dei vox de nubibus.

Quia fortis in agone  
Decertasti: regione  
Omni nominaberis:

Te clamabit totus orbis.  
Pro pellendis item morbis  
Ignis, invocaberis.

Id, Antoni, nunc impletum  
Conspicamur, et repletum  
Mundum tuo nomine.

Hoc implorat gens devota:  
Tibi pia defert vota  
Pro tuo munimine.

Nunc in forma speciosæ  
Mulieris: pretiosæ  
Nunc in massæ specie,

Dæmon struit illi fraudes;  
Sed, qui tanta, vafer, audes,  
Succumbis in acie.

Mille fraudes, mille doli  
Sunt inanes: illi soli  
Cedit orcus ingemens,

Militem hunc veneratum,  
Et robustam ejus manum  
Horret hostis infremens.

Non lorica corporali  
Fultus, inimico tali  
Hic athleta restitit.

Wage war against him. The  
combat is fierce and oft re-  
newed; but he is not van-  
quished by the devil's attacks.

The demons scourge him  
with many blows, and his  
flesh is cruelly torn by the  
angry enemy.

But a light shone down  
from heaven; and the sweet  
voice of God was heard speak-  
ing from above:

Because thou hast bravely  
fought in the combat, thy name  
shall be published in every  
country.

'The whole earth shall pro-  
claim thy glory. Thou shalt  
be invoked against the dis-  
ease of Fire.'

This, O Antony! we see ful-  
filled, and the world resounds  
with thy name.

The devout servants of God  
call on thy name, and fervently  
pray to thee for help and pro-  
tection.

Sometimes, again, it is in  
the appearance of a beautiful  
woman, and sometimes under  
the form of a piece of gold,

That the devil lays snares  
for the holy man: but after all  
thy daring, O crafty tempter!  
thou art defeated in the fight.

Yea, vain are his thousand  
frauds and tricks; and all hell  
falls back bemoaning that one  
man single-handed has repelled  
them.

Roaring with rage, the enemy  
trembles before this venerable  
soldier, whose hand so roughly  
deals its blows.

The brave combatant resists  
these mighty enemies, and yet  
he wears no breast-plate such  
as soldiers use.

Aqua potus, terra lectus  
 Illi fuit: his protectus  
 Armis, victor exstitit.

Herba fuit illi victus:  
 Palmæ frondes et amictus,  
 Ac cum bestiis conflictus,  
 Intra solitudinem.

Precum assiduitate,  
 Operandi crebritate,  
 Atque somni parcitate  
 Restinxit libidinem.

Confutatis Arianis,  
 Et philosophis profanis,  
 Paulum visit, nec inanis  
 Fit via, nec irrita.

Nam convenit hunc viventem,  
 Inde sanctam ejus mentem  
 Cœlos vidit ascendentem,  
 Carne terræ reddita.

O Antoni, cum beatis  
 Nunc in regno claritatis  
 Gloriaris; hic gravatis  
 Mole carnis, pietatis  
 Tuæ pande viscera.

Ne nos rapiat tremendæ  
 Mors gehennæ, manum tende.  
 Nos a morbido defende  
 Igne, nobis et impende  
 Gloriam post funera.  
 Amen.

His drink is water, his bed  
 the ground; these were his arms,  
 and by these he conquered.

Herbs were his food; the  
 palm-leaf gave him raiment;  
 and his companions were the  
 wild beasts of the wilderness.

He restrained lust by assiduous prayer, frequent manual labour, and short sleep.

He confuted the Arians and the profane Philosophers; he visited Paul the Hermit, nor was the journey fruitless or vain;

For he found him alive, and then saw his holy soul mounting up to heaven, and buried his body.

O Antony! thou art now in glory, with the Blessed, in the kingdom of light; show thy affectionate pity on us, who are here weighed down by the burden of the flesh.

Stretch out thy hand, lest the terrible death of hell seize upon us. Defend us from the burning distemper, and assist us to gain heaven when our life is spent. Amen.

The Greek Church is enthusiastic in her praises of St Antony. We extract the following stanzas from her *Menæa*.

#### DIE XVII JANUARI

Quando in sepulchro teipsum gaudens inclusisti, Pater, propter Christi amorem, sufferebas quam fortiter dæmonum insultus, oratione et caritate istorum fumo debiliora depellens tentamenta; tunc plausuerunt Angelorum ordines clamantes: Gloria roboranti te, Antoni.

When, O Father! thou didst shut thyself in a sepulchre, with joy, for the love of Christ, thou didst most bravely endure the attacks of the demons, putting to flight, by prayer and charity, the cloud of their temptations; and the choirs of Angels applauding, cried out: Glory, O Antony! be to him that strengthens thee.

Helias demonstratus es alter, habens celebres discipulos, novos Eliseos, sapiens, quibus et gratiam tuam duplicem dereliquisti, raptus tanquam in curru, æthereus pater; nunc ab illis decoratus, omnium recordaris, beatissime, tuam celebrantium cum amore venerabilem festivitatem, o Antoni.

In terris Angelum, in cœlis Dei virum, mundi ornamentum, bonorum et virtutum florem, asceticorum gloriam, Antonium honoremus; plantatus enim in domo Domini effloruit justissime, et quasi cedrus in deserto multiplicavit greges ovium Christi spiritualium in sanctitate et iustitia.

O illuminate Spiritus radiis, quando te divinus amor combussit, et animam evolare fecit ad desiderabile caritatis fastigium, tunc despexisti carnem et sanguinem, et extra mundum factus es, multa ascési et tranquillitate ipsi unitus, quo repletus es; exinde quæsisti bona et resplenduisti sicut stella irradians animas nostras, Antoni.

Tu qui dæmonum sagittas et jacula contrivisti caritate divini Spiritus, et malitiam insidiasque ejus omnibus patefecisti, divinis coruscans illustrationibus, Monachorum effectus es fulgidissimum luminare, et eremi primum decus, et supremus ægotantium medicus, et Archetypus virtutum, Antoni Pater.

Thou wast as another Elias, surrounded by thy glorious disciples; to whom, as to Eliseus, thou, their wise father, taken up as it were to heaven in a chariot, didst leave thy twofold grace; now that they are thy ornament above, thou art mindful of us all who lovingly celebrate thy venerable feast, O Antony!

Let us honour Antony, who was an Angel on earth, the man of God in heaven, the ornament of the world, the flower of good men and of virtues, the glory of Ascetics; for being planted in the house of the Lord, he bloomed in perfect justice, and as a cedar in the desert, he multiplied the flocks of Christ's spiritual sheep in holiness and justice.

O Antony! illumined by the rays of the Spirit! when divine love consumed thee, and made thy soul take her flight to the summit of charity thou didst long for—then didst thou despise flesh and blood, and become a stranger to this world, in deep spirituality and peace united to him with whom thou wast filled. Then didst thou seek after true goods, and shine as a star reflecting light on our souls.

Thou that didst, by the love of the Holy Spirit, break the arrows and darts of the demons, laying open their malice and their snares to all men; thou that didst shine with the divine teachings, thou wast made, O Antony! the brightest luminary of Monks, the grandest glory of the desert, the ablest physician of the sick, the Archetype of virtue.

Asceticum super terram professum exercitium, Antoni, passionum ictus in torrente lacrymarum omnes hebetasti; scala divina et veneranda, ad cœlos elevans, mederis passionum infirmitatibus eorum qui ad te cum fide exclamant; Gaude, Orientis stella deauratissima, Monachorum lampadifer et pastor; gaude, celebrande, tu deserti alumne, et Ecclesiæ inconcussa columna; gaude errantium dux illustrissime; gaude, o gloriatio nostra, et orbis terrarum decor fulgidissime.

Columna splendida et virtutibus obfirmata, et nubes obumbrans effectus es, his qui in deserto ad cœlum e terra Deum contemplantur, præpositus; crucis baculo passionum rumpens mare, spiritualementem arduamque ad cœlum in facilem mutatus viam, invenisti, beatissime, incorruptibilem hæreditatem; cum incorporeis throno assistens Christi, quem deprecare animabus nostris dare magnam misericordiam.

Vitæ derelinquens perturbationes, crucem tuam humeris deferens, totum te commisisti Domino, et extra carnem, Pater, et mundum factus, Sancti effectus es confabulator Spiritus, ideoque ad zelum populos evigilans, civitates vacuas fecisti, civitatem in deserto transferens. Antoni Deifer, deprecare Christum Deum dare peccatorum remissionem

Professing on earth the life of an Ascetic, O Antony! thou didst deaden in the torrent of thy tears all the blows of thy passions. Thou art the holy and venerable ladder that raises men to heaven; and thou healest the infirmities of their passions from those that cry to thee with faith: Rejoice, most richly gilded Star of the East, the lamp-bearer and shepherd of Monks! Rejoice, illustrious Saint, child of the desert, unshaken pillar of the Church! Rejoice, most glorious Chief-tain! Rejoice, O thou our glory, and brightest ornament of the whole earth!

God made thee a bright pillar solid in virtue, and a shade-giving cloud, to lead the way to such as, in the journey from earth to heaven, contemplate God. By the rod of the Cross thou didst break up the sea of the passions; and changing the spiritual and difficult way to heaven into one that is easy, thou didst obtain, O most blessed Antony! the incorruptible inheritance. Pray to 'that Christ, at whose throne thou assistest with the Angelic spirits, that he bestow his great mercy on our souls.

Leaving the distractions of this life, and carrying thy cross on thy shoulders, thou didst commit thy whole self to the Lord; and estranging thyself, O Father! from the flesh and the world, thou wast admitted into intimate communication with the Holy Spirit; and therefore didst thou rouse up the people to fervour, emptying the cities of their inhabitants, and changing the desert into a city. O An-

celebrantibus cum amore  
tuam sanctam commemo-  
rationem.

tony, that bearest God within  
thee! beseech Christ our God  
that he give remission of sin  
to us all who lovingly celebrate  
thy holy commemoration.

We unite, great Saint! with the universal Church in offering thee the homage of our affectionate veneration, and in praising our Emmanuel for the gifts he bestowed upon thee. How sublime a life was thine, and how rich in fruit were thy works! Verily thou art the Father of a great people, and one of the most powerful auxiliaries of the Church of God. We beseech thee, therefore, pray for the Monastic Order, that it may reappear in all its ancient fervour; and pray for each member of the great Family. Fevers of the body have been often allayed by thy intercession, and we beg for a continuance of this thy compassionate aid; but the fevers of our soul are more dangerous, and we beg thy pity and prayers that we may be delivered from them. Watch over us in the temptations which the enemy is unceasingly putting in our way; pray for us, that we may be vigilant in the combat, prudent in avoiding dangerous occasions, courageous in the trial, and humble in our victory. The angel of darkness appeared to thee in a visible shape; but he hides himself and his plots from us; here again we beg thy prayers that we be not deceived by his craft. May the fear of God's judgements, and the thought of eternity, penetrate into the depth of our souls. May prayer be our refuge in every necessity, and penance our safeguard against sin. But above all, pray that we may have that which thou didst counsel—the Love of Jesus; of that Jesus who, for love of us, deigned to be born into this world, that so he might merit for us the graces wherewith we might triumph—of that Jesus who humbled himself even so far as to suffer temptation, that so he might show us how we were to resist and fight.

JANUARY 18

## SAINT PETER'S CHAIR AT ROME

THE Archangel Gabriel told Mary, in the Annunciation, that the Son who was to be born of her should be a King, and that of his Kingdom there should be no end. Hence, when the Magi were led from the East to the Crib of Jesus, they proclaimed it in Jerusalem that they came to seek a *King*. But this new Empire needed a capital; and whereas the King, who was to fix his throne in it, was, according to the eternal decrees, to re-ascend into heaven, it was necessary that the visible character of his Royalty should be left here on earth, and this even to the end of the world. He that should be invested with this visible character of Christ our King would be the Vicar of Christ.

Our Lord Jesus Christ chose Simon for this sublime dignity of being his Vicar. He changed his name into one which signifies *the Rock*, that is 'Peter'; and in giving him this new name, he tells us that the whole Church throughout the world is to rest upon this man as upon a Rock which nothing shall ever move.<sup>1</sup> But this promise of our Lord included another; namely, that as Peter was to close his earthly career by the Cross, **he would give him Successors in whom Peter and his authority should live to the end of time.**

But again, there must be some mark or sign of this succession, to designate to the world who the Pontiff is on whom, to the end of the world, *the Church is to be built*. There are so many Bishops in the Church: in which one of them is Peter continued? This Prince of the Apostles founded and governed several Churches; but only one of these was watered with his blood, and

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. xvi 18.

that one was Rome; only one of these is enriched with his Tomb, and that one is Rome; the Bishop of Rome, therefore, is the Successor of Peter, and consequently the Vicar of Christ. It is of the Bishop of Rome alone that it is said: *Upon thee will I build my Church* :<sup>1</sup> and again: *To thee will I give the Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven* :<sup>2</sup> and again: *I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not ; do thou confirm thy brethren* :<sup>3</sup> and again: *Feed my lambs ; feed my sheep*.<sup>4</sup>

Protestantism saw the force of this argument, and therefore strove to throw doubts on St Peter's having lived and died in Rome. They who laboured to establish doubts of this kind rightly hoped that, if they could gain their point, they would destroy the authority of the Roman Pontiff, and even the very notion of a Head of the Church. But History has refuted this puerile objection, and now all learned Protestants agree with Catholics in admitting a fact which is one of the most incontestable, even on the ground of human authority.

It was in order to nullify, by the authority of the Liturgy, this strange pretension of Protestants, that Pope Paul the Fourth, in 1558, restored the ancient Feast of St Peter's Chair at Rome, and fixed it on the 18th of January. For many centuries the Church had not solemnized the mystery of the Pontificate of the Prince of the Apostles on any distinct feast, but had made the single Feast of February 22nd serve for both the *Chair at Antioch* and the *Chair at Rome*. From that time forward, the 22nd of February has been kept for the *Chair at Antioch*, which was the first occupied by the Apostle.

To-day, therefore, the Kingship of our Emmanuel shines forth in all its splendour, and the children of the Church rejoice in finding themselves to be brethren and fellow-citizens, united in the Feast of their common Capital, the Holy City of Rome. When they look around them, and find so many sects separated from each other, and almost formed into decay, because they

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. xvi 18.    <sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* 19.    <sup>3</sup> St Luke xxii 32.    <sup>4</sup> St John xxi 15, 17.



have no centre of union, they give thanks to the Son of God for having provided for the preservation of his Church and Truth by instituting a visible Head who never dies, and in whom Peter is for ever continued, just as Christ himself is continued in Peter. Men are no longer sheep without a Shepherd; the word spoken at the beginning is uninterruptedly perpetuated through all ages; the primitive mission is never suspended, and by the Roman Pontiff the end of time is united to the world's commencement. 'What a consolation for the children of God!' cries out Bossuet, in his *Essay on Universal History*, 'and what conviction that they are in possession of the truth, when they see that from Innocent the Eleventh, who now (1681) so worthily occupies the first See of the Church, we go back in unbroken succession even to St Peter, whom Jesus appointed Prince of the Apostles; that from St Peter we come, traversing the line of the Pontiffs who ministered under the Law, even to Aaron, yea, even to Moses; thence even to the Patriarchs, and even to the beginning of the world!'

When Peter enters Rome, therefore, he comes to realize and explain the destinies of this Queen of Cities; he comes to promise her an Empire even greater than the one she possesses. This new Empire is not to be founded by the sword, as was the first. Rome has been hitherto the proud mistress of nations; henceforth she is to be the Mother of the world by Charity; and though all peaceful, yet her Empire shall last to the end of time. Let us listen to St Leo the Great, describing to us in one of the finest of his Sermons, and in his own magnificent style, the humble yet all-eventful entrance of the Fisherman of Genesareth into the Capital of the Pagan world.

'The good and just and omnipotent God, who never refused his mercy to the human race, and instructed all men in general in the knowledge of himself by his superabundant benefits, took pity, by a more hidden counsel and a deeper love, on the voluntary blindness of them

that had gone astray, and on the wickedness which was growing in its proneness to evil; and sent therefore into the world his co-equal and co-eternal Word. The which Word being made Flesh did so unite the divine to the human nature, as that the deep debasement of the one was the highest uplifting of the other.

'But that the effect of this unspeakable gift might be diffused throughout the entire world, the providence of God had been preparing the Roman Empire, which had so far extended its limits as to embrace in itself all the nations of the earth. For nothing could be better suited to the divine plan than the confederation of various kingdoms under one and the same Empire; and the preaching of the Gospel to the whole world would the more rapidly be effected by having the several nations united under the government of one common City.

'But this City, ignoring the author of this her promotion, whilst mistress of almost every nation under the sun, was the slave of every nation's errors; and prided herself on having a grand religion, because she had admitted every false doctrine. So that the faster the devil's hold of her, the more admirable her deliverance by Christ.

'For when the twelve Apostles, after receiving by the Holy Ghost the gift of tongues, divided among themselves the world they had to evangelize, the most blessed Peter, the Prince of the Apostolic order, was sent to the Capital of the Roman Empire, in order that the light of truth, which had been revealed for the salvation of all nations, might the more effectively flow from the head itself into the whole body of the world.

'The fact was that there were in this City people belonging to every nation, and the rest of the world soon learnt whatever was taught at Rome. Here, therefore, were to be refuted the opinions of philosophy; here the follies of human wisdom to be exploded; here the worship of devils to be convicted of blasphemy; here the impiety of all the sacrifices to be first abolished; for it was here that an official superstition had systema-

tized into one great whole the fragmentary errors of every other portion of the earth.

'To this City, therefore, O most blessed Apostle Peter, thou fearest not to come! The companion of thy glory, Paul the Apostle, is not with thee, for he is busy founding other Churches; yet thou enterest this forest of wild beasts, and with greater courage than when walking on the waters, thou settest foot on this deep stormy sea! Thou, that didst tremble before a servant-girl in the house of Caiphas, art fearless now before this Rome, this mistress of the world. Is it that the power of Claudius is less than the authority of Pilate? or the cruelty of Nero less than the savageness of the Jews? Not so: but the vehemence of thy love made thee heedless of thy risks; and having come that thou mightest love, thou didst forget to fear. Thou didst imbibe this sentiment of fearless charity on that day when the profession of thy love for thy Master was made perfect by the mystery of his thrice-put question. And what asks he of thee, after thus probing thy heart, but that thou feed the sheep of him thou lovest with the food whereon thyself had feasted?

'Then, too, there were the miracles thou hadst wrought, the gifts of grace thou hadst received, the proofs of the great works thou hadst achieved; all giving thee fresh courage. Thou hadst taught the truth to such of the children of Israel as had embraced the faith; thou hadst founded the Church of Antioch, where first began the glorious *Christian* title; thou hadst preached the gospel in Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia and Bithynia; and assured of the success of thy work, and of the many years thou hadst yet to live, thou didst bring the trophy of the Cross of Christ into the very walls of Rome, where the counsels of God had already determined that thou shouldst have both the honour of power and the glory of martyrdom.'<sup>1</sup>

The future of the human race, now under the guidance of the Church, is, therefore, centred in Rome, and the

<sup>1</sup> Sermon 82, *On the Feast of the Apostles Peter and Paul*.

destinies of that City are interwoven with those of her undying Pontiff. We, the children of the Church, though differing in race and tongue and character, are all *Romans* by holy religion; as *Romans* we are united by Peter to Christ; and thus our glorious name is the link of that great Fraternity of Catholics throughout the world.<sup>1</sup>

Jesus Christ by Peter, and Peter by his successor—these are our rulers in the order of spiritual Government. Every Pastor whose authority emanates not from the See of Rome is a stranger to us, and an intruder. So likewise, in the order of our Faith, Jesus Christ by Peter, and Peter by his successor, teach us divine doctrine, and how to distinguish truth from error. Every Symbol of Faith, every doctrinal judgement, every teaching, contrary to the Symbol and judgements and teachings of the See of Rome, is of man, and not of God, and must be rejected, hated, and anathematized. On the Feast of St Peter's *Chair at Antioch* (February 22) we will speak of the Apostolic See as the one only source of governing power in the Church; today we will consider and honour the *Chair at Rome* as the source and rule of our Faith. Here again let us borrow the sublime words of St Leo, and hear him discuss the claims of Peter to Infallibility of teaching. The Holy Doctor will teach us how to understand the full force of those words which were spoken by our Lord, and which he intended should be for all ages the grand charter of Faith.

'The word made Flesh was dwelling among us, and he, our Saviour, had spent his whole self for the reparation of the human race. There was nothing too complicated for his wisdom, nothing too difficult for his power. The elements were subject to him, Spirits ministered to him, Angels obeyed him, nor could the mystery of human Redemption be ineffectual, for God, both in his Unity and Trinity, was the worker of that mystery. And yet Peter is chosen from the rest of the

<sup>1</sup> *Roma ! illa una Patria Communis*, says Cicero (*De legibus*, II.)

entire world to be the one, the only one, put over the vocation of all nations, and over all the Apostles, and over all the Fathers of the Church: that so, whilst there were to be many Priests and many Pastors in the people of God, Peter should govern, by the special power given to him, all those whom Christ also rules by his own supreme power. Great and wonderful, dearly Beloved, is this fellowship with Christ's power granted, by divine condescension, to this man! Moreover, if our Lord willed that there should be something in common to Peter and the rest of the Princes of his Church, it was only on this condition—that whatsoever he gave to the rest, he gave it to them through Peter.

'Again: our Lord questions all the Apostles as to what men say of him; and while telling him the opinions of human ignorance, they all indifferently join in making answer. But as soon as the sentiment of the disciples themselves is called for, *he* is the first to confess our Lord's divinity, who is the first in dignity among the Apostles. These were his words: *Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God*;<sup>1</sup> which when he had said, our Lord thus answered him: *Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-Jona; because flesh and blood hath not revealed it to thee, but my Father who is in heaven*:<sup>2</sup> that is, blessed art thou in that my Father hath taught thee, and human opinion hath not misled thee, but heavenly inspiration hath instructed thee; not flesh and blood, but he whose Only Begotten Son I am hath shown me to thee. *And I say to thee*: that is, as my Father hath manifested to thee *my* divinity, so do I now declare to thee thine own dignity. *That thou art Peter* (the Rock): that is, though I am the immovable Rock,<sup>3</sup> the Corner-Stone<sup>4</sup> who make both one,<sup>5</sup> and the Foundation other than which no man can lay;<sup>6</sup> yet art thou also a *Rock*, because thou art solidly based by my power, and what I have by right thou hast by participation. *And upon this Rock I will build my Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail*

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. xvi 16.

<sup>4</sup> Eph. ii 20.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* xvi 17.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.* ii 14.

<sup>2</sup> 1 Cor. x 4.

<sup>5</sup> 1 Cor. iii 11.

*against it*:<sup>1</sup> that is, I will construct an everlasting temple upon thy strength, and my Church, which is to reach to heaven, shall grow up on the firmness of this thy faith.

'On the eve of his Passion, which was to test the courage of his disciples, our Lord said to Peter: *Simon, Simon, behold Satan hath desired to have you, that he sift you as wheat. But I have prayed for thee that thy faith fail not. And thou, being once converted, confirm thy brethren.*<sup>2</sup> All the Apostles were in danger of being tempted to fear, and all stood in need of the divine help, for the devil desired to sift and crush them all; and yet it is especially for Peter that our Lord is careful; it is for Peter's faith that he offers an express prayer; as though the others would be sure to be firm if the mind of their leader were unflinching. So that the strength of all the rest is in Peter, and the assistance of divine grace is distributed in this order: Peter is to receive firmness through Christ, and he himself then give it to the Apostles.<sup>3</sup>

In another of his Sermons, the same holy Doctor explains to us how it is that Peter ever lives and ever teaches in the Chair of Rome. After having cited the passage from the sixteenth chapter of St Matthew (*verses 16-19*), he says: 'This promise, of him who is truth itself must, therefore, be a permanent fact, and Peter, the unceasing Rock of strength, must be the ceaseless ruler of the Church. For we have only to consider the pre-eminence that is given him, and the mysterious titles conferred on him, and we see at once the fellowship he has with our Lord Jesus Christ: he is called the Rock (*Peter*); he is named the Foundation; he is appointed keeper of the gates of heaven; he is made judge, with such power of loosing and binding that his sentence holds even in heaven. These commissions and duties and responsibilities wherewith he was invested, he discharges with fuller perfection and power now that he is in him and with him from whom he received all these honours.

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. xvi 18.

<sup>2</sup> St Luke xxii 31, 32.

<sup>3</sup> St Leo, *Sermon 4*.

' If, therefore, we do anything that is right, if we decree anything that is right, if, by our daily supplications, we obtain anything from the divine mercy, it is his doing and his merit, whose power lives and whose authority is supreme in this his own Chair. All this, dearly Beloved, was obtained by that confession which, being inspired into the Apostle's heart by God the Father, soared above all the incertitudes of human opinions, and drew upon him who spoke it the solidity of a Rock that was to be proof against every attack. For, throughout the whole Church, Peter is every day still proclaiming: *Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God*; and every tongue that confesses the Lord is guided by the teaching of this word. This is the faith which conquers the devil, and sets his captives free. This is the faith which delivers men from the world, and takes them to heaven, and the gates of hell cannot prevail against it. For such is the solidity wherewith God has strengthened it, that neither heretical depravity has been able to corrupt, nor pagan perfidy to crush it.'<sup>1</sup>

Thus speaks St Leo. ' Let it not, therefore, be said,' observes Bossuet, in his Sermon on *the Unity of the Church*, ' let it not be said, or thought, that this ministry of Peter finishes with his life on earth. That which is given as the support of a Church which is to last for ever, can never be taken away. Peter will live in his successors; Peter will speak, in his Chair, to the end of time. So speak the Fathers; so speak the six hundred and thirty Bishops of the Council of Chalcedon.' And again: ' Thus the Roman Church is ever a Virgin-Church; the Faith of Rome is always the Faith of the Church; what has once been believed will be for ever believed; the same voice is heard all over the world; and Peter, in his successors, is now, as he was during his life, the foundation on which the Faithful rest. Jesus Christ has said that it shall be so; and heaven and earth shall pass away rather than his word.'

Full of gratitude, therefore, to the God of truth,

<sup>1</sup> St Leo, *Sermon* 3.

who has vouchsafed to raise up this Chair in his Church, we will listen with submission of intellect and heart to the teaching which emanates from it. Rejecting with indignation those dangerous theories which can only serve to keep up sects within the Church; and confessing with all the past ages that the promises made to St Peter continue in his successors; we will conclude, aided by the twofold light of logic and history, that the teachings addressed to the Church by the Roman Pontiff can never contain error, and can contain nothing but the doctrine of truth. Such has always been the sense of the Church, and her practice has been the expression of her spirit. Now if we acknowledge a permanent miracle in the uninterrupted succession of the Bishops of Rome, in spite of all the revolutions of eighteen centuries, we acknowledge it to be a still higher prodigy that, notwithstanding the instability of man's opinions and judgements, the Chair of Rome has faithfully preserved the truth without the slightest admixture of error, whereas the sees of Jerusalem, Antioch, Alexandria and Constantinople were scarcely able to maintain the true Faith for a few centuries, and have become so frequently those *Chairs of pestilence* spoken of by the Royal Prophet.<sup>1</sup>

We are in that season of the ecclesiastical year which is devoted to honouring the Incarnation and Birth of the Son of God, and the Maternity of the Blessed Virgin: it behoves us to remember, especially on this present Feast, that it is to the See of Peter that we owe the preservation of these dogmas, which are the very basis of our holy religion. Rome not only taught them to us when she sent us the saintly missionaries who evangelized our country; but, moreover, when heresy attempted to throw its mists and clouds over these high Mysteries, it was Rome that secured the triumph for truth by her sovereign decision. At Ephesus, when Nestorius was condemned, and the dogma which he assailed was solemnly proclaimed, that is, that the Divine Nature

<sup>1</sup> Ps. i r.



and the Human Nature which are in Christ make but one Person, and that Mary is consequently the true Mother of God, the two hundred Fathers of that General Council thus spoke: 'Compelled by the Letters of our Most Holy Father Celestine, Bishop of the Roman Church, we have proceeded, in spite of our tears, to the condemnation of Nestorius.' At Chalcedon, where the Church had to proclaim, against Eutyches, the distinction of the two Natures in the Incarnate Word, God and Man, the six hundred and thirty Fathers, after hearing the Letter of the Roman Pontiff, gave their decision, and said: 'Peter has spoken by the mouth of Leo.'

Here then is the privilege of Rome: to watch by Faith over the eternal interests of mankind, as she watched previously, for long ages, and by the sword, over the temporal interests of the then known world. Let us love and reverence this City, our Mother and our Guide. Today we are called upon to celebrate her praise; let us do so with filial affection. Let us listen to some of the ancient Hymns in honour of St Peter, of which some were used in the Liturgy of certain Churches. First of all, there is the admirable poem which Prudentius gives as the Prayer of St Laurence, made during his martyrdom, for Christian Rome.

## HYMN

O Christe, nomen unicum,  
O splendor, o virtus Patris,  
O factor orbis et poli,  
Atque auctor horum mœ-  
nium.

Qui sceptra Romæ in ver-  
tice  
Rerum locasti, sanciens  
Mundum quirinali togæ  
Servire et armis cedere.  
Ut discrepantum gentium  
Mores et observantiam,

O Christ! name above all  
names! O Brightness, O Power  
of the Father! O Creator of  
earth and heaven, and founder  
of this City's walls!

'Twas thou didst give su-  
premaccy to the sceptre of Rome,  
and that didst will the subjec-  
tion of the world to the toga and  
the armies of the sons of Rome,  
That thus uniting under one  
government the nations which

Linguasque et ingenia et  
sacra  
Unis domares legibus.

En omne sub regnum Remi  
Mortale concessit genus:  
Idem loquuntur dissoni,  
Ritus ad ipsum sentiunt.

Hoc destinatum, quo ma-  
gis  
Jus Christiani nominis,  
Quodcumque terrarum jacet  
Uno illigare vinculo.

Da, Christe, Romanis tuis  
Sit Christiana ut civitas  
Per quam dedisti ut cæteris  
Mens una sacrorum foret.

Confœderantur omnia  
Hinc inde membra in sym-  
bolum;  
Mansuescit orbis subditus,  
Mansuescat et summum ca-  
put.

Advertat abjunctas plagas  
Coire in unam gratiam:  
Fiat fidelis Romulus,  
Et ipse jam credat Numa.

Confundit error Troicus  
Adhuc Catonum curiam,  
Veneratus occultis focus  
Phrygum Penates exsules.

Janum bifrontem, et Ster-  
culum  
Colit senatus (horreo  
Tot monstra patrum dicere)  
Et festa Saturni lenis.

Absterge, Christe, hoc de-  
decus,  
Emitte Gabriel tuum,  
Agnoscat ut verum Deum  
Errans Iuli cæcitas.

Et jam tenemus obsides  
Fidissimos hujus spei:

varied in manners and customs  
and tongues and character and  
religion, thou mightest subject  
them to thy law.

Lo! now all nations are  
tributary to the kingdom of  
Remus; all speak the same  
language, and all practise the  
same rites.

This thou didst design, that  
so the Christian Law might the  
more easily link the universal  
world together in unity of faith.

Then grant, O Christ! to thy  
Romans, that Rome, the City  
whereby thou didst give sacred  
unity of soul to others, may  
herself become Christian.

It is by her that all mankind  
are united in the fellowship of  
faith: the world has yielded and  
obeys in meek submission: oh!  
may the proud Capital, too,  
soften into faith.

Let her learn from other  
nations, who, though separated  
in all else, are now made one in  
grace: let Romulus become a  
believer, yea, let even Numa  
embrace thy faith.

The descendants of the Catos  
still grovel in the errors im-  
ported from Troy, and venerate,  
on their domestic altars, the  
banished gods of Phrygia.

The Senate (my soul recoils  
to tell these wicked follies of  
sober men) adores the two-faced  
Janus, and Sterculus, and keeps  
the feasts of the effeminate  
Saturn.

O Jesus! blot out this in-  
famy and shame. Send forth  
thine Angel Gabriel, and teach  
the blind, straying sons of Julius  
to acknowledge the true God.

Well may we hope for this,  
for thou hast conferred on Rome

Hic nempe jam regnant duo  
Apostolorum Principes.

Alter vocator Gentium,  
Alter Cathedram possidens  
Primam, recludit creditas  
Æternitatis januas.

Discede, adulter Jupiter,  
Stupro sororis oblite,  
Relinque Romam liberam,  
Plebemque jam Christi fuge.

Te Paulus hinc exterminat,  
Te sanguis exturbat Petri:  
Tibi, id quod ipse armaveras

Factum Neronis officit.

Video futurum principem,  
Quandoque qui servus Dei,  
Tetris sacrorum sordibus  
Servire Romam non sinat.

Qui templa claudat vectibus,  
Valvas eburnas obstruat;  
Nefasta damnet limina,  
Obdens aënos pessulos.  
Tunc pura ab omni sanguine  
Tandem nitebunt marmora:  
Stabunt et æra innoxia,  
Quæ nunc habentur idola.

two most sure pledges of thy love: thou hast established here the reign of the two Princes of the Apostles:

Paul, by whom was wrought the vocation of the Gentiles; and Peter, who, seated on the first Chair, opens to mankind the gates of heaven.

Go hence, adulterous Jupiter! rid Rome of thy presence, thou incestuous god! and flee from the people of Christ.

Thou art banished hence by Paul; thou art dethroned by the blood of Peter: the very deed thou didst inspire Nero to commit is thine own defeat.

I see coming a future Prince, who shall be the servant of God; he shall put an end to those wicked and polluted rites which now are used by Rome.

He shall shut up the temples, and bar their ivory doors; he shall forbid all entrance within their cursed walls, and fasten their brazen locks.

In his days the marble altars shall stream no more with blood, and the idols which are now held as gods shall stand mere harmless lumps of brass.

The Gothic Church of Spain sang this Hymn of her Mozarabic Breviary on the Feast of St Peter's Chair.

#### HYMN

O Petre, petra Ecclesiæ,  
Isto beatus nomine,  
Quo Petrus a Christo Petra,  
Non Petra Christus a Petro.

Tu es Petrus, qui Filii  
Confessor es primus Dei:

O Peter, Rock of the Church!  
Blessed art thou in this thy name, which Jesus, the Rock, gave to thee; for he was '*the Rock*,' and shared his name with thee.

Thou art Peter, the first to confess that Jesus is Son of God.

Hinc primus in membris ma-  
nens;  
Ob quod Cephas vocatus es.

Adest dies, quo Romula  
In urbe consecratus es;  
In quo Cathedræ nobilis  
Scandens thronum attolleris:

Conlata ergo gloriæ  
In te potestas affluens,  
Ligata solvat crimina,  
Portasque averni obstruat.  
Hinc pastor ut piissimus,  
Oves gubernata creditas;  
Intus forisque pervigil  
Ne subruamur, protege.

Et clave illa cœlica  
Solvens catenas criminum,  
Illic reos inducito,  
Quo clarus exstas janitor.

Ut cum polorum Principi  
Recisa membra junxeris,  
Sit Trinitati gloria  
Per cuncta semper sæcula.  
Amen.

The Hymn we now offer to our readers is the one which is fastened to the balustrade of St Peter's confession in the Vatican Basilica. It is intended for the use of pilgrims.

## HYMN

O sancte cœli claviger,  
Tu nos precando subleva,  
Tu redde nobis pervia  
Aulæ supernæ limina.

Ut ipse multis poenitentis  
Culpam rigasti lacrymis,  
Sic nostra tolli poscimus  
Fletu perenni crimina.

In reward of this, thou wast made first among the members of the Church, and wast therefore called *Cephas*.

This is the day whereon thou wast inaugurated in the city of Romulus, in which, ascending the throne of thy august Chair, thou wast exalted.

May the rich glorious power that was conferred on thee loosen the chains of our sins, and bind fast the gates of hell.

Then, as the most loving Shepherd, govern the sheep entrusted to thee. Protect us in thy great vigilance from within and without, lest we be destroyed.

And loosing, with thy heavenly key, the chains of our sins, lead us poor sinners to the kingdom of which thou art the Porter chosen by Christ.

That when thou shalt have united together the members of God's family, now separated by time and place, and shalt have presented them before the King of heaven, there may be glory for endless ages to the Trinity. Amen.

Sainted keeper of the keys of heaven! raise us up by thy prayers, and lead us to the portals of the heavenly court.

As thou didst wash away thy sin by penance and many tears; so, we beseech thee, pray that our sins may be removed by reason of our life-long weeping.

Sicut fuisti ab Angelo  
Tuis solutus vinculis,  
Tu nos iniquis exue  
Tot implicatos nexibus.

O firma petra Ecclesiæ,  
Columna flecti nescia,  
Da robur et constantiam,  
Error fidem ne subruat.

Romam tuo qui sanguine  
Olim sacrasti, protege;  
In teque confidentibus  
Præsta salutem gentibus.

Tu rem tuere publicam,  
Qui te colunt, fidelium,  
Ne læsa sit contagiis,  
Ne scissa sit discordiis.

Quos hostis antiquus dolos  
Instruxit in nos, destrue;  
Truces et iras comprime,  
Ne clade nostra sæviat.

Contra furentis impetus,  
In morte vires suffice,  
Ut et supremo vincere  
Possimus in certamine.

Amen.

And lastly, let us salute the Prince of the Apostles with these solemn words, which are used by the Church of Rome, in to-day's Office.

R̄. Tu es pastor ovium,  
princeps Apostolorum; tibi  
tradidit Deus omnia regna  
mundi; \* Et ideo tibi traditæ  
sunt claves regni cœlorum.  
V̄. Quodcumque ligaveris su-  
per terram, erit ligatum et  
in cœlis; et quodcumque sol-  
veris super terram, erit solu-  
tum et in cœlis. \* Et ideo  
tibi traditæ sunt claves regni  
cœlorum.

As thou wast loosened from  
thy chains by the Angel; so  
do thou set us free, tied as we  
are by the fetters of sin.

O Rock immoveable, and  
unshaken Pillar of the Church!  
give us strength and courage,  
that no error may ever subvert  
our faith.

Protect Rome, the city thou  
didst of old consecrate by thy  
blood; and grant thine assist-  
ance to all nations that confide  
in thee.

Protect the countries of thy  
devout clients; shield them  
against contagion, and suffer  
not dissensions to sow discord  
among them.

Destroy the plots laid for  
us by the old enemy; and re-  
strain his ruthless wrath, lest he  
madly exult in our destruction.

Supply us with strength when  
we are dying, against his fierce  
attacks, that so we may conquer  
in the last combat.

Amen.

R̄. Thou art the Shepherd  
of the sheep, O Prince of the  
Apostles! To thee hath God  
given all the kingdoms of the  
world; \* Therefore also have  
the keys of the kingdom of  
heaven been delivered to thee.  
V̄. Whatsoever thou shalt bind  
on earth shall be bound also  
in heaven; and whatsoever  
thou shalt loose on earth shall  
be loosed also in heaven. \*  
Therefore also have the keys  
of the kingdom of heaven been  
delivered to thee.

℣. Exaltem eum in ecclesia plebis.

℞. Et in cathedra seniorum laudent eum.

℣. Let them exalt him in the church of the people.

℞. And let them praise him in the chair of the ancients.

## OREMUS

Deus qui beato Petro Apostolo tuo, collatis clavibus regni cœlestis, ligandi atque solvendi pontificium tradidisti: concede ut intercessionis ejus auxilio, a peccatorum nostrorum nexibus liberemur. Qui vivis.

## LET US PRAY

O God, who by delivering to the blessed Apostle Peter the keys of the kingdom of heaven, didst give him the power of binding and loosing: grant that by his intercession we may be freed from the bonds of our sins. Who livest, etc.

And, that we may conform to the tradition of the same Church of Rome, which never celebrates a Feast of St Peter without making a commemoration of St Paul, who, that he might add to the glory of her who is the Mother and Mistress of all Churches, came within her walls and paid her the triple tribute of his Apostolate, his teaching, and his martyrdom—let us say this Antiphon and Collect in honour of the Apostle of the Gentiles.

ANT. Sancte Paule Apostole, prædicator veritatis, et doctor gentium, intercede pro nobis ad Deum, qui te elegit.

℣. Tu es vas electionis, sancte Paule Apostole.

℞. Prædicator veritatis in universo mundo.

ANT. Holy Apostle Paul! preacher of the truth and Doctor of the Gentiles! intercede for us to God that chose thee.

℣. Thou art a vessel of election, O holy Apostle Paul!

℞. The preacher of truth in the whole world.

## OREMUS

Deus, qui multitudinem gentium beati Pauli Apostoli prædicatione docuisti: da nobis, quæsumus: ut cujus commemorationem colimus, ejus apud te patrocina sentiamus. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

O God, who by the preaching of blessed Paul the Apostle didst instruct the multitude of the Gentiles: grant, we beseech thee, that whilst we celebrate his memory, we may find the effects of his prayers. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

We are founded on Christ in our faith and our hopes, because, O glorious Prince of the Apostles! we are founded on thee, who art *the Rock* he has set. We are the sheep

of the flock of Jesus, because we obey thee as our shepherd. By following thee, O Peter! we are made sure of our being admitted into the kingdom of heaven, because our Lord gave the Keys of his kingdom to thee. Having the happiness of being thy members, we may also count ourselves as the members of Jesus Christ himself; for he, the invisible Head of the Church, recognizes none as his members save those that are members of the visible Head whom he appointed. So, too, when we adhere to the faith of the Roman Pontiff, and obey his orders, we are professing thy faith, O Peter, we are following thy commands; for if Christ teaches and governs by thee, thou teachest and governest by the Roman Pontiff.

Eternal thanks, then, to our Emmanuel for that he has not left us orphans; but before returning to heaven, vouchsafed to provide us with a Father and a Shepherd, even to the end of time! On the evening before his passion, keeping up his love for us even to the end, he left us his sacred Body and Blood for our food. After his glorious Resurrection, and a few hours before ascending to the right hand of his Father, he called his Apostles around him, and constituted his Church (his Fold), and said to Peter: *Feed my Lambs, Feed my Sheep*.<sup>1</sup> Thus, dear Jesus! didst thou secure perpetuity to thy Church; thou gavest her Unity, for that alone could preserve her and defend her from both external and internal enemies. Glory be to thee, O Divine Architect! for that thou didst build the House of thy Church on *the Rock* which was never to be shaken, that is, on *Peter*! Winds and storms and waves have beat upon that House; but it hath stood, for it was built on a Rock.<sup>2</sup>

O Rome! on this day, when the whole Church proclaims thy glory by blessing God for having built her on thy Rock, receive the renewal of our promise to love thee and be faithful to thee. Thou shalt ever be our Mother and our Mistress, our guide and our hope. Thy

<sup>1</sup> St John xxi 15, 17.

<sup>2</sup> St Matt. vii 25.

faith shall ever be ours; for he that is not with thee is not with Jesus Christ. In thee all men are brethren. Thou art not a foreign City to us; nor is thy Pontiff a foreign Sovereign to us, for he is our Father. It is by thee that we live the spiritual life, the life of both heart and intellect; and thou it is that preparest us to dwell one day in that other City of which thou art the image, the City of Heaven, into which men enter by thee.

Bless, O Prince of the Apostles! the flock committed to thy care; but forget not those that have unfortunately left the fold. There are whole nations whom thou didst bring up and civilize by the hands of thy Successors, who now have alienated themselves from thee, and continue their wretched existence, the more miserable, because they feel not the unhappiness of being separated from the Shepherd. They are victims either of schism or of heresy. Without Christ made visible in his Vicar, Christianity becomes sterile, and at last extinct. Those indiscreet doctrines which tend to throw a doubt on the richness of the prerogatives bestowed by Christ on thee, that is, on thee who wast to hold his place to the end of time—such doctrines produce a cold heart in those who profess them, and dispose them but too frequently to give to Cæsar that spiritual and religious obedience which they owe yet refuse to Peter. O supreme Pastor! do thou cure all these evils. Hasten the return of the nations that have separated themselves from thee. Let the heresy of the sixteenth century soon become a thing of the past. Open thine arms, and again press to thy heart the country once so dear to thee—England our fatherland—and pray for her, that she may regain her right to be called the beautiful 'Island of Saints.' Stir up the people of our northern Europe to redouble their ardour in the search of the Faith of their fathers; and let them learn the great truth that a religion out of union with the Chair at Rome is powerless to give salvation to its members. Destroy the Russian colossus of schism and heresy which tyrannizes over the consciences of so many millions of our dear



fellow-creatures, and is ambitious to drag the rest of the world into apostasy from Jesus. Reclaim the East to her ancient fidelity, and let her Patriarchal Sees regain their dignity, by submission to the one Apostolic See.

And we, O Blessed Apostle! who by the mercy of God and the watchfulness of thy paternal love are still faithful, oh! preserve us in the faith of Rome, and submission to thy Successor. Instruct us in the mysteries which have been confided to thy teaching. What the Father revealed to thee, do thou reveal to us: show us Jesus, thy beloved Master; lead us to his Crib; and let us, after thine own example, be blessed by not being scandalized at his deep humiliations, and by ever saying thy beautiful confession: *Thou art Christ, the Son of the living God.*<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. xvi 16.

THE SAME DAY

COMMEMORATION OF SAINT PRISCA

VIRGIN AND MARTYR

FOUR Virgins grace the Christmas cycle with their presence; the brightness they cast around is interspersed with rays of a darker hue denoting that the aureola of martyrdom is theirs as well. Truly it is those who have washed their robes in the blood of the Lamb and who have likewise shed their own for him that have the double right to enter in by the gates to the city and be presented to the new-born King. Perhaps this is the thought of the Church in choosing for such an honour those only who have been twice crowned. They are the gift that Rome herself offers to the Emmanuel; each of this glorious band achieved her triumph within her walls. To-day we have Prisca, but she will be followed by Agnes, Emerentiana, and Martina. The legend which is inserted in the Roman Office gives us all the details that can be known of the sufferings and martyrdom of Saint Prisca; her relics are preserved in the Church which bears her name.

Prisca, nobilis virgo Romana, tredecim annos nata, Claudio imperatore, christianæ fidei accusata, ejusdem jussu ducta ad Apollinis templum, ut idolis immolaretur, cum rem detestaretur, colaphis cæsa, in carcerem traditur: atque inde emissa, cum in fidei constantia perseveraret, affecta verberibus, fervertisque adipe delibuta, rursus in carcerem includitur. Post triduum in amphitheatrum producta, leoni objicitur; qui suæ feritatis oblitus,

Prisca, a noble virgin of Rome, aged thirteen, was accused of being a Christian in the reign of the emperor Claudius. By his command she was led to the temple of Apollo that she might sacrifice to the idols, and when she had shown her detestation of them, was beaten and cast into prison. When brought out of prison she persevered in her steadfast confession of faith and was therefore scourged, tormented with boiling fat and again cast into prison. After three days she was exposed to

humiliter se ad ejus pedes abjecit. Quæ postea in ergastulo triduum inedia afflicta, in equuleo suspenditur, et unguis ferreis excarnificata in rogam inicitur, unde etiam mirabiliter evasit incolumis. Denique extra Urbem capite abscisso, virginitatis palmam martyrii corona cumulavit. Cujus corpus via Ostiensi, decimo ab Urbe milliario, a Christianis decimo quinto Kalendas Februarii sepelitur.

a lion in the amphitheatre, but the beast, forgetting its natural fierceness, crouched humbly at her feet. After another three days in prison with nothing to eat, she was racked, torn with iron hooks, and cast on a funeral pyre, but was wonderfully preserved from harm. Finally she was beheaded outside the city walls, thus adding the crown of martyrdom to her virginity. Her body was buried by the Christians on the Ostian Way, about ten miles from the city, on the fifteenth of the Kalends of February.

JANUARY 19

*SAINTS MARIUS, MARTHA, AUDIFAX,  
AND ABACHUM*

MARTYRS

CHRISTIANS from all parts of the world have ever flocked to Rome as to the rock of faith and the foundation of the Church, and honoured with the greatest reverence and piety the spot hallowed by the sepulchre of the Prince of the Apostles.<sup>1</sup> These words of Holy Church are exemplified in the Martyrs of to-day. Fired with ambition to have some part and fellowship in the glorious Society of the holy Apostles and Martyrs, they left all things and hastened to the Eternal City, there to receive in fullest measure what they sought. Like the Magi of old they came from the far East. The star of faith had shone for them, and in obedience to its call they set forth in all eagerness to offer their gifts of homage and loyalty to the divine King in the person of his Vicar and his suffering members. Such generosity was not left unrewarded; our Emmanuel crowned it with the laurels of martyrdom, admitting them into that cloud of witnesses that ever stand about him. Let us keep before our minds with our Lord, the author and finisher of their faith, this great and glorious band of martyrs, so that we too may ever run unwearied and with courage and patience in the fight proposed to us.

The following lesson is given in the office:

Marius Persa, nobili loco natus, cum Martha conjuge pari nobilitate, et duobus filiis Audiface et Abachum, Romam venit Claudio im-

Marius, a Persian of noble birth, came to Rome, under the emperor Claudius, to venerate the sepulchres of the martyrs in the company of his wife

<sup>1</sup> Lessons for the Dedication Feast of the Basilicas of SS Peter and Paul.

peratore, ut Martyrum sepulchra veneraretur. Ibi Christianos in vincula coniectos fovebant, et opera ac facultatibus suis sustentabant, et Sanctorum corpora sepeliebant. Quam ob rem comprehensi omnes, cum nec impiorum minis nec terrore commoverentur, ut diis sacrificarent; primum fustibus debilitati, deinde funibus attracti, tum admotis candentibus laminis combusti, et unguis ferreis excarnificati sunt. Postremo præcisus manibus, et ad collum alligatis, ducti per mediam urbem, via Cornelia ad tertium decimum ab Urbe milliarium, in eum locum, qui Nymphæ dicebatur, necantur: ac primum Marthæ, quæ virum ac filios ad supplicia pro Jesu Christi fide constanter perferenda, vehementer fuerat cohortata; mox ceteris in eadem arena cervicibus abscinduntur, eorumque corpora conjiciuntur in ignem. Quæ semiusta, Felicitas matrona Romana nobilis colligenda et in suo prædio sepelienda curavit.

Martha, a noble lady, and their two sons Audifax and Abachum. There they ministered to the Christians in prison, maintaining them both by their wealth and their own personal service, and buried the bodies of the saints. They were all accordingly arrested, and since they could not be induced by fear or threats to sacrifice to the gods, they were first beaten with clubs, then dragged about with ropes, burnt with hot iron plates and torn with hooks. Lastly their hands were cut off and tied about their necks, and they were led through the city and by the Via Cornelia to the place called Nymphæ, thirteen miles from Rome, where they were put to death. The first to die was Martha, who had earnestly exhorted her husband and sons to bear their sufferings with constancy for the faith of Jesus Christ. Then the others were beheaded in the same sandpit, and their bodies were thrown into the fire. Felicitas, a noble Roman matron, took them when they were half burned and buried them in her own estate.

## THE SAME DAY

## SAINT CANUTE

## KING AND MARTYR

THE Magi Kings, as we have already observed, have been followed to the Crib of Jesus by saintly Christian monarchs; and it was just that these should be represented on the Church's Calendar during the season which is consecrated to the Mystery of his Birth. The eleventh century is one of the most glorious of the Christian era, and gave, both to the Church and the various States of Europe, a great number of saintly Kings. Among them Canute the Fourth of Denmark stands pre-eminent by reason of the aureole of his martyrdom. He had every quality which forms a Christian prince: he was a zealous propagator of the faith of Christ, he was a brave warrior, he was pious, and he was charitable to the poor. His zeal for the Church (and in those days *her* rights were counted as the rights of the people) was made the pretext for putting him to death: he died in the midst of a sedition as a victim sacrificed for his people's sake. His offering to the new-born King was that of his blood; and in exchange for the perishable crown he lost, he received that which the Church gives to her Martyrs, and which can never be taken away. The history of Denmark in the eleventh century is scarce known by the rest of the world; but the glory of that country's having had one of her kings a Martyr is known throughout the whole Church, and the Church inhabits the whole earth. This power, possessed by the Spouse of Christ, of conferring honour on the name and actions of the servants and friends of God, is one of the grandest spectacles out of heaven; for when she holds up a name as worthy of honour, that name becomes immortalized,

whether he who bore it were a powerful king or the poorest peasant.

We find the following life of this holy King given in the Lessons until recently used in the Breviary.

Canutus Quartus, Suenonis Esthritii Danorum regis filius, fide, pietate et morum honestate conspicuus, eximie sanctitatis a teneris annis specimen dedit. Patrum sceptrum summa omnium acclamatione adeptus, religioni promovendae sedulo incumbere, Ecclesiarum redditibus augere, et pretiosa suppellectili ornare cepit. Tum zelo propagandae fidei succensus, barbara regna justo certamine aggressus, devictas subditasque nationes christianae legi subjugavit. Victoriis autem plurimis gloriosus, et divitiis auctus, regale diadema ad Christi crucifixi pedes abiecit, se et regnum illi subjiciens qui Rex regum est et Dominus dominatum. Corpus suum jejuniis, ciliciis, et flagellis castigavit. In oratione et contemplatione assiduus, erga pauperes profusus, erga omnes beneficus semper fuit, nec unquam a justitiae, divinaeque legis semita deflexit.

His aliisque virtutibus imbutus, ad supremum perfectionis apicem sanctus Rex properabat. Accidit autem, ut Angliae regnum a Wilhelmo Normannorum duce formidabili exercitu invaderetur;

Canute the Fourth, son of Sweyn Estrithius, King of Denmark, was conspicuous for his faith, piety, and purity of life, and even from his infancy gave proof of exceeding holiness. Having been elected by the votes of the people to the throne held by his father, he at once began zealously to promote religion, to add to the revenues of the Churches, and to provide the same with costly fittings and furniture. Being also inflamed with zeal for the propagation of the faith, he refused not to enter into just war with barbarous nations, which, when he had conquered and subdued, he subjected to the law of Christ. Having obtained several glorious victories, and increased the riches of his treasury, he laid his regal diadem at the feet of a crucifix, offering himself and his kingdom to him who is the King of kings and Lord of lords. He chastised his body by fasting, hair-shirts and disciplines. He was assiduous in prayer and contemplation, liberal in his alms to the poor, and ever kind to all, never deviating from the path of justice and the divine commandments.

By these and other such virtues the holy King made rapid strides to the summit of perfection. Now it happened that William, Duke of Normandy, invaded the kingdom of England with a formidable

Anglis vero Danorum opem implorantibus, cum succurrere rex decrevisset, belli expeditionem Olao fratri commisit, qui regnandi cupiditate illectus, arma vertit in regis perniciem, militibus et populo contra illum concitatis. Nec defuerunt rebellionis fomenta; cum enim rex editis legibus decimas Ecclesiis solvi, Dei et Ecclesiæ præcepta servari, transgressores puniri sanxisset; plerique perversi ac scelerati homines exacerbat, primum quidem tumultuari, tum plebem commovere, ac tandem sanctissimo regi necem moliri cœperunt.

Sciens igitur rex futurorum præsciens, mortem sibi propter justitiam imminere; ea prænuntiata, ad Ecclesiam sancti Albani martyris Othoniæ tanquam ad locum certaminis profectus est, et Sacramentis munitus, agnem suum Domino commendabat. Mox ibi adveniens conjuratorum multitudine, Ecclesiæ ignem admovere, fores confringere, et in eam irrumperere tentarunt. Quod cum perficere non possent, ad fenestras accedentes, saxa et sagittas in sanctum Regem, flexis genibus pro inimicis orantem, magno impetu jaculari non cessarunt, donec lapidum et telorum ictibus, ac tandem lancea confossus, glorioso martyrio ante altare, extensis bra-

army, and the English sought assistance from the Danes. The King resolved to grant them his aid, and intrusted the expedition to his brother Olaf. But he, from the desire he had of getting possession of the throne, turned his forces against the King, and stirred up the soldiers and the people to rebellion. Neither were there wanting motives for this rebellion; for the King had issued laws commanding the payment of ecclesiastical tithes, the observance of the commandments of God and his Church, and the infliction of penalties on defaulters; all which were made a handle of by perverse and wicked malcontents, for spreading discontent, exciting the people to revolt, and at last, to plot the death of the saintly King.

Foreknowing what was to happen, the King saw that he would soon be put to death for justice' sake. Having foretold it, he set out to Odense, where, entering into the Church of St Alban the Martyr, as the place of combat, he fortified himself with the Sacraments, and commended this his last struggle to our Lord. He had not long been there, when a band of conspirators arrived. They endeavoured to set fire to the Church, to burst open the doors, and to force an entrance. But failing in this, they scaled the windows, and with great violence threw a shower of stones and arrows upon the holy King, who was on his knees, praying for his enemies. Wounded by the stones and arrows, and at last pierced through with



chiis procumbens coronatus est, sedente in Apostolico throno Gregorio Septimo. Multis postea miraculis Martyrem suum illustravit Deus: nam gravi penuria et diversis calamitatibus oppressa Dania, patrati sacrilegii pœnas luit. Plures etiam variis languoribus afflicti, ad ejus tumulum remedium et incolumitatem consecuti sunt; cumque Regina sacrum ejus corpus noctu clam surripere, et alio transferre conaretur, emisso cœlitis ingenti splendore perterrita, a proposito cessavit.

a spear, he was crowned with a glorious martyrdom, and fell before the altar with his arms stretched out. Gregory the Seventh was the reigning Pontiff. God showed by many miracles how glorious was his Martyr; and Denmark was afflicted with a great famine and sundry calamities, in punishment of the sacrilegious murder which had been perpetrated. Many persons, who were afflicted with various maladies, found aid and health by praying at the tomb of the Martyr. On one occasion, when the Queen endeavoured during the night to take up his body secretly and carry it to another place, she was deterred from her design by being struck with fear at the sight of a most brilliant light, which came down from heaven.

O holy King! the Sun of Justice had risen upon thy country, and all thy ambition was that thy people might enjoy the fulness of its light and warmth. Like the Magi of the East, thou didst lay thy crown at the feet of the Emmanuel, and at length didst offer thy very life in his service and in that of his Church. But thy people were not worthy of thee; they shed thy blood, as the ungrateful Israel shed the Blood of the Just One who is now born unto us, and whose sweet Infancy **we are now celebrating**. Thou didst offer thy martyrdom for the sins of thy people; offer it now also for them, that they may recover the true faith they have so long lost. Pray for the Rulers of Christian lands, that they may be faithful to their duties, zealous for justice, and may have respect for the liberty of the Church. Ask for us of the Divine Infant a devotedness in his cause like that which glowed in thy breast; and since we have not a crown to lay at his feet, pray for us that we may be generous enough to give our whole heart.

## THE SAME DAY

*SAINTE WULSTAN*

## BISHOP AND CONFESSOR

SEVERAL dioceses in England celebrate on this day the feast of St Wulstan, Bishop of Worcester. The last of the Anglo-Saxon saints, Wulstan was worthy to close the long line of men and women who had earned for the country the proud title of 'Insula Sanctorum.' His character as sketched by a contemporary is singularly attractive. A simple man, strong in his simplicity, yet kindly and gifted with a merry wit, he held straight on his course in God's service a priest, monk, prior, and bishop, spending himself in the laborious offices of his ministry, much more intent on the burdens of his position than on its emoluments. A love of beauty ran through his life and manifested itself in building fine churches, in his care of books, in his love for the freshness of children.

In his long life of eighty-seven years Wulstan saw the gradual passing of the old order, the reigns of Ethelbert, Canute, Edward the Confessor, and of his friend King Harold, down to the fateful day when power passed into Norman hands. With all his love for his own land and dynasty the Saint gave no time to useless regrets. He had warned the people that for their sins the country would fall under the dominion of strangers, and when the conquest became a fact he threw his great influence into support of the new dynasty. But he was no time-server, and had no hesitation in confronting the Conqueror to demand redress of injustice done to his See. King William learned to admire the sturdy Saxon prelate, and Wulstan, instead of sharing the fate of nearly all the native bishops who were removed and replaced by

Normans, remained in his See and was made the King's lieutenant for the Midlands.

The following are the lessons of Saint Wulstan.

Wolstanus presbyter magnam sibi sanctitatis famam acquisiverat. Postea monachus Wigorniensis factus, ad ejusdem Ecclesiæ regimen brevi assumptus est. Scientiæ sæcularis pene rudi, spiritali disciplinæ totum se dedit. Sermonis Anglicani inter eloquentissimos habebatur; quo in genere est illud maxime memorandum, quod cives Bristolenses, quos a nefario mancipiorum indigenarum mercatu, nec regia, nec pontificia potestas detertere poterat, ipse assiduis prædicationibus ad sanio rem mentem reduxerit.

Episcopus factus omnes boni pastoris partes sedulo egit. Continuo diocesim suam lustrare cœpit, ordinationes facere, ecclesias dedicare, peccantes arguere animas sibi commissas et verbo et exemplo ad æternæ vitæ desiderium excitare. Sæpius evenit ut ab ortu solii ad tenebras pueros undecumque advectos ad duorum vel trium millium numerum sacro chrismate jejunos signaret. In confessionibus excipiendis ea erat mansuetudine, eo animarum zelo, ut ad Wolstanum et tota Anglia confluere-tur, ejusque monitis peccatores scelera sua dignis pœnitentiæ operibus emendarent.

Neque vero, dum alienæ salutis invigilaret, negligere-

Wulstan whilst a simple priest had acquired to himself a great renown for holiness. Afterwards having become a monk of Worcester Priory, he was in a short time raised to the government of the same church. Almost entirely ignorant of secular learning, he gave himself wholly to spiritual science. He was numbered among the most eloquent speakers of the English language, in proof of which, this is principally to be remembered, that by his assiduous preaching he converted the citizens of Bristol, whom neither the regal nor the pontifical power could withdraw from the infamous slave trade.

Being made bishop, he sedulously fulfilled all the duties of a good shepherd. He began to visit all parts of his diocese, to give ordinations, to dedicate churches, to reprove sinners, and to animate the souls committed to his care, both by word and example, to the desire of eternal life. It frequently happened that he fasted from sunrise till nightfall whilst he was occupied in confirming children to the number of two or three thousand who were brought from all parts. Such was his meekness and zeal for souls in hearing confessions that persons came to him from all parts of England, and by his admonitions sinners amended their crimes by worthy deeds of penance.

Neither did he whilst watching over the salvation of others

bat suam. Frequenti Missarum celebratione, oratione assidua, jugi ab esu carniū abstinentia, et effusa in egenos caritate Deo serviebat. Quanto autem de se demissius sentiret, eo magis ab omnibus virtutes ejus prædicabantur: ut non solum Angli et Normanni, sed exterarum quoque gentium reges et præsules ejus se orationibus commendarent. Senex admodum mortuus est anno ab Incarnatione Domini millesimo nonagesimo quinto et in ecclesia sua Wigornię sepultus.

neglect his own. He served God by the constant celebration of Mass, by assiduous prayer, by continued abstinence from flesh-meat and by overflowing charity to the needy. The more humbly he esteemed himself, by so much the more his virtues were proclaimed by all, so that not only the English and Normans, but the kings and rulers of foreign nations also commended themselves to his prayers. He died, a very old man, in the year from the Incarnation of our Lord one thousand and ninety-five, and was buried in his church of Worcester.

JANUARY 20

SAINT FABIAN

POPE AND MARTYR

AND

SAINT SEBASTIAN

MARTYR

TWO great Martyrs divide between them the honours of this twentieth day of January:—one, a Pontiff of the Church of Rome; the other, a member of that Mother-Church. Fabian received the crown of martyrdom, in the year 250, under the persecution of Decius; the persecution of Diocletian crowned Sebastian in the year 288. We will consider the merits of these two champions of Christ separately.

## SAINT FABIAN

St Fabian, like St Clement and St Antherus, two of his predecessors, was extremely zealous in seeing that *the Acts of the Martyrs* were carefully drawn up. This zeal was no doubt exercised by the clergy in the case of our holy Pontiff himself, and his sufferings and martyrdom were carefully registered; but all these interesting particulars have been lost, in common with an immense number of other precious Acts, which were condemned to the flames, by the Imperial Edicts, during the persecution under Diocletian. Nothing is now known of the life of St Fabian, save a few of his actions as Pope; but we may have some idea of his virtues by the praise given him by St Cyprian, who, in a letter written to St Cornelius, the immediate successor of St Fabian, calls him *an incomparable man*. The Bishop of Carthage extols the purity and holiness of

life of the holy Pontiff, who so peaceably governed the Church amidst all the storms which then assailed her. There is an interesting circumstance related of him by Eusebius. After the death of St Antherus, the people and clergy of Rome assembled together for the election of the new Pontiff. Heaven marked out the successor of St Peter: a dove was seen to rest on the venerable head of Fabian, and he was unanimously chosen. This reminds us of the event in our Lord's Life, which we celebrated a few days back, when, standing in the river Jordan, the Dove came down from heaven, and showed him to the people as the Son of God. Fabian was the depository of the power of regeneration, which Jesus by his baptism gave to the element of water; he zealously propagated the Faith of his Divine Master, and among the Bishops he consecrated *for divers places*, one or more were sent by him into these western parts of Europe.

We give the short account of the Acts of St Fabian, as recorded in the Liturgy.

Fabianus Romanus a Maximino usque ad Decium regens Ecclesiam, septem Diaconis regiones divisit, qui pauperum curam haberent. Totidem Subdiaconos creavit, qui res gestas Martyrum a septem Notariis scriptas colligerent. Idem statuit, ut quotannis Feria quinta in Coena Domini, veteri combusto, Chrisma renovaretur. Denique decimotertio kalendas Februarii in persecutione Decii martyrio coronatus, in cœmeterio Callisti via Appia sepelitur, cum sedisset annos quindecim, dies quatuor. Hic fecit Ordinationes quinque mense Decembri, quibus creavit Presbyteros viginti duos, Diaconos septem, Epis-

Fabian, a Roman by birth, governed the Church from the reign of Maximian to that of Decius. He divided the City into seven parts, which he assigned to as many Deacons, and to them he gave the charge of looking after the poor. He created also a like number of Subdeacons, who were to collect the Acts of the Martyrs, written by seven Notaries. It was he who decreed that every year, on the fifth Feria of our Lord's Supper, the Chrism should be renewed, and the old should be burnt. At length, on the thirteenth of the Kalends of February (January 20), he was crowned with martyrdom, in the persecution of Decius, and was buried in the cemetery of Callixtus, on the Appian

copos per diversa loca undecim.

Way, after reigning fifteen years and four days. He held five ordinations in the month of December, in which ordinations he made two and twenty Priests, seven Deacons and eleven Bishops for divers places.

Thus didst thou live out the long tempestuous days of thy Pontificate, O Fabian! But thou hadst the presentiment of the peaceful future reserved by God for his Church, and thou didst zealously labour to hand down to the coming generations the great examples of the Martyrs. The flames have robbed us of a great portion of the treasures thou preparedst for us, and have deprived us of knowing the Fabian who so loved the Martyrs, and died one himself. But of thee, Blessed Pontiff! we know enough to make us thank God for having set thee over his Church in those hard times, and keep this day as a feast in celebration of thy glorious triumph. The dove, which marked thee out as the one chosen by heaven, showed thee to men as the visible Christ on earth; it told thee that thou wert destined for heavy responsibilities and martyrdom; it was a warning to the Church that she should recognize and hear thee as her guide and teacher. Honoured thus with a resemblance to Jesus in the mystery of his Epiphany, pray to him for us, that he mercifully *manifest* himself to our mind and heart. Obtain of him for us that docility to his grace, that loving submissiveness to his will, that detachment from all created things, which were the support of thy life during those fifteen years of thy ever threatened and anxious pontificate. When the angry persecution at length broke on thee, it found thee prepared, and martyrdom carried thee to the bosom of that God who had already welcomed so many of thy martyred children. We too are looking for that last wave which is to break over us, and carry us from the shore of this present life to eternity; oh! pray for us, that it may find us ready! If the love of the Divine Babe, our Jesus, be within us;

if, like thee, we imitate the simplicity of the dove ; we shall not be lost ! Here are our hearts—we wish for nothing but God ; help us by thy prayers.

#### SAINT SEBASTIAN

At the head of her list of heroes, after the two glorious Apostles Peter and Paul, who form her chief glory, Rome puts her two most valiant Martyrs, Laurence and Sebastian, and her two most illustrious Virgins, Cecily and Agnes. Of these four, two are given us by the Calendar of Christmastide as attendants in the court of the Infant Jesus at Bethlehem. Laurence and Cecily come later in the year, when other mysteries are brought before us by the Liturgy : but Christmas calls forth Sebastian and Agnes. To-day it is the brave soldier of the pretorian band, Sebastian, who stands by the Crib ; to-morrow we shall see Agnes, gentle as a lamb, yet fearless as a lion, inviting us to love the sweet Babe whom she chose for her Spouse.

The chivalrous spirit of Sebastian reminds us of the great Archdeacon ; both of them, one in the sanctuary and the other in the world, defied the tortures of death. Burnt on one side, Laurence bids the tyrant roast the other ; Sebastian, pierced with his arrows, waits till the gaping wounds are closed, and then runs to his persecutor Diocletian, asking for a second martyrdom. But we must forget Laurence to-day, to think of Sebastian.

We must picture to ourselves a young soldier, who tears himself away from all the ties of his home at Milan, because the persecution there was too tame, whereas at Rome it was at its fiercest. He trembles with anxiety at the thought that perhaps some of the Christians in the Capital may be losing courage. He has been told that at times some of the Emperor's soldiers, who were soldiers also of Christ, have gained admission into the prisons, and have roused up the sinking courage of the confessors. He is resolved to go



on the like mission, and hopes that he may also receive the blessing of martyrdom. He reaches Rome, he is admitted into the prisons, and encourages to martyrdom such as had been shaken by the tears of those who were dear to them. Some of the gaolers, converted by witnessing his faith and his miracles, become martyrs themselves; and one of the Roman Magistrates asks to be instructed in a religion which can produce such men as this Sebastian. He has won the esteem of the Emperors Diocletian and Maximian Hercules for his fidelity and courage as a soldier; they have loaded him with favours; and this gives him an influence in Rome which he so zealously turns to the advantage of the Christian religion, that the holy Pope Caius calls him *the Defender of the Church*.

After sending innumerable martyrs to heaven, Sebastian at length wins the crown he had so ardently desired. He incurs the displeasure of Diocletian by confessing himself a Christian; the heavenly King, for whose sake alone he had put on the helmet and soldier's cloak, was to him above all Emperors and Princes. He is handed over to the archers of Mauritania, who strip him, bind him, and wound him from head to foot with their arrows. They left him for dead, but a pious woman named Irene took care of him, and his wounds were healed. Sebastian again approaches the Emperor, who orders him to be beaten to death in the circus, near the Imperial Palace.

Such are the Soldiers of our new-born King; but **oh! how richly does he repay them for their service!** Rome, the Capital of his Church, is founded on seven Basilicas, as the ancient City was on its seven hills; and the name and tomb of Sebastian grace one of these seven sanctuaries. The Basilica of Sebastian stands in a sort of solitude, on the Appian Way, outside the walls of the Eternal City; it is enriched with the relics of the holy Pope and Martyr Fabian; but Sebastian, the valiant leader of the pretorian guard, is the Patron, and as it were the Prince of the holy temple. It was here

that he wished to be buried, as a faithful guardian, near the well wherein the bodies of the holy Apostles had been concealed, lest they should be desecrated by the persecutors.

In return for the zeal of St Sebastian for the souls of his Christian brethren, whom he preserved from the contagion of paganism, God has made him the Protector of the faithful against pestilence. A signal proof of this power granted to the holy Martyr was given at Rome, in the year 680, under the Pontificate of St Agatho.

Let us now listen to our holy Mother the Church, who thus speaks of her glorious Martyr in the Office of his Feast.

Sebastianus ex patre Narbonensi, matre Mediolanensi natus, ob generis nobilitatem et virtutem Diocletiano carus fuit. Dux primæ cohortis, christianos, quorum fidem clam colebat, opera et facultatibus adjuvabat; et qui ex eis tormentorum vim reformidare videbantur, cohortatione sic confirmabat, ut pro Jesu Christo multi se ultro tortoribus offerrent. In illis fuere Marcus et Marcellianus fratres, qui Romæ in custodia erant apud Nicostratum: cuius uxor Zoe vocem, quam amiserat, Sebastiani oratione recuperavit. Quibus Diocletiano delatis, Sebastianum accersit, et vehementius objugatum, omnibus artificiis a Christi fide conatur avertere. Sed cum nihil nec pollicendo, nec terrendo proficeret, ad palum alligatum sagittis configi jubet.

Sebastian, whose father was of Narbonne, and his mother a lady of Milan, was beloved by Diocletian on account of his noble birth and his virtues. Being a captain of the pretorian cohort, he was able to give assistance and alms to the Christians, whose faith he himself followed, though privately. When he perceived any of them trembling at the great tortures of the persecutors, he made it his duty to encourage them; and so well did he do it, that many, for the sake of Jesus Christ, would freely offer themselves to the executioners. Of this number were the two brothers Mark and Marcellian, who were in custody under Nicostratus, whose wife, named Zoe, had recovered her speech by the prayer made for her by Sebastian. Diocletian, being told of these things, summoned Sebastian before him; and after upbraiding him in very strong words, tried every means to induce him to turn from the faith of Christ. But finding that neither promises nor threats availed, he ordered him to be tied to a stake, and to be shot to death with arrows.

Quem omnium opinione mortuum, noctu sancta mulier Irene sepeliendi gratia jussit auferri: sed vivum repertum, domi suæ curavit. Itaque paulo post confirmata valetudine, Diocletiano obviam factus, ejus impietatem liberius accusavit. Cujus aspectu cum ille primum obstupisset, quod mortuum crederet, rei novitate et acri Sebastiani reprehensione excandescens, eum tamdiu virgis cædi imperavit, donec animam Deo redderet. Ejus corpus in cloacam dejectum, Lucina a Sebastiano in somnis admonita, ubi esset, et quo loco humari vellet, ad Catacumbas sepelivit, ubi sancti Sebastiani nomine celebris Ecclesia est ædificata.

Everyone thought he was dead; and a pious woman named Irene gave orders that his body should be taken away during the night and buried; but she, finding him to be still alive, had him taken to her house, where she took care of him. Not long after, having quite recovered, he went before Diocletian, and boldly chided him for his wickedness. At first the Emperor was struck dumb with astonishment, for he had been told that Sebastian was dead; but at length the strange event and the Martyr's sharp rebuke so inflamed him with rage, that he ordered him to be scourged to death with rods. His body was thrown into a sewer, but Lucina was instructed by Sebastian, in her sleep, both as to where his body was, and where he wished to be buried. Accordingly she buried him at the Catacombs, where, afterwards, a celebrated Church was built, called Saint Sebastian's.

The ancient Liturgical books contain a great many pieces in honour of St Sebastian. We limit ourselves to the following, which belongs to the Ambrosian Breviary.

#### HYMN

Sebastiani Martyris,  
Concivis almi, supplices  
Diem sacratam vocibus  
Canamus omnes debitis.

Athleta Christi nobilis,  
Ardens amore prælii,  
Liquit tepentem patriam,  
Pugnamque Romæ festinat.

Let us all, in humble supplication, and with becoming sweetness of voice, celebrate in song the feast-day of our dear fellow-citizen, Sebastian the Martyr.

This noble champion of Christ, fired with the love of battle, leaves his country, where danger too tamely threatened him, and hastens to the hot battle-field at Rome.

Hic cultor alti dogmatis,  
Virtute plenus cœlica,  
Idola damnans, inclyti  
Trophæa sperat martyris.

Loris revinctus plurimis;  
Qua stipes ingens tollitur,  
Vibrata tela suscipit  
Umbone nudo pectoris.  
Fit silva corpus ferrea;  
Sed ære mens constantior  
Ut molle ferrum despicit:  
Ferrum precatur, sæviat.

Manantis unda sanguinis  
Exsanguè corpus nunciat;  
Sed casta nocte femina  
Plagas tumentes recreat.

Cœleste robur militi  
Adacta præbent vulnera;  
Rursum tyrannum provocans,  
Exspirat inter vulnera.

Nunc cœli in arce considens,  
Bellator o fortissime,  
Luem fugando, civium  
Tuere clemens corpora.

Patri, simulque Filio,  
Tibique, Sancte Spiritus,  
Sicut fuit, sit jugiter  
Sæclum per omne gloria.  
Amen.

His soul enlightened with  
the sublime dogmas of faith,  
and full of heavenly courage,  
he condemns the worship of  
idols, and hopes that a martyr's  
bright trophy may be his.

He is bound with many  
things to the huge trunk of a  
tree, and on his naked breast  
receives the quivering arrows.

There stood his body like a  
forest of iron darts, while his  
soul, more unflinching than  
brass, despises the weapons as  
harmless things, and bids them  
do their worst.

Streams of blood flow from  
the wounds, leaving but a life-  
less body; but a holy woman  
comes by night, and heals the  
gaping wounds.

The cruel goading gives our  
soldier heavenly strength; again  
he urges the tyrant to his work,  
and this time dies under the  
wounding lash.

And now, most brave of  
warriors! now that thou art  
throned in the high heavens,  
drive pestilence away, and mercifully  
protect the bodily health  
of thy fellow-citizens on earth.

To the Father, and to the  
Son, and to thee, O Holy Spirit,  
may there be, as there ever hath  
been, glory for ever and ever.  
Amen.

We find the following Prayer in the Gothic Missal.

#### PRAYER

Deus, qui per beatissimum  
Sebastianum Martyrem tuum,  
tuorum fidelium animos roborasti:  
dum tibi illum latentem  
sub chlamyde terrena  
imperii, militem perfectum  
exhibuisti, fac nos semper in

O God, who by thy most  
blessed Martyr Sebastian hast  
infused courage into the hearts  
of thy faithful, since thou didst  
make him, while concealed under  
the service of an earthly com-  
mander, a perfect soldier of thine

tuis laudibus militare: os nostrum arma documento justitiæ: cor illustra tuæ dilectionis amore, atque carnem nostram erutam libidine clavis tuæ crucis adfige.

own: grant that we may ever fight to secure thy praise; confirm our speech with the teachings of thy justice; enlighten our heart with the love of thy love, and having freed our flesh from its concupiscence, secure it to thyself with the nails of thy cross.

Brave Soldier of our Emmanuel! thou art now sweetly reposing at the foot of his throne. Thy wounds are closed, and thy rich palm-branch delights all heaven by the freshness of its unfading beauty. Look down upon the Church on earth, that tires not in singing thy praise. Each Christmas, we find thee near the Crib of the Divine Babe, its brave and faithful sentinel. The office thou didst once fill in an earthly prince's court is still thine, but it is in the palace of the King of kings. Into that palace, we beseech thee, lead us by thy prayers, and gain a favourable hearing to our own unworthy petitions.

With what a favourable ear must not Jesus receive all thy requests, who didst love him with such a brave love! Thirsting to shed thy blood in his service, thou didst scorn a battlefield where danger was not sure, and Rome, that Babylon which, as St John says,<sup>1</sup> was *drunk with the blood of the Martyrs*, Rome alone was worthy of thee. And there it was not thy plan to secure the palm of martyrdom only for thyself; the courage of some of thy fellow-Christians had wavered, **and the thought of their danger troubled thee.** Rushing into their prisons, where they lay mutilated by the tortures they had endured, thou didst give them back the fallen laurel, and teach them how to secure it in the grasp of holy defiance. It seemed as though thou wast commissioned to form a pretorian band for the King of heaven, and that thou couldst not enter heaven unless marshalling thither a troop of veterans for Jesus.

Thy turn came at last; the hour of thy confession

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. xvii 6.

was at hand, and thou hadst to think of thine own fair crown. But for such a soldier as thou, Sebastian, one martyrdom is not enough. The archers have faithfully done their work—not an arrow is left in their quivers; and yet their victim lives, ready for a second sacrifice. Such were the Christians of the early times, and we are their children!

Look, then, O Soldier of Christ! upon us, and pity us, as thou didst thy brethren, who once faltered in the combat. Alas! we let everything frighten and discourage us; and oftentimes we are enemies of the Cross, even while professing that we love it. We too easily forget that we cannot be companions of the martyrs unless our hearts have the generosity of the martyrs. We are cowardly in our contest with the world and its pomps; with the evil propensities of our nature, and the tyranny of our senses; and thus we fall. And when we have made an easy peace with God, and sealed it with the sacrament of his love, we behave as though we had now nothing more to do than to go on quietly to heaven, without further trials or self-imposed sacrifices. Rouse us, great Saint! from these illusions, and waken us from our listless life. Our love of God is asleep, and all must needs go wrong.

Preserve us from the contagion of bad example, and of those worldly maxims which gain currency even with Christian minds, because Christian lips call them rules of Christian prudence. Pray for us, that we may be ardent in the pursuit of our sanctification, watchful over our inclinations, zealous for the salvation of others, lovers of the Cross, and detached from earthly things. Oh! by the arrows which pierced thee, we beseech thee shield us from those hidden darts which Satan throws against us.

Pray for us, that we may be clad with the *armour of God*, described to us by the great Apostle. May we have on the *breastplate of justice*, which will defend us from sin; the *helmet of salvation*, that is, the hope of gaining heaven, which will preserve us from both

despair and presumption; *the shield of faith*, which will ward off the darts of the enemy who seeks to corrupt the heart by leading the mind into error; and lastly, *the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God*, whereby we may put all false doctrines to flight, and vanquish all our vices; for heaven and earth pass away, but the word of God abides for ever, and is given us as our rule and the pledge of our salvation.<sup>1</sup>

*Defender of the Church*, as the Vicar of Christ called thee, lift up thy sword and defend her now. Prostrate her enemies, and frustrate the plots they have laid for her destruction. Let her enjoy one of those rare periods of peace during which she prepares for fresh combats. Obtain for Christian soldiers, engaged in just wars, the blessing of the God of Hosts. Protect the Holy City of Rome, where thy Tomb is honoured. Avert from us, by thy intercession, the scourge of pestilence and contagion. Hear the prayers which each year are addressed to thee for the preservation of the creatures given by God to man to aid him in his daily labour. Secure to us, by thy prayers, peace and happiness in this present life, and the good things of the life to come.

<sup>1</sup> Eph. vi 13 *et seq.*

JANUARY 21

## SAINT AGNES

VIRGIN AND MARTYR

HOW rich is the constellation of Martyrs, which shines in this portion of the sacred cycle! Yesterday we had St Sebastian; to-morrow we shall be singing the name which means *Victory*, for it is the Feast of Vincent; and now to-day, between these two stalwart palm-branches, we find the gentle Agnes decked with the roses and lilies of her virginity. It is to a girl of thirteen that our Emmanuel gave this stern courage of martyrdom which made her meet the enemy with as bold a front as either the valiant captain of the pretorian band or the dauntless deacon of Saragossa. If they are the soldiers of Jesus, she is his tender and devoted Spouse. These are the triumphs of the Son of Mary! Scarcely has he shown himself to the world, and lo! every noble heart flies towards him, according to that word of his: *Wheresoever the body shall be, there shall the eagles also be gathered together.*<sup>1</sup>

It is the admirable result of the Virginity of his Blessed Mother, who has brought honour to the fecundity of the soul, and set it far above that of the body. It was Mary that first opened the way whereby certain chosen souls mount up even to the Divine Son, and fix their gaze in a cloudless vision on his beauty; for he himself said: *Blessed are the clean of heart, for they shall see God.*<sup>2</sup>

What a glory it is for the Catholic Church, that she alone has the gift of this holy state of virginity, which is the source of every other sacrifice, because nothing but the love of God could inspire a human heart

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. xxiv 28.<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* v 8.



to vow virginity! And what a grand honour for Christian Rome that she should have produced a Saint Agnes, that angel of earth, in comparison with whom the Vestals of paganism are mere pretences of devotedness, for *their* Virginity was never punished by fire and sword, nay, rather, was flattered by the recompense of earthly honours and riches!

Not that our Saint is without her recompense; only her recompense is not marred with the flaw of all human rewards. The name of this child, who lived but thirteen short years, will be echoed, to the end of time, in the sacred Canon of the universal Sacrifice. The path trod by the innocent maiden, on the way to her trial, is still marked out in the Holy City. In the Circus Agonalis<sup>1</sup> there rises the beautiful Church of Saint Agnes, with its rich cupola; and beneath are the vaults which were once the haunts of infamy, but now are a holy sanctuary, where everything reminds us of her who here won her glorious victory. Further on, on the Nomentan Road, outside the ramparts, is the beautiful Basilica, built by Constantine; and here, under an altar covered with precious stones, lies the body of the young Saint. Round this Basilica there are immense crypts; and in these did Agnes's relics repose until the epoch of peace, surrounded by thousands of martyrs, whose holy remains were also deposited here.

Nor must we pass over in silence the gracious tribute of honour paid by Rome each year, on this feast, to her beloved Martyr. Two lambs are placed on the altar **of the Basilica Nomentana; they are emblems of the meekness of Jesus and the innocence of the gentle Agnes.** After they have been blessed by the Abbot of the religious community which serves this Church, they are taken to a monastery of nuns, where they are carefully reared. Their wool is used for making the *Palliums*, which the Pope sends to all Patriarchs and Metropolitans of the Catholic world, as the essential emblem of their jurisdiction. Thus, this simple woollen ornament,

<sup>1</sup> Now the *Piazza Navona*.

which these prelates wear on their shoulders as a symbol of the sheep carried on the shoulders of the good Shepherd, and the Sovereign Pontiff takes from off the Altar of Saint Peter in order to send it to its destination, carries to the very ends of the world the sublime union of these two sentiments—the vigour and power of the Prince of the Apostles, and the gentleness of Agnes the Virgin.

We will now quote the beautiful eulogy on St Agnes written by St Ambrose in his Book *On Virgins*.<sup>1</sup> The Church gives almost the entire passage in her Office of to-day's feast; and, assuredly, the Virgin of Christ could not have had a finer panegyrist than the great Bishop of Milan, who is the most eloquent and persuasive of all the Fathers on the subject of holy virginity. We read that in the cities where Ambrose preached, mothers were afraid of their daughters being present at his sermons, lest he should persuade them to such love of Christ as to choose the better part.

'Having resolved,' says the holy Bishop, 'to write a book on virginity, I think myself happy in being able to begin it on the feast we are keeping of the Virgin Agnes. It is the feast of a virgin; let us walk in the path of purity. It is the feast of a martyr; let us offer up our Sacrifice. It is the feast of St Agnes; let men admire, and children not despair; let the married wonder, and the unmarried imitate. But what can we speak worthy of this Saint, whose very name is not void of praise? As her devotedness is beyond her years, and her virtue superhuman—so, as it seems to me, her name is not an appellation, but a prophecy, presaging that she was to be a martyr.' The holy Doctor is here alluding to the word *Agnus*, from which some have derived the name *Agnes*; and he says that the young Saint had immolation in her very name, for it called her *victim*. He goes on to consider the other etymology of *Agnes*, from the Greek word *agnos*, which means *pure*; and he thus continues his discourse:

'The maiden's name is an expression of purity.

<sup>1</sup> Book I *post initium*.

*Martyr* then, and *Virgin* ! Is not that praise enough ? There is no praise so eloquent as merit that is too great to need seeking. No one is so praiseworthy as he who may be praised by all. Now all men are the praisers of Agnes, for when they pronounce her name they say her praise, for they say a *Martyr*.

‘ There is a tradition that she suffered martyrdom at the age of thirteen. Detestable indeed the cruelty that spared not even so tender an age ! but oh ! the power of faith, that could find even children to be its witnesses ! Here was a victim scarce big enough for a wound, for where could the sword fall ? and yet she had courage enough to conquer the sword.

‘ At such an age as this, a girl trembles if she but see her mother angry, and cries as though it were a grievous thing if but pricked with a needle’s point. And Agnes, who stands amidst blood-stained murderers, is fearless ! She is stunned with the rattle of the heavy chains, and yet not a flutter in that heart ! She offers her whole body to the sword of the furious soldier, for though she knows not what death is, yet she is quite ready to endure it. Perchance they will take her by force to the altars of their gods ! If they do, she will stretch out her hands to Jesus, and amidst those sacrilegious fires she will sign herself with that blessed sign, the trophy of our divine Conqueror ; and then, if they will, and they can find shackles small enough to fit such tender limbs, they may fasten her hands and neck in their iron fetters !

‘ **How strange a martyrdom !** She is too young to be punished, yet she is old enough to win a victory. She cannot fight, yet she easily gains a crown. She has but the age of a scholar, yet has she mastered every virtue. Bride never went to nuptials with so glad a heart, nor so light a step, as this young virgin marches to the place of execution. She is decked not with the gay show of plaited tresses, but with Christ ; she is wreathed not with flowers, but with purity.

‘ All stood weeping ; Agnes shed not a tear. Some

wondered how it could be that she, who had but just begun her life, should be as ready to sacrifice it as though she had lived it out; and everyone was amazed that she, who was too young to give evidence even in her own affairs, should be so bold a witness of the divinity. Her oath would be invalid in a human cause; yet she is believed when she bears testimony for God. Their surprise was just: for a power thus above nature could only come from him who is the author of all nature.

' Her executioner does all he can to frighten her; he speaks fair words to coax her; he tells her of all the suitors who have sought her as their bride; but she replies: " The Spouse insults her Beloved if she hesitate. I belong to him who first betrothed me: why, executioner, dost thou not strike? Kill this body, which might be loved by eyes I would not wish to please."

' She stood, she prayed, she bowed down her head. The executioner trembles, as though himself were going to be beheaded. His hand shakes, and his cheek grows pale, to strike this girl, who loves the danger and the blow. Here, then, have we a twofold martyrdom in a single victim, one for her chastity, the other for her faith. She was a Virgin before; and now she is a Martyr.'

The Roman Church sings on this feast the sweet Responsories in which Agnes expresses her tender love of Jesus, and her happiness at having him for her Spouse. They are formed from the words of the ancient Acts of her Martyrdom, which were long attributed to the pen of St Ambrose.

## RESPONSORIES

R̄. Dexteram meam et colum meum cinxit lapidibus pretiosis; tradidit auribus meis inæstimabiles margaritas:  
\* Et circumdedit me vernantibus atque coruscantibus gemmis. V̄. Posuit signum in fa-

R̄. My Spouse has set precious stones on my right hand and on my neck; he has hung priceless pearls in my ears: \* And he has laden me with gay and glittering gems. V̄. He has placed his sign upon my

ciem meam, ut nullum præter eum amatorem admittam. \* Et circumdedit me.

Ry. Amo Christum in cujus thalamum introibo, cujus Mater virgo est, cujus Pater feminam nescit, cujus mihi organa modulatis vocibus cantant: \* Quem cum amavero, casta sum, cum tetigero, munda sum, cum accipero, virgo sum. V. Annulo fidei suæ subarrhavit me, et immensis monilibus ornavit me: \* Quem.

Ry. Mel et lac ex ejus ore suscepi, \* Et sanguis ejus ornavit genas meas. V. Ostendit mihi thesauros incomparabiles, quos mihi se daturum repromisit. \* Et sanguis.

Ry. Jam corpus ejus corpori meo sociatum est, et sanguis ejus ornavit genas meas: \* Cujus Mater virgo est, cujus Pater feminam nescit. V. Ipsi sum desponsata cui Angeli serviunt, cujus pulchritudinem sol et luna mirantur. \* Cujus Mater.

face, that I may have none other to love me but him. \* And he has.

Ry. I love Christ; I shall be the spouse of him, whose Mother is a Virgin, and whose Father begot him divinely, and who delights me with sweet music of organs and singers: \* When I love him, I am chaste; when I touch him, I am pure; when I possess him, I am a Virgin. V. He has betrothed me with the ring of his fidelity, and has decked me with a necklace of priceless worth. \* When.

Ry. Milk and honey have I received from his lips; \* and his Blood has graced my cheek. V. He has shown me incomparable treasures, and these has he promised to give me. \* And his Blood.

Ry. Already have I communicated of his sacred Body, and his Blood has graced my cheek: \* His Mother is a Virgin, his Father is God. V. I am espoused to him whom the Angels obey, and whose beauty the sun and the moon admire. \* His Mother.

St Ambrose was sure to write a Hymn on the Virgin-Martyr in whose praise he was so enthusiastic. We almost despair of giving an idea of the beauty of his verses to such as can read only our version of them.

#### HYMN

Agnes beatæ virginis  
Natalis est, quo spiritum  
Cælo refudit debitum,  
Pio sacrata sanguine.

Matura martyrio fuit,  
Matura nondum nuptiis,

It is the blessed Virgin Agnes' feast, for today she was sanctified by shedding her innocent blood, and gave to heaven her heaven-claimed spirit.

She that was too young to be a bride was old enough to

Nutabat in viris fides,  
Cedebat et fessus senex.

Metu parentes territi  
Claustrum pudoris auxerant:  
Solvit fores custodiæ  
Fides teneri nescia.

Prodire quis nuptam putet,  
Sic læta vultu ducitur,  
Novas viro ferens opes,  
Dotata censu sanguinis.

Aras nefandi numinis  
Adolere tædis cogitur:  
Respondet: Haud tales faces  
Sumpserè Christi virgines.

Hic ignis exstinguit fidem,  
Hæc flamma lumen eripit:  
Hic, hic ferite, ut profluo  
Cruore restinguam focos.

Percussa quam pompam tu-  
lit?  
Nam veste se totam tegit,  
Curam pudoris præstitit,  
Ne quis relectam cerneret.

In morte vivebat pudor,  
Vultumque texerat manu;  
Terram genuflexo petit,  
Lapsu verecundo cadens.

Gloria tibi Domine,  
Gloria Unigenito,  
Una cum Sancto Spiritu  
In sempiterna sæcula.  
Amen.

be a martyr, and that too in an age when men were faltering in faith, and even hoary heads grew wearied and denied our God.

Her parents trembled for their Agnes, and doubly did they thus defend the treasure of her purity; but her faith disdained a silent hiding-place, and unlocked its shelter-giving gate.

One would think it was a bride hurrying with glad smiles to give some new present to her Spouse; and so it was: she was bearing to him the dowry of her martyrdom.

They would fain make her light a torch at the altar of some vile deity they came to: 'The Virgins of Jesus,' said Agnes, 'are not wont to hold a torch like this.

'Its fire would quench one's faith; its flame would put out my light. Strike, strike me, and the stream of my blood shall extinguish these fires.'

They strike her to the ground; and as she falls, she gathers her robes around her, dreading, in the jealous purity of her soul, the insulting gaze of some lewd eye.

Alive to purity even in the act of death, she buries her face in her hands; and kneeling on the ground, she falls as purity would wish to fall.

Glory be to thee, O Lord! and glory to thine Only Begotten Son, together with thy Holy Spirit, for everlasting ages.  
Amen.

Our admirable Prudentius, who visited Rome in the early part of the fifth century, and witnessed the devotion of the Roman people to St Agnes, consecrated

to her sweet memory the following Hymn, which is one of the finest of his poems. Though very long, it is the Hymn used for this Feast in the Mozarabic Breviary.

## HYMN

Agnes sepulchrum est Romulea in domo,  
 Fortis puellæ, martyris inclytæ.  
 Conspetu in ipso condita turrium,  
 Servat salutem virgo Quirintium:  
 Nec non et ipsos protegit advenas,  
 Puro, ac fideli pectore sup-  
 plices.

Duplex corona est præstita Martyri.  
 Intactum ab omni crimine virginal,  
 Mortis deinde gloria liberæ.  
 Aiunt, jugali vix habilem toro  
 Primis in annis forte puellulam,  
 Christo calentem, fortiter impiis  
 Jussis renisam, quo minus idolis  
 Addicta, sacram desereret fidem.

Tentata multis nam prius artibus,  
 Nunc ore blandi judicis illice,  
 Nunc sævientis carnificis minis,  
 Stabat feroci robore pertinax,  
 Corpusque duris excruciatibus  
 Ultro offerebat, non renuens mori.

Tum trux tyrannus: Si facile est, ait,  
 Pœnam subactis ferre doloribus,

The tomb of Agnes, the intrepid maiden, the glorious Martyr, is in the city of Romulus. In her resting-place, fronting the ramparts, the Virgin watches over the sons of Quirinus; and to pilgrims, too, that pray to her with pure and faithful hearts, she extends her protection.

She is a Martyr that wears a double crown; for she was a spotless, innocent virgin; and a glorious victim that freely died for Christ.

It is related that when a girl, and too young to be a bride, she loved Jesus with tenderest love, and bravely withstood the impious commands that bade her offer sacrifice to the idols, and deny the holy faith.

No art was left untried to make her yield; the judge put on the softness of winning words, and the grim executioner blustered out his threats: but Agnes stood firm in stern courageousness, bidding them put her body to their fierce tortures, for she was willing to die.

Then spoke the fierce tyrant: 'I know thy readiness to suffer pain and tortures, and at how low a price thou settest life; but

Et vita vilis spernitur: at  
pudor

Carus dicatæ virginitatis  
est.

Hanc in lupanar tradere  
publicum

Certum est, ad aram ni caput  
applicet,

Ac de Minerva jam veniam  
roget,

Quam virgo pergit temnere  
virginem.

Omnis juvenus irruat, et  
novum

Ludibriorum mancipium petat.

Haud, inquit Agnes, im-  
memor est ita

Christus suorum, perdat ut  
aureum

Nobis pudorem, nos quoque  
deserat.

Præsto est pudicis, nec pa-  
titur sacræ

Integritatis munera pollui.

Ferrum impiabis sanguine,  
si voles:

Non inquinabis membra li-  
bidine.

Sic elocutam publicitus ju-  
bet

Flexu in plateæ sistere vir-  
ginem,

Stantem refugit mœsta fre-  
quentia,

Aversa vultus, ne petulan-  
tius

Quisquam verendum conspi-  
ceret locum.

Intendit unus forte procaci-  
ter

Os in puellam, nec trepidat  
sacram

Spectare formam lumine lu-  
brico.

En ales ignis fulminis in  
modum

Vibratur ardens, atque ocu-  
los ferit:

there is one thing thou holdest  
dear—a virgin's purity.

' 'Tis this I have resolved  
to expose to insult in the com-  
mon brothel, unless thy head  
shall bend before the altar of  
our virgin-goddess Minerva, and  
thou, a virgin that darest to  
despise a virgin such as she,  
shalt humbly crave her pardon.  
There shall youthful wantons  
have access, and thou be minis-  
ter to passion.'

' And thinkest thou,' said  
Agnes, 'that Christ can so  
forget his children as to let  
our gold of purity be robbed,  
and us be outcasts to his care?  
He is ever with the chaste,  
shielding from injury the gift he  
has bestowed of holy virginity.  
Thy sword may drip, if so thou  
listest, with our blood; but  
contamination and dishonour,  
never!'

Scarce had she said these  
words, than order was given  
to expose her in the vaults of  
the well-known street. A  
throng, indeed, was there; but  
pity put a veil o'er every eye,  
and fear imposed respect.

Save one alone, and gaze, he  
says, he will. He scorns this  
modest fear, which checks the  
froward eye. But lo! an Angel,  
swift as lightning, strikes and  
blinds the wanton wretch. He  
falls, and writhes amidst the  
dust. His fellows raise him  
from the ground, lifeless, as he  
seems to them; and weeping



Cæcus corusco lumine cor-  
ruit,  
Atque in plateæ pulvere  
palpitat,  
Tollunt sodales seminecem  
solo,  
Verbisque deflent exsequiali-  
bus.

Ibat triumphans virgo, De-  
um Patrem,  
Christumque sacro carmine  
concinens,  
Quod sub profani labe pe-  
riculi  
Castum lupanar, nec violabile  
Experta victrix virginitas fo-  
ret.

Sunt, qui rogatam rettu-  
lerint preces  
Fudisse Christo, redderet ut  
reo  
Lucem jacenti: tum juveni  
halitum  
Vitæ innovatum visibus in-  
tegris.

Primum sed Agnes hunc  
habuit gradum  
Cœlestis aulæ, mox alius datur.  
Accensus iram nam furor  
incitat  
Hostis cruenti. Vincor, ait  
gemens;  
I, stringe ferrum, miles, et  
exere  
Præcepta summi regia prin-  
cipis,

Ut vidit Agnes, stare tru-  
cem virum  
Mucrone nudo, lætior hæc ait:  
Exsulto, talis quod potius  
venit  
Vesanus, atrox, turbidus ar-  
miger,  
Quam si veniret languidus,  
ac tener  
Mollisque ephebus tinctus aro-  
mate,  
Qui me pudoris funere per-  
deret.

and lamenting, bear the corpse  
away.

Agnes had triumphed: and  
in a hymn of praise, she sings  
her thanks to God the Father  
and his Christ, for that they  
had turned the den of infamy  
into a shelter for her treasure,  
and made virginity victorious.

Some say that she was prayed  
to pray to Christ that he would  
restore the prostrate sinner to  
the vision he had lost: she did  
so, and the youth regained his  
consciousness and sight.

But this was only one step to-  
wards heaven for our Saint; a  
second is to come. The cruel  
tyrant boils with furious wrath,  
and choked with disappointment,  
exclaims: 'Shall I be baffled  
by a girl? Draw thy sword,  
soldier, and do the royal bid-  
dings of our sovereign lord.'

Agnes looked up, and saw  
the savage minion standing with  
his unsheathed sword, and thus  
she spoke with beaming face:  
'Oh! happy, happy change!  
A wild, fierce, boisterous sword-  
man, for that young love-sick,  
smooth-faced, soft perfumed  
murderer of the chaste soul!

Hic, hic amator jam, fa-  
 teor, placet:  
 Ibo irruentis gressibus ob-  
 vium,  
 Nec demorabor vota calen-  
 tia:  
 Ferrum in papillas omne re-  
 cepero,  
 Pectusque ad imum vim  
 gladii traham.  
 Sic nupta Christo transilium  
 poli  
 Omnes tenebras æthere cel-  
 sior.  
 Æterne rector, divide ja-  
 nuas  
 Cœli, obseratas terrigenis-  
 prius;  
 Ac te sequentem, Christe,  
 animam voca,  
 Quum virginalem, tum Pa-  
 tris hostiam.

Sic fata, Christum vertice  
 cernuo  
 Supplex adorat, vulnus ut  
 imminens  
 Cervix subiret prona para-  
 tibus.  
 Ast ille tantam spem para-  
 git manu:  
 Uno sub ictu nam caput am-  
 putat.  
 Sensum doloris mors cita  
 prævenit.  
 Exutus inde spiritus emi-  
 cat,  
 Liberque in auras exilit: An-  
 geli  
 Sepsere euntem tramite can-  
 dido.  
 Miratur orbem sub pedi-  
 bus situm,  
 Spectat tenebras ardua sub-  
 ditas,  
 Ridetque, solis quod rota  
 circuit,  
 Quod mundus omnis volvit,  
 et implicat,

' This is a suitor that does  
 please me. I will not run from  
*him*, nor deny him what he asks.  
 His steel shall nestle in my  
 bosom, and his sword shall warm  
 in my heart's best blood. Thus  
 wedded to my Christ, I shall  
 mount above the dark world  
 to the realms beyond the  
 clouds.

' Eternal King! the gate of  
 heaven, closed to men before  
 thy coming on our earth, is  
 opened now: ah! let me enter  
 in. Call to thyself, my Jesus,  
 a soul that seeks but thee: thy  
 virgin-spouse, and thy Father's  
 martyr—call me, Lord, to  
 thee.'

Thus did she pray; and then,  
 with bended head, adored her  
 Lord, and in this posture was the  
 readier to receive the uplifted  
 sword. The soldier's hand was  
 raised, and all the hopes of  
 Agnes were fulfilled, for with a  
 single blow he beheads the holy  
 maiden, and death comes speed-  
 ily to leave no time for pain.

Quickly her spirit quits its  
 garb of flesh, and speeds un-  
 trammelled through the air,  
 surrounded, as it mounts, by  
 a choir of lovely Angels.

She sees this orb of ours far  
 far below, and all beneath her  
 seems a speck of dark. All  
 earthly things are now so dwin-  
 dled to her spirit's eye, that she  
 looks at them and smiles: yea,  
 all seems poor: the space tra-  
 versed by the Sun, the globe

Rerum quod atro turbine  
vivitur,

Quod vana sæcli mobilitas  
rapit:

Reges, tyrannos, imperia  
et gradus,

Pompasque honorum stulta  
tumulentium:

Argenti et auri vim, rabida  
siti

Cunctis petitam per varium  
nefas,

Splendore multo structa ha-  
bitacula,

Illusa pictæ vestis inania,  
Iram, timorem, vota, peri-  
cula:

Nunc triste longum, nunc  
breve gaudium,

Livoris atrî fumificas faces  
Nigrescit unde spes hominum  
et decus,

Et, quod malorum tetrius  
omnium est,

Gentilitatis sordida nubila.

Hæc calcat Agnes, hæc pede  
proterit,

Stans, et draconis calce pre-  
mens caput:

Terrena mundi qui ferus om-  
nia

Spargit venenis, mergit et in-  
feris,

Nunc virginali perdomitus  
solo,

Cristas cerebri deprimit ignei,  
Nec victus audet tollere ver-  
ticem.

Cingit coronis interea Deus  
Frontem duabus martyris in-  
nubæ

Unam decemplex edita sexies  
Merces perenni lumine con-  
ficit:

Centenus exstat fructus in  
altera.

O virgo felix, o nova gloria,  
Cœlestis arcis nobilis incola,  
Intende nostris colluvionibus

with all its system, all that lives  
in the stormy whirlwind of  
creation, and changes with the  
vain fickleness of the world.

Kings and tyrants, empires  
and all ranks; the pompous  
pageantry of honours big with  
folly; the sovereignty of gold  
and silver, which all men seek  
with rapid thirst, and gain by  
varied crime; sumptuous dwell-  
ings; rich coloured garbs, mere  
graceful lies; wrath and fear,  
hope and peril; grief so long, and  
joy so brief; black envy's  
smoky flames, which blight  
men's hopes and fame; and last  
but worst of all earth's ills, the  
gloomy cloud of pagan super-  
stition.

Agnes sees all this, and  
tramples on it all. She stands,  
and crushes with her foot the  
serpent's head. This monster  
with his venom taints all things  
on earth, and plunges into hell  
the fools that are his slaves;  
but now he crouching lies be-  
neath a virgin's foot, droops his  
fiery crest, and dares not raise  
his vanquished head.

And now our God girds with  
two crowns the Virgin-Martyr's  
brow: one is a sixtyfold of  
light eternal and reward; the  
other is the hundredfold of  
fruit.

O happy Virgin! Singular  
in thy glory! Noble inhabi-  
tant of heaven, decked with a

Vultum gemello cum diademate:  
Cui posse soli Cunctiparens dedit

Castum vel ipsum reddere fornicem.  
Purgabor oris propitiabilis Fulgore, nostrum si jecur impleas.

Nil non pudicum est quod pia visere  
Dignaris, almo vel pede tangere.

Dignaris, almo vel pede tangere.

Dignaris, almo vel pede tangere.

twofold crown ! Oh ! look upon us who live in misery and sin ; for to thee alone did our Heavenly Father give the power to change impurity's abode into the shelter of chastity.

Fill my heart with the bright ray of thine intercession, and I shall be cleansed ; for all is pure that can from thy pity gain a look or loving visit.

There is still another hymn to the praise of Agnes. It is from the pen of Adam of Saint-Victor, and is one of the finest of his sequences.

## SEQUENCE

Animemur ad agonem,  
Recolentes passionem  
Gloriosæ virginis.

Contrectantes sacrum florem,  
Respiremus ad odorem  
Respersæ dulcedinis.

Pulchra, prudens et illustris,  
Jam duobus Agnes lustris  
Addebat triennium.

Proles amat hanc præfecti:  
Sed ad ejus virgo flecti  
Respuit arbitrium.

Mira vis fidei,  
Mira virginitas,  
Mira virginei  
Cordis integritas.

Sic Dei Filius,  
Nutu mirabili,  
Se mirabilibus  
Prodit in fragili.

Languet amans: cubat lecto:  
Languor notus fit præfecto;  
Maturat remedia.

Let us gain courage for our own battle by honouring the martyrdom of the glorious virgin Agnes.

Let us look at this sweet flower of our feast, and inhale into our souls the virtues of its fragrance.

Agnes was fair and wise and rich, and had reached her thirteenth year.

The Prefect's son saw and loved her; but the maiden could not be induced to grant his suit.

How great is the power of faith ! How wonderful is Virginitas ! How admirable the purity of a virgin's heart !

'Tis thus that Jesus, by a wonderful dispensation, shows himself strongest in the weakest.

Sick, then, with love, the suitor takes to bed; his sickness is made known to the Prefect; the cure is prepared.

Offert multa, spondet plura,  
Periturus peritura;  
Sed vilescunt omnia.

Nudam prostituit  
Præses flagitiis:  
Quam Christus induit  
Comarum fimbriis  
Stolaque cœlesti.

Cœlestis nuncius  
Assistit propius:  
Cella libidinis  
Fit locus luminis;  
Turbantur incesti.  
Cæcus amans indignatur,  
Et irrumpens præfocatur  
A maligno spiritu.

Luget pater, lugent cuncti:  
Roma flevit pro defuncti  
Juvenis interitu.

Suscitatur ab Agnete,  
Turba fremit indiscrete:  
Rogum parant Virgini.

Rogus ardens reos urit,  
In furentes flamma furit,  
Dans honorem Numini.

Grates agens Salvatori,  
Guttur offert hæc lictori,  
Nec ad horam timet mori,  
Puritatis conscia.

Agnes, Agni salutaris  
Stans ad dextram gloriaris,  
Et parentes consolaris  
Invitans ad gaudia.

Ne te flerent ut defunctam  
Jam cœlesti Sponso junctam:  
His sub agni forma suam  
Revelavit, atque tuam  
Virginalem gloriam.

Nos ab Agno salutari  
Non permitte separari,  
Cui te totam consecrasti;

Gifts in abundance, promises  
without end; but giver and gifts,  
both are perishable things; and  
Agnes thought both beneath  
her.

The Prefect condemns her  
to the worst of insults; Christ  
protects her with the flowing  
tresses of her head, and a gar-  
ment he sends her from heaven.

He sends an Angel to stand  
by her. The den of infamy  
becomes a mansion of light;  
and consternation checks the  
wanton crowd.

The blind suitor is angry, and  
rushing at his prey, is choked  
by the wicked spirit.

The father mourns, and all  
mourn; Rome wept for the  
death of the young man.

Agnes raises him to life; the  
crowd is in confusion, and pre-  
pares a fire on which to burn the  
virgin.

The fire burns the guilty;  
the flame rages against them,  
and avenges the honour of  
God.

The Saint gives thanks to  
her Saviour; offers her head to  
the executioner, and dies un-  
fearingly, for her purity was  
safe.

O Agnes, standing at the  
right hand of the Lamb, thy  
Saviour, thou art now in glory,  
and thou consolest thy parents,  
inviting them to bliss.

Thou biddest them not mourn  
for thee as for one that was  
dead, for that thou wast now  
united to the heavenly Spouse:  
and he, under the form of a  
Lamb, reveals to them his own  
and thy virginal glory.

Suffer us not to be separated  
from the Lamb, our Saviour,  
to whom thou didst consecrate

Cujus ope tu curasti  
Nobilem Constantiam.

Vas electum, vas honoris,  
Incorrupti flos odoris,  
Angelorum grata choris,  
Honestatis et pudoris  
Formam præbes sæculo.

Palma fruens triumphali,  
Flore vernans virginali,  
Nos indignos speciali  
Fac sanctorum generali  
Vel subscribi titulo.  
Amen.

thy whole being; and by whose  
power thou didst heal the lady  
Constance.

Vessel of election! vessel of  
honour! flower of unfading  
fragrance! beloved of the choirs  
of Angels! thou art an example  
to the world of virtue and  
chastity.

O thou that wearest a  
Martyr's palm and a Vir-  
gin's wreath! pray for us,  
that, though unworthy of a  
special crown, we may have  
our names written in the list  
of Saints.

Amen.

How sweet and yet how strong, O Agnes! is the love of Jesus, thy Spouse! It enters an innocent heart, and that heart becomes full of dauntless courage! Thus was it with thee. The world and its pleasures, persecution and its tortures, all were alike contemptible to thee. The pagan judge condemned thee to an insult worse than a thousand deaths, and thou didst not know that the Angel of the Lord would defend thee! how is it that thou hadst no fear? It was because the love of Jesus filled thy heart. Fire was nothing; the sword was nothing; the very hell of men's making, even that was nothing to thee! for thy love told thee that no human power could ever rob thee of thy Jesus; thou hadst his word for it, and thou knewest he would keep it.

Dear Child! innocent even in the capital of pagan corruption, and free of heart even amidst a slavish race, we see the image of our Emmanuel in thee. He is the Lamb; and thou art simple, like him: he is the Lion of the Tribe of Juda; and like him thou art invincible. Truly these *Christians*, as the pagans said, are a race of beings come from heaven to people this earth! A family that has martyrs and heroes and heroines like thee, brave Saint! that has young virgins, filled, like its venerable pontiffs and veteran soldiers,

with the fire of heaven, and burning with ambition to leave a world they have edified with their virtues, is God's own people, and it never can be extinct. Its martyrs are to us the representation of the divine virtues of our Lord Jesus Christ. By nature they were as weak as we; they had a disadvantage which we have not—they had to live in the very thick of paganism, and paganism had corrupted the whole earth; and notwithstanding all this, they were courageous and chaste.

Have pity on us and help us, O thou, one of the brightest of these great Saints! The love of Jesus is weak in our hearts. We are affected and shed tears at the recital of thy heroic conduct; but we are cowards in the battle we ourselves have to fight against the world and our passions. Habitual seeking after ease and comfort has fastened upon us a certain effeminacy: we are ever throwing away our interest upon trifles; how can we have earnestness and courage for our duties? Sanctity! we cannot understand it; and when we hear or read of it, we gravely say that the Saints did very strange things and were indiscreet, and were carried away by exaggerated notions! What must we think, on this thy feast, of thy contempt for the world and all its pleasures, of thy heavenly enthusiasm, of thy eagerness to go to Jesus by suffering? Thou wast a Christian, Agnes! Are we too Christians? Oh! pray for us that we may love like Christians, that is, with a generous and active love, with a love which can feel indignant when asked to have less detachment from **all that is not God**. Pray for us, that our piety may be that of the Gospel, and not the fashionable piety which pleases the world, and makes us pleased with ourselves. There are some brave hearts who follow thy example; but they are few; increase their number by thy prayers, that so the Divine Lamb may be followed, whithersoever he goeth in heaven, by a countless number of virgins and martyrs.

Innocent Saint! we meet thee each year at the Crib of the Divine Babe, and we delight, on thy Feast, to

think of the wonderful love there is between Jesus and his brave little Martyr. This Lamb is come to die for us too, and invites us to Bethlehem; speak to him for us; the intercession of a Saint who loved him as thou didst can work wonders even for such sinners as we. Lead us to his sweet Virgin-Mother. Thou didst imitate her virginal purity; ask her to give us those powerful prayers which can cleanse even worse hearts than ours.

Pray also, O Agnes! for the Holy Church, which is the Spouse of Jesus. It was she that gave thee to be his, and it is from her that we also have received our life and our light. Pray that she may be blessed with an ever-increasing number of faithful virgins. Protect Rome, the city which guards thy relics, and loves thee so tenderly. Bless the Prelates of the Church, and obtain for them the meekness of the lamb, the firmness of the Rock, the zeal of the good Shepherd for his lost sheep. And lastly, O Spouse of Jesus! hear the prayers of all who invoke thee, and let thy charity for us thy exiled brethren learn from the Heart of Jesus the secret of growing more ardent as the world grows older.



JANUARY 22

## SAINTS VINCENT AND ANASTASIUS

MARTYRS

## SAINT VINCENT, DEACON AND MARTYR

VINCENT, *the Victorious*, vested in the sacred dalmatic, and holding his palm in his hand, comes, today, to the Crib, and right welcome is he to Stephen, *the Crowned*, his leader and his brother. Spain is his country. He is a deacon of the glorious Church of Saragossa, and, by the strength and warmth of his faith, he is a type of that land, which is *pre-eminently the Catholic Kingdom*. But he does not belong to Spain only: like Stephen, and like Laurence, Vincent is the favourite and hero of the whole Church. Stephen, the deacon, preached the divinity of Jesus amidst the shower of stones which were hurled upon him as a blasphemer; Vincent, the deacon, confessed his faith in Jesus upon his red-hot gridiron, as did that other deacon, Laurence. This triumvirate of Martyr-deacons cluster together in the sacred Litany, and when we hear their three grand names, *the Crown*, *the Laurel*, and *the Conqueror*, we hail them as the three bravest Knights of our most dear Lord.

Vincent triumphed over the torture of fire, because the flame of divine love which burned within his soul was keener than that which scorched his body. He was comforted in the most miraculous manner during his great sufferings; but God worked these prodigies not to deprive Vincent of his crown, but to show his own power. The holy deacon had but one thought in the midst of all his pains; he was ambitious to make a return, by the gift of his own life, for that sacrifice whereby his divine Master had died for him and for all

men. And now, is it not right and just that so generous a lover of God should be found beside the Crib? How he urges us, every Christmas, to love this Divine Infant! He that hesitated not, when called on to give himself to his Lord, even though it was to cost him such cruel pains—what cowards would he not call us, who can come so many Christmases to Bethlehem, and have nothing to give but cold and divided hearts! *His* sacrifice was to be burnt alive and torn and cut, and he smiled as he offered it: what are we to say of ourselves, who take years to think before we will give up those childish things which prevent us from ever seriously beginning a new life with our new-born Jesus! Would that the sight of all these Martyrs, in whose company the Church has made us live during these few last days, would touch our hearts, and make them resolute and simple!

There is an ancient Christian tradition, which makes St Vincent the patron of vineyards and labourers in vineyards. This was, no doubt, suggested by the Saint's having held the office of deacon; for the deacon has to pour wine into the chalice during the holy Sacrifice of the Mass, and that wine is to be changed into the Blood of Christ. A few days ago, we assisted at the mystery of the Feast at Cana; Jesus then offered us the sacred cup, the wine of his love: today, again, he offers it to us by the hand of his Martyr Vincent. To make himself worthy of his high office, the holy deacon mingled his own blood, as a generous wine, in the cup that holds the price of the world's salvation. It is thus that we are to understand that expression of St Paul, which says that the Saints *fill up in the flesh*, by the merit of their sufferings, *those things that are wanting*, not in their efficacy, but in their fulness, *of the sufferings of Christ*,<sup>1</sup> whose members the Saints are.

We will now give the abridged account of the martyrdom of St Vincent, as it is related in the Lessons of his Feast.

<sup>1</sup> Col. i 24.

Vincentius, Oscae in Hispania citeriore natus, a prima ætate studiis deditus, sacras litteras a Valerio Cæsaraugustano Episcopo didicit: cujus etiam partes suscepit prædicandi Evangelium, quod Episcopus, propter linguæ impedimentum, prædicationis officio fungi non poterat. Ea re ad Dacianum, provinciæ a Diocletiano et Maximiano præpositum, delata, Vincentius Cæsaraugustæ comprehenditur, et vinctus ad Dacianum Valentiam adducitur. Ubi verberibus et equuleo tortus, multis præsentibus, cum nulla aut tormentorum vi, aut acerbitate vel lenitate verborum a proposito deterreri posset; in craticula impositus, prunis ardentibus suppositus, ac ferreis unguibus excarnificatus, candentibusque laminis exustus, iterum ducitur in carcerem stratum testaceis fragmentis, ut ejus nudum corpus, somno oppressum, a subjectis etiam testarum aculeis torqueretur.

Verum illo in tenebricosa incluso custodia, clarissimus splendor obortus totum carcerem illustravit: quæ lux cum summa admiratione omnes, qui aderant, affecisset, res a custode carceris ad Dacianum defertur. Qui eductum in molli culcitra collocat: et quem cruciatus in suam sententiam tra-

Vincent was born at Huesca, a town of northern Spain, and when quite a child applied himself to study. He was taught the sacred sciences by Valerius, the Bishop of Saragossa. This prelate entrusted him with the duty of preaching the Gospel, because he was not able to discharge that office himself, by reason of an impediment in his speech. This having reached the ears of Dacian, who had been made governor of that province by Diocletian and Maximian, Vincent was apprehended at Saragossa, and was led in chains to Valencia, before the judgement-seat of Dacian. There he was tortured with lashes and the rack, in the presence of many people; but neither the violence of the torments, nor the harsh nor bland speeches addressed to him, could induce him to swerve from his resolution. He was therefore laid on a gridiron, which was set upon burning coals; his flesh was torn off with iron hooks, and red-hot plates were laid over him. After this he was led back to prison, the floor of which had been strewed with broken potsherds, in order that when he lay down to sleep, his body might be tortured by their sharp edges.

But whilst he was shut up in this dark prison, a most bright light penetrated the place. They who were present were astonished beyond measure, and the gaoler informed Dacian of what had occurred. Vincent was then ordered to be taken out of prison, and put on a soft bed; for the governor thought by such comforts as this to

here non poterat, deliciis perducere conatur. Sed invictus Vincentii animus Jesu Christi fide speque munitus, vicit omnia: et ignis, ferri, tortorum immanitate superata, victor ad cœlestem martyrii coronam advolavit undecimo kalendas Februarii. Cujus corpus, cum projectum esset inhumatum; corvus et a volucris et a lupo, unguibus, rostro, alis mirabiliter defendit. Qua re cognita, Dacianus illud in altum mare demergi jubet: sed inde etiam divinitus ejectum ad littus, Christiani sepeliunt.

gain over him whom he had failed to seduce by tortures. But Vincent's invincible spirit, strengthened by his faith and hope in Christ Jesus, overcame all their efforts; and after triumphing over fire and sword, and all his tortures, took his flight to heaven, there to receive the crown of martyrdom, on the eleventh of the Kalends of February (January 22). His body was thrown in a marsh, and denied burial; but a crow miraculously defended it by its claws, beak, and wings, against birds of prey and a wolf. Dacian, hearing this, ordered it to be thrown into a deep part of the sea: but by a fresh prodigy it was washed to the shore, and the Christians gave it burial.

The Gothic Church of Spain, in her Mozarabic Liturgy, is magnificent in her praises of St Vincent. The first and second of the following prayers are taken from the Breviary, the third is from the Missal of that Rite.

#### PRAYER

Deus qui multis passio-  
num generibus mirifice Vin-  
centium coronasti, liberans  
illum ab omni exitio tormen-  
torum, ut vestigia ejus, quæ  
luto non inhæserant vitiorum,  
mirifice calcarent omne crude-  
litate supplicium: ne aquarum  
absorberetur profundo,  
qui mente sæculum calcans,  
jam hæres esset proximus  
cœlo: præbe nobis precibus  
tanti Martyris, nec luto vitio-  
rum attingi, nec profunda de-  
sperationis voragine operiri,  
sed candida conscientia li-

O God, who didst wonder-  
fully, with manifold sufferings,  
crown thy servant Vincent, and  
didst deliver him from the  
effects of his torments, to the  
end that he might gloriously  
trample upon each cruel punish-  
ment with those feet of his, that  
had never trod in the mire of  
vice; who didst, moreover, save  
him from the deep waters, to  
the end that he whose spirit  
had despised the world might be  
near to his heritage in heaven:  
grant unto us, by the prayers of  
this so great a Martyr, that we

bertate decori tibi præsentemur in die iudicii. Amen.

may never be defiled by the mire of sin, nor be plunged in the deep pool of despair, but may be presented to thee on the day of judgement beautified with a spotless freedom of conscience. Amen

#### PRAYER

Benedicimus te, omnipotens Deus, qui beatissimum Vincentium Martyrem tuum, sicut quondam tres pueros, ab ignis incendio liberasti: cum ejus utique membris adhibita flamma, etsi esset quæ exureret, non tamen esset quæ vinceret; ejus ergo precibus rorem misericordiæ tuæ nostris infunde visceribus, ut madefacto igne carnalis incendii, flamma in nobis tepescat peccati; quæ etsi a nobis naturaliter non desistat, quæsumus, ne fragilitatem nostram materialiter succensam comburat; sed ita gratia naturæ subveniat, ut quod origine caremus, munere restinguere valeamus. Amen.

We bless thee, O Almighty God, for that thou didst deliver thy most blessed Martyr Vincent, as heretofore the three children, from the flames of fire; for when his body was laid on the fire, it burned, but could not conquer him. Hear his prayer for us, and pour into our innermost spirit the dew of thy mercy, that so, the fire of our carnal passions being slaked, the flame of sin that is within us may smoulder, and though by nature it cease not to molest us, permit not, we beseech thee, that our weakness, while passing through the fire, should ever be burnt; but grant that grace may in such manner assist nature, as that we may be able to quench by thy gift what originated without us. Amen.

#### PRAYER

Christe, cujus magnitudo potentia Vincentii Martyris tui corpus, quod vesano Daciani furore fuerat marinis projectum in fluctibus, undis advehentibus honorandum revocabit littoribus: tu nos, eodem Martyre suffragante, a procelloso istius sæculi profundo, manu pietatis in supernis attolle: ut qui, inimico impellente, in mare,

⊙ Jesus! by whose great power the body of thy Martyr Vincent, which the mad fury of Dacian had cast into the sea, was borne to the shore on the bosom of the waves, that it might receive honour from man: do thou, by this thy Martyr's praying for us, stretch out thy hand of pity, and raise us from the stormy sea of this world to the heavenly

excreſcentibus delictis, cecidimus, et per caritatem, quæ est coopertio peccatorum, ad portum ſalutis quandoque perveniamus, lætaturi cum omnibus invicem quos dilectio tua jungit in hac præſenti Martyris tui ſolemnitate. Amen.

country above; that thus we, who were driven by the impuſe of the enemy to burden ourſelves with guilt and ſo fall into the gulf, may at length, by charity, which covereth ſin, arrive at the port of ſalvation, and rejoice in the company of all theſe who out of love for thee are aſſembled on this Feaſt of thy Martyr. Amen.

We regret being obliged to content ourſelves with a few ſtanzas of the magnificent hymn compoſed by Prudentius in honour of St Vincent. The Ambroſian Breviary has ſelected ſeveral verſes of this long poem for one of its hymns; and theſe we offer to our readers.

## HYMN

Beate Martyr, proſpera  
Diam triumphalem tuum:  
Quo ſanguinis merces tibi  
Corona Vincenti datur.

Hic te ex tenebris sæculi,  
Tortore victo et iudice,  
Evexit ad cœlum dies,  
Chriſtoque ovantem reddidit.

Nunc Angelorum parti-  
ceps,  
Collucis inſigni ſtola,  
Quam teſtis indomabilis  
Rivis cruoris laveras.

Levita de tribu ſacra,  
Minister altaris Dei,  
Septem ex columnis lacteis,  
Martyr triumpho nobili.

Tu ſolus, o bis inclyte,  
Solus bravii duplicis  
Palmas tulisti: tu duas  
Simul paraſti laureas.

O bleſſed Martyr! bleſs this day of thy feaſt, whereon the crown is given to thee, *the Conqueror*; and thou diſt purchaſe it by thy blood.

This is the day which took thee from this dark world to heaven, and reſtored thee in triumph to Chriſt, for thou haſt conquered thy torturer and thy judge.

Fellow now of the Angels, thou ſhineſt in thy bright ſtole, which thou diſt waſh in the ſtream of thy blood, for thou waſt the invincible witneſs of Chriſt.

Thou waſt a levite of the holy tribe, a Miniſter of God's altar, which is ſurrounded by its ſeven ſnow-white pillars; and by thy noble triumph, thou art a Martyr of Chriſt.

Thou alone, O doubly noble diſt bear away the palms of a double victory, and wreath two laurels for thy brow.

In morte victor aspera,  
Dum deinde post mortem pari  
Victor triumpho proteris  
Solo latronem corpore.

Per vincla, flammas, un-  
gulas,  
Per carceralem stipitem,  
Per fragmen illud testeum  
Quo parta crevit gloria;

Adesto nunc et percipe  
Voces precantum supplices,  
Nostri reatus efficax  
Orator ad thronum Dei.

Deo Patri sit gloria,  
Ejusque soli Filio,  
Cum Spiritu Paraclito,  
Nunc et per omne sæculum.  
Amen.

Conqueror, once, in the hard  
death thou didst endure; and  
then, after death, thou wast  
conqueror over the tyrant-thief,  
and with thy body alone didst  
gloriously defeat him.

Oh! by thy chains and fires  
and hooks; by thy prison-  
chains; by the potsherd, strewed  
to enhance thy glory,

Assist us now, and hear the  
humble prayers of thy suppli-  
ants, and make intercession for  
us sinners at the throne of God.

To God the Father, and to  
his Only Son, and to the Holy  
Paraclete, be glory now and  
for all ages.

Amen.

Adam of Saint-Victor composed two Sequences in  
honour of the great Deacon of Saragossa. We consider  
it a duty to insert them both, for they are very beautiful.

#### FIRST SEQUENCE

Ecce dies præoptata,  
Dies felix, dies grata,  
Dies digna gaudio.

Nos hanc diem veneremur,  
Et pugnantes admiremur  
Christum in Vincentio.

Ortu, fide, sanctitate,  
Sensu, verbo, dignitate,  
Clarus et officio.

Hic arcem Diaconi,  
Sub patris Valerii  
Regebat imperio.

Linguae præsul impeditæ  
Deo vacat: et Levitæ  
Verbi dat officium.

Cujus linguam sermo rectus,  
Duplex quoque, simplex pec-  
tus  
Exornat scientia.

Lo! the wished-for day is  
come! The happy, dear and  
joyous day!

Let us honour this day, and  
admire in Vincent the combats  
of Christ.

Vincent was great by birth  
and faith and piety and wis-  
dom, and preaching and dig-  
nity and office.

He held the position of  
deacon, under the command  
of his father, Valerius.

The Bishop could not speak,  
so served his God in quiet, and  
gives to the Levite the office  
of the word.

On his lips was the word of  
truth; and in his simple soul the  
gracefulness of a twofold science:

Dumque fidem docet san-  
nam  
Plebem Cæsaraugustanam,  
Comitante gratia,  
Sævit in Ecclesiam  
Zelans idolatriam  
Præsidis invidia.

Post auditam fidei con-  
stantiam,  
Jubet ambos pertrahi Valen-  
tiam  
Sub catenis.

Nec juveni parcitur egre-  
gio,  
Nec ætas attenditur ab im-  
pio

Sancti senis.  
Fessos ex itinere,  
Pressos ferri pondere  
Tetro claudit carcere,  
Negans victualia.

Sic pro posse nocuit,  
Nec pro voto potuit,  
Quia suos aluit  
Christi providentia.

Seniorem relegat exilio:  
Juniorem reservat supplicio  
Præses acerbiori.

Equuleum perpressus et  
ungulam  
Vincentius, conscendit crati-  
culam  
Spiritu fortiori.

Dum torretur, non terre-  
tur;  
Christum magis confitetur,  
Nec tyrannum reveretur,  
In ejus præsentia.

Ardet vultus inhumanus:  
Hæret lingua, tremunt manus:  
Nec se capit Dacianus  
Præ cordis insania.

Inde specu Martyr retru-  
ditur,  
Et testulis fixus illiditur;

For whilst, by the help of  
grace, he instructs the people  
of Saragossa in the faith,

There rages against the  
Church the envious tyranny  
of the governor, an idolatrous  
zealot.

He had heard of Valerius  
and his deacon, and how boldly  
they taught the faith; he orders  
both to be put in chains, and  
led to Valentia.

To such a wretch as he, what  
was the flower of Vincent's  
age, or the grey locks of the  
saintly Bishop?

Worn out by the journey, and  
galled by their iron chains,  
he confines them in a dark  
dungeon, denying them food and  
drink.

He does all he can, though  
not all he would, to give his  
captives pain; they are dear  
to Christ, and he provides them  
food.

The governor sends the vener-  
able Bishop into exile, keeping  
the young deacon for a sharper  
test.

And first he is put on the  
rack; then torn with hooks;  
and then, with a braver heart,  
he mounts the iron bed.

His flesh is grilled, but his  
heart is staunch: louder than  
ever he confesses Christ: and  
heeds not the tyrant, who stands  
looking on.

The monster's eyes flash with  
fire; his tongue is dumb, his  
hand is palsied, and himself wild  
with a maddened heart.

He bids them throw the  
Martyr into a prison, strewed  
with sharp potsherd, which



Multa tamen hic luce fruitur,  
Ab Angelis visitatus.

In lectulo tandem repositus,  
Ad superos transit emeritus,  
Sicque suo triumphans spiritus

Est Principi præsentatus.

Non communi sinit jure  
Virum tradi sepulturæ:  
Legi simul et naturæ  
Vim facit malitia.

In defunctum iudex sævit:  
Hinc defuncto laus accrescit:

Nam quo vesci consuevit  
Reformidat bestia.

En cadaver inhumatum  
Corvus servat illibatum:  
Sicque sua sceleratum  
Frustratur intentio.

At profanus Dacianus  
Quod consumi nequit humi,  
Vult abscondi sub profundo  
Gurgitis silentio.

Nec tenetur a molari,  
Nec celari potest mari:  
Quem nunc laude singulari  
Venerari voto pari  
Satagit Ecclesia.

Ustulatum corpus igne,  
Terra, mari fit insigne.  
Nobis, Jesu, da benigne.  
Ut cum Sanctis te condigne  
Laudemus in patria.  
Amen.

will cut him as he stands or sleeps; but here he enjoys a bright light, and is visited by Angels.

At last he is laid upon a bed; his victorious and triumphant soul thus takes its flight to heaven, and is presented to its Lord.

The wicked tyrant refuses to the Martyr's body the common right of burial, thus trampling on both law and nature.

He wreaks his anger on the dead, but only to increase the Martyr's praise; and beasts of prey approach, but fear to touch the holy corpse.

For lo! a crow protects the unburied saint; and thus is foiled the wicked tyrant's scheme.

Then Dacian, finding that he cannot destroy the holy remains on land, has them thrown into the silent grave of the deep sea.

But neither does the huge stone weigh them down, nor will the sea retain them. And now the Church studies how to honour Vincent with special praise, and the faithful, with one accord, join her in her hymns.

This body, which was scorched by fire, is honoured both on sea and land. O Jesus! mercifully grant that together with thy Saints we too may worthily praise thee in our heavenly home.  
Amen.

## SECOND SEQUENCE

Triumphalis lux illuxit,  
Lux præclara, quæ reduxit  
Levitæ solemnum;

The day of triumph has dawned, the honoured day that brings us the deacon's feast.

Omnes ergo jocundemur,  
Et Vincentem veneremur  
In Christo Vincentium.

Qui Vincentis habet no-  
men

Ex re probat dignum omen  
Sui fore nominis:  
Vincens terra, Vincens mari,  
Quidquid potest irrogari  
Pœnæ vel formidinis.

Hic effulget ad bis tincti  
Cocci instar et jacinthi,  
Cujus lumbi sunt præcincti  
Duplici munditia.  
Hic retortam byssum gerens  
Purpuræque palmam quæ-  
rens,

Stat invictus, dira ferens  
Pro Christo supplicia.

Hic hostia medullata,  
Vervex pelle rubricata  
Tegens tabernaculum;  
Pio serit in mærore,  
Et vitalem ex sudore  
Reportat manipulum.

Ad cruenta Daciani  
Dei servus inhumani  
Rapitur prætoria.  
Præses sanctum prece tentat,  
Nunc exterret, nunc præsen-  
tat

Mundana fastigia.

Miles spernens mundi flo-  
rem,  
Dona, preces et terrorem  
Elatæ tyrannidis,  
Equuleo admovetur:  
Quem plus torquet, plus tor-  
quetur

Spretus tumor præsidis.  
Flamma vigens, ardens, lec-  
tus,

Lictor cædens, sal injectus  
In nudata viscera,  
Simul torrent, simul angunt,  
Nec athletam lætum fran-  
gunt  
Tot pœnarum genera.

Therefore let us all be glad  
and venerate our Vincent vic-  
torious in Christ.

He is called *Vincent*, and he  
proves that his name was pro-  
phetic of his deeds: vanquishing  
on land and vanquishing on sea  
every insult, pain and fear.

He is clad as with a twice-  
dyed crimson robe; he shines  
as the hyacinth. His loins are  
girt with purity twice pure.  
He wears the Deacon's linen  
stole, and he seeks the Martyr's  
palm, bearing for Christ, and  
with unflinching heart, the pangs  
of cruel torture.

He is the rich victim, and  
the lamb whose fleece is dyed  
with scarlet to cover the taber-  
nacle. He sows in holy  
tears, and reaps the sheaf of  
life, earned by the sweat of his  
blood.

The servant of God is hurried  
to the blood-stained court of the  
cruel Dacian, who tempts the  
Saint first by entreaty, then by  
threat, and then by offers of  
worldly pomps.

The soldier of Christ spurns  
the proposal of the haughty  
tyrant; the flower of the world,  
his gifts, his gentle words, and  
his threats. For this, the rack.  
But while he tortures more, the  
more tortured is the tyrant by  
his slighted pride.

The crackling flame, the  
fiery bed, the cutting whips,  
the salt rubbed deep within  
his gaping wounds, burn in-  
deed, and torture, but conquer  
not the laughing combatant of  
Christ.

Antro clausum testa pun-  
git,  
Membra scindit et disjungit;  
Sed confortat et perungit  
Cœlestis jocunditas:  
Illic onus in honorem,  
Cæcus carcer in splendorem,  
Florum transit in dulcorem  
Testarum asperitas.  
Collocatur molli thoro,  
Sursum spirat, et canoro  
Angelorum septus choro  
Cœlo reddit spiritum:  
Feris dato custos datur,  
Mari mersus non celatur,  
Sed hunc digne veneratur  
Mundus sibi redditum.

Claruerunt ita dignis  
Elementa cuncta signis,  
Aqua, tellus, aer, ignis,  
In ejus victoria;  
Summe testis veritatis,  
Ora Christum, ut peccatis  
Nos emundet, et mundatis  
Vera præstet gaudia;  
Ut cantemus, claritatis  
Cohæredes: Alleluia!

The sharp potsherds of his prison-floor cut and tear his flesh; but joy, imparting ease and unction, is sent to him by God. His chains become his ornament, his gloomy prison a glittering hall, and the cruel potsherds soft sweet flowers.

He is laid on a soft couch; panting to ascend, and surrounded by a tuneful choir of Angels, his spirit soars to heaven. His body is thrown to beasts of prey; a faithful guard protects. It is cast into the sea; the waves convey it to the shore. Welcomed by mankind, he receives the loving veneration of a world.

Thus did the elements, sea and earth and air and fire, celebrate his victory. O admirable witness of the truth! pray for us to Christ, that he cleanse us from our sins, and bring us purified to the heavenly joys, to sing with thee, companions in thy bliss, our ceaseless *Alleluia*.

Hail, *Victorious* Deacon! How beautiful art thou, with the Chalice of salvation in thy brave hands! It was thine office to offer it at the Altar, in order that the wine it contained might be changed by the sacred words into the **Blood of Christ**; and, when the **Mystery was** accomplished, thou hadst to take this same Chalice, and present it to the Faithful, to the end that they who thirsted after their God might drink at the source of eternal life. But on this day thou offerest it thyself to Jesus, and it is full to the brim with thine own blood. Oh! how faithful a Deacon! giving even thy very life in testimony to the Mysteries of which thou wast the dispenser. Three centuries had elapsed since Stephen's sacrifice; sixty years had gone by since the sweet incense

of Laurence's martyrdom had ascended to the throne of God; and now it is the last persecution; peace is dawning on the Church; and a third Deacon comes to prove that time had not impaired the Order—it was the Deacon of Saragossa—thyself, dear Saint!

Bright is thy name in the list of Martyrs, O Vincent! and the Church is proud of thy triumph. It was for the Church, after Jesus, that thou didst combat: have pity on us therefore, and signalize this day of thy Feast by showing us the effects of thy protection. Thou art face to face with the King of Ages, whose battle thou didst fight on earth, and thou gazest, with a loving yet dazzled eye, on his eternal beauty. We also, we who are in this valley of tears, possess him and see him, for he calls himself our *Emmanuel, God with us*. But it is under the form of a weak Babe that he shows himself, for he fears to overpower us with the splendour of his majesty. Pray for us, O holy Martyr Vincent! for at times we tremble at the thought that this sweet Jesus is one day to be our Judge. When we reflect on what thou didst suffer for him, we have scarcely courage to think upon ourselves, for what good works can *we* show, or who can say of us that we were ever warm in defending the cause of our Divine Master? Oh! that thy Feast might shame us into the earnest, uncalculating simplicity which this sweet Babe of Bethlehem is come to teach us—the simplicity which springs from humility and confidence in God, and which made thee go through all thy martyrdom with such a brave and calm spirit! Pray for us, that we may at length obey God who teaches us by his own example, and accomplish his will, whatever that may ask of us, with the calm cheerfulness of devoted service.

Pray, Vincent, for all Christians, for all are called to fight against the world and their own passions. Jesus will admit none but conquerors to the banquet of eternal glory, where he has promised to drink with us *the new wine, in the Kingdom of his Father*.<sup>1</sup> The wedding-garment, which all must have on who enter there, must

be washed in the blood of the Lamb: we must all be Martyrs, at least in heart, for we have all to triumph over self, and self is the harshest of tyrants.

Fly to the assistance of the Martyrs who, in distant countries, are dying for the true Faith; obtain for them such courage, that they may be the Vincents of our age. Protect Spain, thy country. Beseech our Emmanuel to send her heroes of thy stamp; that so, *the Catholic Kingdom*, which has ever been so jealous of purity of Faith, may speedily triumph over the trials which are heavy upon her. Shall the illustrious Church of Saragossa—founded by St James the Apostle, visited by the Blessed Mother of God, and sanctified by the ministry of thy deaconship—shall such a country as this ever grow indifferent about Faith, or suffer the bond of unity to be broken? And since the devotion of the Christian people looks upon thee as the protector of the vine, bless this fruit of the earth, which God has destined for man's use, and which he has deigned to make both the instrument of the deepest of his Mysteries, and the symbol of his love of mankind.

#### SAINT ANASTASIUS, MARTYR

On this same 22nd of January, the Church honours the memory of the holy Persian monk Anastasius, who suffered Martyrdom in the year 628. Chosroes, having made himself master of Jerusalem, had carried with him into Persia the wood of the True Cross, which was afterwards recovered by Heraclius. The sight of this Holy Wood excited in the heart of Anastasius, who was then a Pagan, the desire to know the religion of which it is the trophy. He renounced the Persian superstitions in order to become a Christian, and a monk. This, together with the neophyte's zeal, excited the Pagans against him; and after enduring frightful tortures, the soldier of Christ was beheaded. His body

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. xxvi 29.

was taken to Constantinople, and thence to Rome, where it is still honoured. Two celebrated Churches of Rome, one in the City itself, and the other outside the walls, are dedicated in common to St Vincent and St. Anastasius, because these two great Martyrs suffered on the same day of the year, though in different centuries. This is the motive of the Church in uniting their two feasts into one. Let us pray to this new champion of the Faith, that he intercede for us to the Saviour, whose Cross was so dear to him.

We add the short lesson of St Anastasius. It occurs immediately after those of St Vincent.

Anastasius, Persa, monachus, Heraclio imperatore, cum sanctam Jerosolymorum terram visitasset, ad Cæsaream Palæstinæ pro Christi religione vincula et verbera constanter perpressus est. Mox a Persis ob eandem causam variis cruciatibus affectus, a rege Chosroa, una cum septuaginta aliis Christianis, securi percutitur. Cujus reliquiæ primum Jerosolymam, ad monasterium, in quo monasticam vitam professus erat, deinde Romam delatæ, collocatæ sunt in monasterio ad Aquas Salvias.

Anastasius, a Persian by birth, had embraced the monastic life during the reign of Heraclius. After visiting the Holy Places in Jerusalem, he courageously endured at Cæsarea in Palestine both imprisonment and scourgings for the faith of Christ. Not long after, the Persians put him to several kinds of torture for the same reason. King Chosroes at last ordered him to be beheaded, together with seventy other Christians. His relics were at first carried to Jerusalem, to the Monastery where he had professed the monastic life; afterwards they were translated to Rome, and were deposited in the monastery near the Salvian Waters.

Let us now address ourselves to both these holy Martyrs, using the prayer of their feast.

ANT. Istorum est enim regnum cœlorum, qui contempserunt vitam mundi, et pervenerunt ad præmia regni, et laverunt stolas suas in sanguine Agni.

ANT. For of such is the kingdom of heaven; they despised the life of the world, and attained to the rewards of the kingdom, and washed their robes in the Blood of the Lamb.

℣. Lætamini in Domino, et  
exsultate justi.

℞. Et gloriâmini omnes  
recti corde.

℣. Be glad in the Lord, and  
rejoice, ye just.

℞. And glory, all ye right  
of heart.

OREMUS

Adesto, Domine, supplicationibus nostris, ut qui ex iniquitate nostra reos nos esse cognoscimus, beatorum Martyrum tuorum Vincentii et Anastasii intercessione liberemur. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

LET US PRAY

Hear, O Lord, our earnest prayers, that we who are sensible of the guilt of our crimes may be delivered therefrom by the prayers of thy blessed Martyrs Vincent and Anastasius. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

JANUARY 23

## ST RAYMUND OF PENNAFORT

CONFESSOR

THE glorious choir of martyrs, that stands round our Emmanuel till the day of his Presentation in the Temple, opens its ranks from time to time to give admission to the confessors, whom divine Providence has willed should grace the cycle during this sacred season. The martyrs surpass all the other saints in number; but still, the confessors are well represented. After Hilary, Paul, Maurus, and Antony, comes Raymond of Pennafort, one of the glories of the Order of St Dominic and of the Church, in the thirteenth century.

According to the saying of the Prophets, the Messiah is come to be our Lawgiver; nay, he is himself our law. His words are to be the rule of mankind; he will leave with his Church the power of legislation, to the end that she may guide men in holiness and justice, in all ages. As it is his Truth that presides over the teaching of the Faith, so is it his Wisdom that regulates canonical discipline. But the Church, in the compilation and arrangement of her laws, engages the services of men, whom she judges to be the most competent for the work, by their knowledge of Canon Law and the holiness of their lives.

St Raymond has the honour of having been intrusted to draw up the Church's Code of Canon Law. It was he who, in the year 1234, compiled, by order of Pope Gregory the Ninth, the five Books of the *Decretals*; and his name will ever be associated with this great work which forms the basis of the actual discipline of the Church.



Raymund was a faithful disciple of that God who came down from heaven to save sinners by calling them to receive pardon. He has merited the beautiful title, conferred on him by the Church, of *excellent Minister of the Sacrament of Penance*. He was the first who collected together into one body of doctrine the maxims of Christian morality, which regulate the duties of the confessor with regard to the faithful who confess their sins to him. The *Sum of Penitential Cases* opened the series of those important treatises in which learned and holy men have carefully considered the claims of law and the obligations of man, in order to instruct the Priest how to pass *judgement*, as the Scripture says, *between leprosy and leprosy*.<sup>1</sup>

In fine, when the glorious Mother of God, who is also the Mother of men, raised up for the redemption of captives the generous Peter Nolasco—whom we shall meet, a few days hence, at the Crib of our Redeemer—Raymund was an important instrument in this great work of mercy; and it is with good reason that the Order of Mercy looks upon him as one of its Founders, and that so many thousand captives, who were ransomed by the Religious of that Order from the captivity of the Moors, have honoured him as one of the principal authors of their liberty.

Let us now read the account of the actions of this **holy man, whose life was indeed a full one, and rich in merit**. The Lessons of his Feast thus abridge his history.

Beatus Raymundus Barcinonensis, ex nobili familia de Pennafort, christianæ religionis rudimentis imbutus, adhuc parvulus, eximia animi et corporis indole magnum aliquid portendere visus est. Nam adolescens humaniores litteras in patria professus, Bononiam se contulit, ubi

The blessed Raymund was born at Barcelona, of the noble family of Pennafort. Having been imbued with the rudiments of the Christian faith, the admirable gifts he had received, both of mind and body, were such that even when quite a boy he seemed to promise great things in his after life.

<sup>1</sup> Deut. xvii 8.

pietatis officiis, ac Pontificio civilique juri sedulo incumbens, et Doctoris laurea insignitus, ibidem sacros canones magna cum hominum admiratione est interpretatus. Ejus virtutum fama percrebrescente, Berengarius Barcinonensis Episcopus, cum Roma suam ad Ecclesiam rediret, eum conveniendi causa Bononiam iter instituit, et tandem summis precibus, ut secum in patriam revertetur, obtinuit. Mox ejusdem Ecclesiæ Canonicatu et Præpositura ornatus, universo clero et populo, integritate, modestia, doctrina et morum suavitate præfulsit, ac Deiparæ Virginis, quam singulari pietatis affectu venerabatur, honorem et cultum semper pro viribus auxit.

Annum circiter quintum supra quadragesimum agens, in Ordine Fratrum Prædicatorum solemnem emissam professione, ut novus miles, in omni virtutum genere, sed præcipue in caritate erga egenos, et maxime captivos ab infidelibus detentos se exercuit. Unde cum ejus hortatu sanctus Petrus Nolasus (cujus ipse confessiones audiebat) suas opes piissimo huic operi conferret, tum eidem, tum beato Raymundo et Jacobo Primo Aragoniæ Regi apparens bea-

Whilst still young, he taught humanities in Barcelona. Later on, he went to Bologna, where he applied himself with much diligence to the exercises of a virtuous life, and to the study of canon and civil law. He there received the Doctor's cap, and interpreted the sacred canons so ably that he was the admiration of his hearers. The holiness of his life becoming known far and wide, Berengarius, the Bishop of Barcelona, when returning to his diocese from Rome, visited Bologna in order to see him; and after most earnest entreaties, induced Raymund to accompany him to Barcelona. He was shortly after made Canon and Provost of that Church, and became a model to the clergy and people by his uprightness, modesty, learning and meekness. His tender devotion to the Holy Mother of God was extraordinary, and he never neglected an opportunity of zealously promoting the devotion and honour which are due to her.

When he was about forty-five years of age, he made his solemn profession in the Order of the Friars Preachers. He then, as a soldier but just entered into service, devoted himself to the exercise of every virtue, but above all to charity to the poor, and this mainly to the captives who had been taken by the infidels. It was by his exhortation that St Peter Nolasco (who was his penitent) was induced to devote all his riches to this work of most meritorious charity. The Blessed Virgin appeared to

tissima Virgo, gratissimum sibi et unigenito Filio suo fore dixit, si in suum honorem institueretur Ordo Religiosorum, quibus captivos ex infidelium tyrannide liberandi cura incumberet. Quare colatis inter se consiliis, Ordinem beatæ Mariæ de Mercede Redemptionis captivorum fundaverunt: cui beatus Raymundus certas vivendi leges præscripsit ad ejusdem Ordinis vocationem accommodatissimas: quarum approbationem aliquot post annos a Gregorio Nono impetravit, et dictum sanctum Petrum primum Generalem Ordinis Magistrum suis ipse manibus habitu eodem indutum creavit.

Ab eodem Gregorio Romanam accersitus, et Capellani ac Pœnitentiarii et Confessarii sui munere decoratus, ejusdem jussu, Romanorum Pontificum Decreta, in diversis Conciliis et Epistolis sparsa, in unum Decretalium volumen rededit. Archiepiscopatum Tarraconensem ab ipso Pontifice sibi oblatum constantissime recusavit: et totius Ordinis Prædicatorum generale Magisterium, quod per biennium sanctissime administraverat, sponte dimisit. Jacobo Aragoniæ Regi sacre Inquisitionis Officii suis in regnis instituendi auctor fuit. Multa patravit miracula: inter quæ illud clarissimum, quod ex insula Baleari Majori Barcinonem reversurus, strato super aquas pallio, centum sexaginta millia sex horis

Peter, as also to blessed Raymund and to James the First, King of Aragon, telling them that it would be exceedingly pleasing to herself and her divine Child, if an Order of Religious men were instituted whose mission it should be to deliver captives from the tyranny of infidels. Whereupon, after deliberating together, they founded the Order of our Lady of Mercy for the Ransom of Captives; and blessed Raymund drew up certain rules of life, which were admirably adapted to the spirit and vocation of the said Order. Some years after, he obtained their approbation from Gregory the Ninth, and made St Peter Nolasco, to whom he gave the habit with his own hands, first General of the Order.

Raymund was called to Rome by the same Pope, who appointed him to be his Chaplain, Penitentiary, and Confessor. It was by Gregory's order that he collected together, in the volume called *the Decretals*, the Decrees of the Roman Pontiffs, which were to be found separately in the various Councils and Letters. He was most resolute in refusing the Archbishopric of Tarragona, which the same Pontiff offered to him, and, of his own accord resigned the Generalship of the Dominican Order, which office he had discharged in a most holy manner for the space of two years. He persuaded James the King of Aragon to establish in his dominions the Holy Office of the Inquisition. He worked many miracles; among which is that most celebrated one of his having, when returning to

confecerit, et suum cœnobium januis clausis fuerit ingressus. Tandem prope centenarius, virtutibus et meritis cumulatus, obdormivit in Domino, anno salutis millesimo ducentesimo septuagesimo quinto, quem Clemens Octavus in Sanctorum numerum retulit.

Barcelona from the island of Majorca, spread his cloak upon the sea, and sailed upon it, in the space of six hours, the distance of a hundred and sixty miles, and having reached his convent, entered it through the closed doors. At length, when he had almost reached the hundredth year of his age, and was full of virtue and merit, he slept in the Lord, in the year of the Incarnation 1275. He was canonized by Pope Clement the Eighth.

We take the following Hymn from the Dominican Breviary.

## HYMN

Grande Raymundi celebrate nomen,  
Præsules, Reges, populique terræ:

Cujus æternæ fuit universis  
Cura salutis.

Quidquid est alta pietate mirum

Exhibet purus, niveusque morum:

Omne virtutum rutilare cernis

Lumen in illo.

Sparsa Summorum monumenta Patrum

Colligit mira studiosus arte:

Quæque sunt prisci sacra digna cedro

Dogmata juris.

Doctus infidum solidare pontum,

Currit invectus stadio patenti:

Veste componens, baculoque cymbam,

Æquora calcat.

Prelates, Kings, and people of the earth! celebrate the glorious name of Raymund, to whom the salvation of all mankind was an object of loving care.

His pure and spotless life reflected all the marvels of the mystic life; and the light of every virtue shines brightly forth in him.

With admirable study and research, he collects together the scattered Decrees of the Sovereign Pontiffs, and all the sacred maxims of the ancient Canons, so worthy to be handed down to all ages.

He bids the treacherous sea be firm, and on her open waters carry him to land; he spreads his mantle, and his staff the mast, he rides upon the waves.

<p>Da, Deus, nobis sine labe mores, Da vitæ tutum sine clade cursum: Da perennalis sine fine vitæ Tangere portum. Amen.</p>	<p>Grant us, O Lord, to traverse through the sea of life with innocence and safety, and reach at length the port of life eternal. Amen.</p>
---	---

Faithful dispenser of the Mystery of reconciliation ! It was from the Heart of an Incarnate God that thou didst draw the sweet charity which made thee the friend of the sinner. Thou didst love thy fellow-men, and didst labour to supply all their wants, whether of soul or body. Enlightened by the rays of the Sun of Justice, thou hast taught us how to discern between good and evil by giving us those rules whereby our wounds are judged and healed. Rome was the admirer of thy knowledge of her laws, and it is one of her glories that she received from thy hand the sacred Code whereby she governs the Churches of the world.

Excite in our hearts, O Raymund ! that sincere compunction which is the condition required of us when we seek our pardon in the Sacrament of Penance. Make us understand both the grievousness of mortal sin, which separates us from our God for all eternity, and the dangers of venial sin, which disposes the tepid soul to fall into mortal sin. Pray, that there may abound in the Church men filled with charity and learning, who may exercise that sublime ministry of healing souls. Preserve them from the two extremes of rigorism, which drives to despair, and of laxity which flatters into sloth. Revive amongst them the study of the holy Canons, which can alone keep disorder and anarchy from the fold of Christ. Oh ! thou that hadst such tender love for captives, console all that are pining now in exile or in prison; pray for their deliverance; and pray that we all may be set loose from the ties of sin, which but too often make them slaves in their souls who boast of their outward liberty.

Thou wast the confidant of the Heart of Mary, the Queen of Mercy, and she made thee share with her in

the work of the Redemption of Captives. Pray for us to this incomparable Mother of God, that we may have the grace to love the Divine Child she holds in her arms. May she be induced, by thy prayers, to be our Star on the Sea of this world, more stormy by far than that which thou didst pass, when sailing on thy miraculous bark.

Remember, too, thy dear Spain, where thou didst pass thy saintly life. Her Church is in mourning, because she has lost the Religious Orders which made her so grand and so strong: pray that they may be speedily restored to her, and assist her as of old. Protect the Dominican Order, of whose Habit and Rule thou wast so bright an ornament. Thou didst govern it with great prudence whilst on earth; now that thou art in heaven, be a father to it by thy love. May it repair its losses. May it once more flourish in the universal Church, and produce, as in former days, those fruits of holiness and learning which made it one of the chief glories of the Church of God.

#### COMMEMORATION OF SAINT EMERENTIANA

Three days have scarcely passed since the martyrdom of St Agnes, when the Liturgy, so jealous of every tradition, invites us to visit the Martyr's tomb. There we shall find a young Virgin named Emerentiana; she was the friend and foster-sister of our dear little heroine, and has come to pray and weep at the spot where lies her loved one, so soon and so cruelly taken from her. Emerentiana has not yet been regenerated in the waters of Baptism; she is going through the exercises of a Catechumen; but her heart already belongs, by faith and desire, to Jesus.

Whilst the young girl is pouring forth her grief over the tomb of her much loved Agnes, she is surprised by the approach of some pagans; they ridicule her tears, and bid her pay no more of this sort of honour to one who was their victim. Upon this, the child, longing as

she was to be with Christ, and to be clasped in the embraces of her sweet Agnes, was fired with holy courage—as well she might near such a Martyr's tomb—and turning to the barbarians, she confesses Christ Jesus, and curses the idols, and upbraids them for their vile cruelty to the innocent Saint who lay there.

This was more than enough to rouse the savage nature of men, who were slaves to the worship of Satan; and scarcely had the child spoken, when she falls on the tomb, covered with the heavy stones thrown on her by her murderers. Baptized in her own blood, Emerentiana leaves her bleeding corpse upon the earth, and her soul flies to the bosom of God, where she is to enjoy, for ever, union with him, in the dear company of Agnes.

Let us unite with the Church, which so devoutly honours these touching incidents of her own history. Let us ask Emerentiana to pray that we may have the grace to be united with Jesus and Agnes in heaven; and congratulate her on her triumph, by addressing her in the words of the holy Liturgy.

ANT. Veni, Sponsa Christi, accipe coronam quam tibi Dominus præparavit in æternum.

℣. Diffusa est gratia in labiis tuis.

℞. Propterea benedixit te Deus in æternum.

ANT. Come, O Spouse of Christ, receive the crown, which the Lord hath prepared for thee for ever.

℣. Grace is poured abroad in thy lips.

℞. Therefore hath God blessed thee for ever.

#### OREMUS

Indulgentiam nobis, quæsumus, Domine, beata Emerentiana Virgo et Martyr imploret: quæ tibi grata semper exstitit et merito castitatis, et tuæ professione virtutis. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

#### LET US PRAY

Let blessed Emerentiana, thy Virgin and Martyr, O Lord, sue for our pardon: who by the purity of her life, and profession of thy virtue, was always pleasing to thee. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

THE SAME DAY  
*SAINT ILDEPHONSUS*  
BISHOP AND CONFESSOR

THE Gothic Church of Spain deputed, today, one of her most glorious Prelates, to represent her at the Crib of the Divine Babe, and to celebrate his ineffable Birth. The praise, which falls from Ildephonsus' lips, seems, at our first hearing it, to have the Mother's dear honour for its only theme: but, how can we honour the Mother, without at the same time proclaiming the praise of the Son, to whose Birth she owes all her greatness?

Among the glorious Pontiffs, who honoured the noble episcopate of Spain, during the 7th and 8th centuries — for example: Leander, Isidore, Fulgentius, Braulio, Eugenius, Julian, Helladius — among them, and in the foremost rank, stands Ildephonsus, with his glory of having been the Doctor of the Virginity of the Mother of God, just as Athanasius is the Doctor of the Divinity of the Word, Basil the Doctor of the Divinity of the Holy Ghost, and Augustine the Doctor of Grace. The holy Bishop of Toledo has treated the dogma of Mary's Virginity in all its completeness. With profound learning and with fervid eloquence, he proves, against the Jews, that Mary conceived without losing her Virginity; against the followers of Jovinian, that she was a Virgin in her Delivery; against the disciples of Helvidius, that she remained a Virgin, after she had given birth to her Divine Son. Other holy Doctors



had treated separately on each of these sublime questions, before our Saint: but he brought together all their teachings, and merited that a Virgin-Martyr should rise from her tomb to thank him for having defended the honour of the Queen of Heaven. Nay, Mary herself, with her own pure hand, clothed him with that miraculous Chasuble, which was an image of the robe of light wherewith Ildephonsus shines now in heaven, at the foot of Mary's Throne.

The Monastic Breviary gives us the following Lessons, in the Office of our holy Bishop.

Ildefonsus, natione Hispanus, Toleti nobilissimis Stephano et Lucia parentibus ortus, omnique cura nutritus, liberalibus disciplinis instructus est. Primum habuit præceptorem Eugenium Toletanum antistitem, a quo ob præclaram indolem, Hispalim ad Isidorum, magna tunc eruditione pollentem, missus est. Apud quem duodecim annos commoratus, tandem fruge bona, doctrinaque sana imbutus, Toletum remeavit ad Eugenium: a quo, propter eximias virtutes, peritiamque non vulgarem, Ecclesiæ Toletanæ Archidiaconus effectus, mundi cupiens laqueos declinare, in Agaliensi monasterio Ordinis sancti Benedicti, monasticum institutum amplexus est, frustra parentibus precibus et minis omnia tentantibus ut eum a sancto proposito revocarent.

Ildephonsus was born at Toledo, in Spain, of most noble parents, whose names were Stephen and Lucy. He was brought up with great care, and instructed in all the liberal arts. His first master was Eugenius, Bishop of Toledo, who, seeing him to be a youth of very great promise, sent him to Seville, that he might be under the guidance of Isidore, whose reputation for learning was well known. He lived with Isidore for twelve years; after which, being formed to piety, and imbued with sound doctrine, he returned to Toledo, to Eugenius, who made him Archdeacon of that Church, on account of his great virtues and learning. Ildephonsus, desiring to avoid the snares of the world, embraced the monastic life, in the Monastery of Agali, of the Order of Saint Benedict, though his parents endeavoured to divert him

from his holy resolution, by every possible entreaty and every sort of menace.

Monachi non multo post in defuncti Abbatis locum eum subrogarunt; suspiciebant siquidem in eo, præter virtutes reliquas, æquitatem, morum facilitatem, prudentiam, et admirabilem sanctitatem. Tantis itaque fulgor, tanta veræ pietatis lux, quod ipse timebat, latere non potuit. Eugenio namque vita functo, cleri, senatus, totiusque populi decreto, Toletanus Archiepiscopus electus est. In qua dignitate, quantum populo sibi commisso, verbo, et exemplo profuerit, quæ miracula ediderit, quam multis fuerit nominibus de Virgine matre benemeritus, non potest paucis explicari. Cœnobium virginum in Deilfensi villula ædificavit, ac magnis muneribus auxit. Hæreticos quosdam, qui in Hispania hæresim Helvidianam, tollentem perpetuam Mariæ Dei Genitricis virginitatem disseminabant doctissime confutavit, et ab Hispania ejecit. Ejus autem hac de re disputatio, libro quem scripsit de beatæ Mariæ virginitate continetur: ipsa miraculo servi sui zelum confirmante. Cum enim Ildefonsus ad preces matutinas Expectationis beatæ Mariæ in Ecclesiam nocte descenderet, comites ejus in Ecclesiæ limine, fulgore quodam repentino deterriti retrocesserunt: ille vero intrepidus adaram progressus, Virginem ipsam vidit et adoravit, ab eademque vestem, qua in Sacrificiis uteretur, accepit.

Church, than they beheld a dazzling light inside, at which they were seized with fear, and withdrew. The Saint fearlessly entered and advanced

The Abbot of the monastery dying not long after, the monks elected Ildephonsus as his successor; for they had observed in him, amongst his other virtues, a love of equity, affability of manner, prudence, and admirable piety. It was not possible, though the Saint had hoped it, that so much merit, and such resplendent virtues, should lie long concealed: and therefore, on the death of Eugenius, he was elected Archbishop of Toledo, by the wish of the clergy, senate, and the whole people. It would take too long a time to tell how much he did, in this his new post of honour, both by word and example, to the people committed to his care — and how many miracles he wrought — and in how many ways he merited at the hands of the Virgin Mother of God. He built a Monastery for virgins at a place called Deilfa, and richly endowed it. He most ably refuted, and drove out of Spain, certain heretics, who were disseminating the heresy of Helvidius, which denied the perpetual Virginity of Mary, the Mother of God. His controversy on this subject is contained in the book he wrote on the Virginity of our Lady; and she herself rewarded the zeal of her servant by a miracle. Ildephonsus having gone down, during the night, to assist at Matins for the Feast of our Lady's Expectation, they who accompanied him, had no sooner reached the threshold of the

to the altar, where he beheld the Blessed Virgin; he fell on his knees before her, and received from her a vestment, in which to offer up the Holy Sacrifice.

Cum etiam dies Leocadiæ festus ageretur, et Clerus frequensque populus convenisset, Ildefonsus ad sepulchrum Virginis accedens, flexit genibus orabat: et ecce reserato repente sarcophago, Leocadia sanctissima prodiit; videntibusque cunctis, et audientibus, Ildefonsi merita de Virgine Maria commendavit, dicens: O Ildefonse, per te vivit Domina mea, quæ cœli culmina tenet. Illa vero recedente, Ildefonsus, arrepto Recesvinthi, qui forte tunc aderat, gladiolo, velaminis partem, quo caput Leocadiæ tegebatur, resecurit, eamque cum regio simul cultro celebri pompa in sacrarium intulit, ubi usque hodie servatur.

head. He, with much solemnity and ceremony, placed both it and the King's sword in the treasury of the Church, where they are kept to this day.

Scriptis multa luculentiori sermone, sed variis molestiarum occupationibus impeditus, aliqua imperfecta reliquit. Obiit tandem feliciter, cum sedisset in Episcopatu annos novem menses duos; sepultusque est in Basilica Leocadiæ, circa annum Domini sexcentesium sexagesimum septimum, Recesvintho in Hispania regnante. Cujus corpus in generali a Sarracenis Hispaniarum occupatione, in civitatem Zamoremensem translatum est, et in Ecclesia beati Petri honorifice quiescens, magna illius populi religione colitur.

On another occasion, when the Clergy and a great concourse of people were assembled for the feast, of St. Leocadia, and Ildephonsus was kneeling at the Saint's tomb, praying — the tomb suddenly opened, and St. Leocadia came forth. She then spoke of the great things done by Ildephonsus in honour of the Mother of God, and said, in the presence and hearing of the whole assembly: "O Ildephonsus! our Lady, the Queen of heaven, has gained a triumph through thee." As she was retreating from the spot, Ildephonsus seized the sword of King Receswind, who happened to be there, and cut off a portion. of the veil, which Leocadia wore on her

He has left several eloquent writings, some of which he never finished, owing to the many troubles and occupations, which engrossed his time. He at length made a happy death, after being Bishop nine years and two months; and was buried in the Basilica of Saint Leocadia, about the year of our Lord 667, Receswind being then King of Spain. During the general occupation. of the kingdom by the Moors, his relics were translated to the city of Zamora, and placed in the Church of Saint Peter, where they are honoured with much devotion by the inhabitants.

We salute thee with devout hearts, O holy Pontiff! who standest pre-eminent in thy love of the Mother of God, even in that glorious Spain, where her honour has had such brave defenders. Come, and take thy place near the Crib of Jesus, where this incomparable Mother is watching over this Babe, who, being both her God and her Son, consecrated her virginity, but did not impair it.<sup>1</sup> Pray for us to her, and remind her that she is our Mother also. Ask her to receive the hymns we sing in her honour, and to bless the offering we make of our hearts to her divine Son. That our prayer may find a readier welcome from this august Queen, we will make use of thy own words, O holy Doctor of Mary's Virginity; and thus will we speak to her:

"I come to thee, the sole Virgin-Mother of God; I prostrate myself before thee, the sole co-operatrix of the Incarnation of my God; I humble myself before thee, that wast alone found worthy to be the Mother of my Lord; I pray to thee, the Handmaid, unlike all others, of thy Son, that thou obtain for me the forgiveness of my sins, that thou procure for me the being cleansed from my evil deeds, that thou get me a love of thy grand glory, that thou reveal unto me the exceeding sweetness of thy Jesus, that thou grant me to proclaim and defend the purity of our holy Faith. Grant, that I may cling to my God and to thee, and be faithful to thy Son and to thee — to him as my Creator, to thee as Mother of my Creator; to him as the Lord of hosts, to thee as the Handmaid of the Lord of all; to him as God, to thee as Mother of God; to him as my Redeemer, to thee as the instrument of my redemption.

"He became the price of my ransom, but he became so by his becoming incarnate from thy flesh. He assumed a mortal Body, but he took it from thine, and with this his sacred Body he blotted out my sins. My own human na-

<sup>1</sup> *Non minuit, sed sacravit.* Prayer of the Church, on the Feast of the Nativity of Mary, September 8th.

ture, which he took to his kingdom, and set it, above the Angels, on the right hand of his Father, he took from thy pure flesh and blood, when he humbled himself and was made Man.

“I, then, am thy servant, O Mary! because thy Son is my Lord. Thou art our Lady, because thou art the Handmaid of our Lord. I am the servant of the Handmaid of my Lord, because thou, that art our Lady, wast made Mother of my Lord. I pray thee, I fervently pray thee, O Holy Virgin! that I may receive Jesus by that Holy Spirit, by whom thou didst become Mother of Jesus. May I be made to know Jesus by that Holy Spirit, by whom thou didst know, and possess, and bring forth Jesus. May I speak of Jesus in that same Holy Spirit, in whom thou didst confess thyself the Handmaid of the Lord. May I love Jesus in that same Holy Ghost, in whom thou adorest him as thy God, and gazest upon him as thy Son. And may I obey this thy Jesus as faithfully, as he himself, though God, was subject to thee, and to Joseph.”<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> St. Ildephonsus, *On the perpetual Virginity of Mary*, ch. xii.

JANUARY 24

## SAINT TIMOTHY

BISHOP AND MARTYR

**B**EFORE giving thanks to God for the miraculous Conversion of the Apostle of the Gentiles, the Church assembles us together for the feast of his favourite disciple. Timothy—the indefatigable companion of St Paul—the friend to whom the great Apostle, a few days before shedding his blood for Christ, wrote his last Epistle—comes now to await his master's arrival at the Crib of the Emmanuel. He there meets John the Beloved Disciple, together with whom he bore the anxieties attendant on the government of the Church of Ephesus; Stephen too, and the other martyrs, welcome him, for he also bears a martyr's palm in his hand. He presents to the august Mother of the Divine Babe the respectful homage of the Church of Ephesus, which Mary had sanctified by her presence, and which shares with the Church of Jerusalem the honour of having had her as one of its number, who was not only, like the Apostles, the witness, but moreover, in her quality of Mother of God, the ineffable instrument of the salvation of mankind.

Let us now read, in the Office of the Church, the abridged account of the actions of this zealous disciple of the Apostles.

Timotheus, Lystris in Lycaonia natus ex patre Gentili et matre Judæa, christianam colebat religionem, cum in ea loca venit Paulus Apostolus. Qui fama commotus quæ de Timothei sanctitate percuberat, ipsum adhibuit so-

Timothy was born at Lystra in Lycaonia. His father was a Gentile, and his mother a Jewess. When the Apostle Paul came into those parts, Timothy was a follower of the Christian religion. The Apostle had heard much of his holy life, and

cium suæ peregrinationis: sed propter Judæos, qui se ad Christum converterant, scientes Timothei patrem esse Gentilem, eum circumcidit. Cum igitur ambo Ephesum venissent, ibi ordinatus est Episcopus ab Apostolo, ut eam Ecclesiam gubernaret.

Ad quem Apostolus duas Epistolas scripsit, alteram Laodicea, alteram Roma: quibus in pastoralis officii cura confirmatus, cum sacrificium, quod uni Deo debetur, fieri dæmonum simulacris ferre non posset, populum Ephesium Dianæ in ejus celebritate immolantem, ab illa impietate remove conatus, lapidibus obrutus est; ac pene mortuus a christianis ereptus, et in montem oppido vicinum delatus, nono kalendas Februarii obdormivit in Domino.

was thereby induced to take him as the companion of his travels: but on account of the Jews, who had become converts to the faith of Christ, and were aware that the father of Timothy was a Gentile, he administered to him the rite of circumcision. As soon as they arrived at Ephesus, the Apostle ordained him Bishop of that Church.

The Apostle addressed two of his Epistles to him—one from Laodicea, the other from Rome—to instruct him how to discharge his pastoral office. He could not endure to see sacrifice, which is due to God alone, offered to the idols of devils; and finding that the people of Ephesus were offering victims to Diana on her festival, he strove to make them desist from their impious rites. But they, turning upon him, stoned him. The Christians could not deliver him from their hands till he was more dead than alive. They carried him to a mountain not far from the town, and there, on the ninth of the Kalends of February (January 24), he slept in the Lord.

The Greek Church celebrates the memory of St Timothy in her Menæa, from which we extract the following strophes.

#### DIE XXII JANUARIII

Deisapiens Timothee, torrentem ingressus es deliciarum, et divinitus hausisti gnosis, ferventes imitatus amatores Christi, cujus nunc lætanter adiisti gloriam, contemplan Trinitatem splendissimam et pacem placidissimam.

O Timothy! full of godly wisdom! thou didst enter into the torrent of delights, and drink in of the mysterious knowledge, imitating the fervent lovers of Christ, into whose glory thou hast now joyfully gone, contemplating the infinitely resplendent Trinity, and most tranquil peace.

Deisapiens Timothee, frequentibus corporis debilitatibus et infirmitatibus corroboratus secundum mentem, erroris potentiam facile dissolvisti, Christi custoditus potestate, et prædicasti sublimiter divinissimum pacis nobis Evangelium.

Mundi fines tua nunc decantant miracula, Thaumaturge immortalis; miraculis etenim te Christus remunerans adornavit, propter ipsum tormenta perpessum, et pro morte tolerata immortalis gloria et beatitudine donavit.

Effusa est, omnisancte, abundanter gratia e labiis tuis, et flumina dogmatum scaturire fecit Christi Ecclesiam irrigantia et centuplicem ferentia fructum, o Timothee, Christi præco, divine Apostole.

Mortificans tuæ membra carnis Verbo subjecisti; dans pejoris, beate Timothee, regimen meliori, passionibus dominatus es, et animam alleviasti, Pauli documentis harmonice ordinatus.

Fulgurans quasi sol Paulus te misit quasi radium splendidum terram abundantiori lumine illuminantem lucidissime, Theophantes Timothee, ad directionem nostram et confirmationem.

Currus Dei apparuisti, Timothee, portans divinum nomen, ante impios tyrannos, Deograte, non timens istorum crudelitatem; tu enim

O Timothy! full of godly wisdom! thy frequent weaknesses and ailments of body gave thee strength of spirit; thou didst readily reduce to nought the power of error, for thou wast guarded by the power of Christ, and sublimely didst thou preach to us the most divine Gospel of peace.

The furthestmost ends of the earth now sing thy miracles, immortal Thaumaturgus! for Christ rewarding thee, adorned thee with the gift of miracles, because thou didst suffer torments for his sake; and he gave thee, for the death thou didst endure, glory and blessedness everlasting.

Most holy Saint! grace flowed in plenty from thy lips, and made the streams of dogma water the Church of Christ, and yield fruit a hundredfold, O Timothy! thou herald of Christ! thou Apostle of God!

Mortifying thy flesh, thou didst subject it to the Word: and making what is superior govern that which is inferior, O blessed Timothy! thou didst master thy passions and unburden thy soul, and the harmony was established in thee which wast taught by blessed Paul.

He, Paul, brilliant as the sun, sent thee forth as a shining ray, that thou mightest most brightly illumine the earth with a rich abundance of light, unto our direction and encouragement, O Timothy, thou revealer of God!

O Timothy! as a chariot of God, thou didst carry his divine name before impious tyrants, fearing not their cruelty, O thou beloved of God! for thou hadst



invincibilem Salvatoris fortitudinem induisti.

Coronam gloriosam recepisti, Timothee omnibeate, divina mente prædite, Apostole, et diadema regni præcinxisti, et astitisti ante thronum magistri tui, cum Paulo decoratus in æternis tabernaculis, beatissime.

clad thyself with the invincible strength of Jesus.

O most blessed Timothy! O divinely-gifted mind! O Apostle! thou hast received a glorious crown; thy brow has been encircled with a heavenly crown; and thou hast stood before the throne of thy Master, beautiful in glory, together with Paul, in the eternal tabernacles, O most blessed one!

In thee, O holy Pontiff! we honour one of the disciples of the Apostles—one of the links which connect us immediately with Christ. Thou appearest to us all illumined by thy intercourse with Paul the great Doctor of the Gentiles. Another of his disciples, Dionysius the Areopagite, made thee the confidant of his sublime contemplations on the *Divine Names*; but now, bathed in light eternal, thou thyself art contemplating the Sun of Justice, in the beatific vision. Intercede for us, who enjoy but a glimpse of his beauty through the veil of his humiliations, that we may so love him, as to merit to see him one day in his glory. In order to lessen the pressure of *the corruptible body, which weigheth down the soul*,<sup>1</sup> thou didst subject thy outward man to so rigorous a penance that St Paul exhorted thee to moderate it: do thou assist us in our endeavours to reduce our flesh to obedience to the spirit. The Church reads without ceasing the counsels, which the Apostle gave to thee, and to all Pastors through thee, for the election and the conduct of the clergy: pray that the Church may be blessed with Bishops, Priests, and Deacons, endowed with all those qualifications which he requires from the dispensers of the mysteries of God. Lastly, we beseech thee, who didst ascend to heaven decked with the aureole of martyrdom, encourage us who are also soldiers of Christ, that we may throw aside our cowardice, and win that kingdom where he welcomes and crowns his elect for all eternity.

<sup>1</sup> Wisd. ix 15.

JANUARY 25

## THE CONVERSION OF SAINT PAUL

WE have already seen how the Gentiles, in the person of the Three Magi, offered their mystic gifts to the Divine Child of Bethlehem, and received from him in return the precious gifts of faith, hope and charity. The harvest is ripe; it is time for the reaper to come. But who is to be God's labourer? The Apostles of Christ are still living under the very shadow of Mount Sion. All of them have received the mission to preach the gospel of salvation to the uttermost parts of the world; but not one among them has as yet received the special character of Apostle of the Gentiles. Peter, who had received *the Apostleship of Circumcision*,<sup>1</sup> is sent specially, as was Christ himself, *to the sheep that are lost of the house of Israel*.<sup>2</sup> And yet, as he is the Head and the Foundation, it belongs to him to *open the door of Faith to the Gentiles*,<sup>3</sup> which he solemnly does by conferring Baptism on Cornelius, the Roman Centurion.

But the Church is to have one more Apostle, an Apostle for the Gentiles; and he is to be the fruit of the martyrdom and prayer of St Stephen. Saul, a citizen of Tarsus, has not seen Christ in the flesh, and yet Christ alone can make an Apostle. It is then from heaven, where he reigns impassible and glorified, that Jesus will call Saul to be his disciple, just as, during the period of his active life, he called the fishermen of Genesareth to follow him and hearken to his teachings. The Son of God will raise Saul up to the third heaven, and there will reveal to him all his mysteries; and when Saul, having come down again to this earth, shall have

<sup>1</sup> Gal. ii 8.<sup>2</sup> St Matt. xv 24.<sup>3</sup> Acts xiv 26.

seen Peter,<sup>1</sup> and compared *his Gospel* with that recognized by Peter,<sup>2</sup> he can say, in all truth, that he is *an Apostle of Christ Jesus*,<sup>3</sup> and that he has *done nothing less than the great Apostles*.<sup>4</sup>

It is on this glorious day of the Conversion of Saul, who is soon to change his name into *Paul*, that this great work is commenced. It is on this day that there is heard the Almighty voice which *breaketh the cedars of Libanus*,<sup>5</sup> and can make a persecuting Jew become first a Christian and then an Apostle. This admirable transformation had been prophesied by Jacob, when upon his deathbed he unfolded to each of his sons the future of the tribe of which he was to be the father. Juda was to have the precedence of honour; from his royal race was to be born the Redeemer, the Expected of nations. Benjamin's turn came; his glory is not to be compared with that of his brother Juda, and yet it was to be very great—for from his tribe is to be born Paul, the Apostle of the Gentile nations.

These are the words of the dying Prophet: *Benjamin, a ravenous wolf, in the morning shall eat the prey, and in the evening shall divide the spoil*.<sup>6</sup> Who, says an ancient writer,<sup>7</sup> is he that *in the morning* of impetuous youth goes like a *wolf* in pursuit of the sheep of Christ, breathing threatenings and slaughter against them? Is it not Saul on the road to Damascus, the bearer and doer of the high-priest's orders, and stained with the blood of Stephen, whom he has stoned by the hands of all those over whose garments he kept watch? And he who *in the evening*, not only does not despoil, but with a charitable and peaceful hand breaks to the hungry the bread of life—is it not Paul, of the tribe of Benjamin, the Apostle of Christ, burning with zeal for his brethren, making himself all to all, and wishing even to be an anathema for their sakes?

<sup>1</sup> Gal. i 18.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. i 1, and frequently elsewhere.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. xxviii 5.

<sup>4</sup> These words are taken from a sermon which for a long time was thought to be St Augustine's.

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.* ii 2.

<sup>6</sup> 2 Cor. xi 5.

<sup>7</sup> Gen. xlix 27.

Oh! the power of our dear Jesus! how wonderful! how irresistible! He wishes that the first worshippers at his Crib should be humble Shepherds—and he invites them by his Angels, whose sweet hymn was enough to lead these simple-hearted men to the Stable, where, in swaddling-clothes, he lies who is the hope of Israel. He would have the Gentile Princes, the Magi, do him homage—and bids a star to arise in the heavens, whose mysterious apparition, joined to the interior speaking of the Holy Ghost, induces these *men of desire* to come from the far East, and lay at the feet of an humble Babe their riches and their hearts. When the time is come for forming the Apostolic College, he approaches the banks of the sea of Tiberias, and with this single word: *Follow me*, he draws after him such as he wishes to have as his Disciples. In the midst of all the humiliations of his Passion, he has but to look at the unfaithful Peter, and Peter is a penitent. Today, it is from heaven that he evinces his power: all the mysteries of our redemption have been accomplished, and he wishes to show mankind that he is the sole author and master of the Apostolate, and that his alliance with the Gentiles is now perfect: he speaks; the sound of his reproach bursts like thunder over the head of this hot Pharisee, who is bent on annihilating the Church; he takes this heart of the Jew, and, by his grace, turns it into the heart of the Apostle, the Vessel of election, the Paul who is afterwards to say of himself: *I live, not I, but Christ liveth in me.*<sup>1</sup>

The commemoration of this great event was to be a Feast in the Church, and it had a right to be kept as near as might be to the one which celebrates the martyrdom of St Stephen, for Paul is the Protomartyr's convert. The anniversary of his martyrdom would, of course, have to be solemnized at the summer solstice; where, then, place the feast of his Conversion if not near Christmas, and thus our own Apostle would be at Jesus' Crib, and Stephen's side? Moreover, the Magi

<sup>1</sup> Gal. ii 20.

could claim him, as being the conqueror of that Gentile world of which they were the first-fruits.

And lastly, it was necessary, in order to give the court of our Infant-King its full beauty, that the two Princes of the Church—the Apostle of the Jews, and the Apostle of the Gentiles—should stand close to the mystic Crib; Peter with his Keys, and Paul with his Sword. Bethlehem thus becomes the perfect figure of the Church, and the riches of this season of the Cycle are abundant beyond measure.

Let us borrow from the ancient Liturgies a suitable expression of our admiration of our Apostle's Conversion. The following Sequence, which belongs to the tenth century, is found in the old Missals of the Churches of Germany. It is full of mysterious allusions, which bear a certain grandeur of thought.

#### SEQUENCE

Dixit Dominus: Ex Basan  
convertam, convertam in prae-  
fundum maris.

Quod dixit et fecit, Saulum  
ut stravit, Paulum et statuit,

Per Verbum suum incarna-  
tum, per quod fecit et sæcula.

Quod dum impugnat, au-  
divit: Saule, Saule, quid me  
persequeris ?

Ego sum Christus: durum  
est tibi ut recalcitres stimulo.

A facie Domini mota est  
terra, contremuitque mox et  
quievit.

Dum cognito credidit Do-  
mino, Paulus persequi ces-  
sat Christianos.

Hic lingua tuorum est ca-  
num, ex inimicis ad te rediens,  
Deus;

The Lord said: I will turn him  
from Basan (*the land of barren-  
ness*); I will turn him into the  
deep sea (*of my faith*).

What he said he did, when  
he prostrated Saul, and raised  
him up Paul,

By his Incarnate Word, by  
whom also he made the world.

It was whilst opposing this  
Word, that the Jew heard the  
voice: Saul, Saul, why perse-  
cutes thou me ?

I am Christ: it is hard for  
thee to kick against the goad.

The earth was moved at the  
presence of the Lord; it trembled  
and then was at rest.

Paul, when he knew the  
Lord Jesus, believed, and ceased  
to persecute the Christians.

He became, O God, the tongue  
of thy faithful ones; leaving  
thine enemies, he returned to  
thee.

Dum Paulus in ore omnium sacerdotum jura dat præceptorum,

Docens crucifixum non esse alium præter Christum Deum,

Cum Patre qui regnat et Sancto Spiritu, cujus testis Paulus.

Hinc lingua sacerdotum, more canis dum perlinxit legis et Evangelii duos molares in his contrivit,

Corrosit universas species medicinarum, quibus curantur saucii, reficiuntur enutriendi.

Per quem conversus ad nos tu vivifices, Christe, peccatores:

Qui convertendis conversum converteras Paulum, vas electum.

Quo docente Deum, mare vidit et fugit, Jordanis conversus est retrorsum;

Quia turba gentium, rediens vitiorum profundo, Og rege Basan confuso,

Te solum adorant Christum creatorem, quem et cognoscit in carne venisse redemptorem. Amen.

The Roman-French Missals give us this beautiful Hymn of Adam of Saint-Victor.

#### SEQUENCE

Corde, voce pulsa cœlos,  
Triumphale pange melos,  
Gentium Ecclesia.

Paulus Doctor gentium  
Consummavit stadium  
Triumphans in gloria.

For it is Paul who, by the mouth of the priests throughout the world, proclaims the commandments,

Teaching that the Crucified is no other than God, the Christ,

Who reigneth with the Father and the Holy Ghost; and Paul is his witness.

By the light of his teaching the priests meditate on the law and the Gospel; and by these, as with two mill-stones, have pounded

And prepared every spiritual medicine, whereby the wounded are healed, and the hungry are fed.

O Jesus! hear his prayers for us sinners; turn to us; give us life;

Who didst turn Paul into a true convert, for the sake of all who are to return to thee, and didst make him the vessel of election.

When he preached God to men, the sea beheld and fled, the Jordan was turned back,

Because the multitude of the nations, returning from the depths of sin, to the confusion of Og the King of Basan,

Now adore but thee, O Christ! their creator, whom they believe to have come in the flesh to redeem them. Amen.

Church of the Gentiles! sing with heart and voice thy hymn of triumph, and make the heavens echo.

Paul, the Doctor of the Gentiles, has finished his course, and triumphs in glory.

Hic Benjamin adolescens,  
Lupus rapax, præda vescens,  
Hostis est fidelium.

Mane lupus, sed ovis ves-  
pere,  
Post tenebras lucente sidere,  
Docet Evangelium.

Hic mortis viam arripit,  
Quem vitæ via corripit,  
Dum Damascum graditur.

Spirat minas, sed jam  
cedit;  
Sed prostratus jam obedit;  
Sed jam victus ducitur.

Ad Ananiam mittitur:  
Lupus ad ovem trahitur;  
Mens resedit effera.

Fontis subit sacramentum:  
Mutat virus in pigmentum  
Unda salutifera.

Vas sacratum, vas divinum,  
Vas propinans dulce vinum  
Doctrinalis gratiæ.

Synagogas circuit:  
Christi fidem astruit  
Prophetarum serie.

Verbum crucis protestatur:  
Causa crucis cruciatur:  
Mille modis moritur:

Sed perstat vivax hostia:  
Et invicta constantia  
Omnis pœna vincitur.

Segregatus docet gentes:  
Mundi vincit sapientes  
Dei sapientia.

Raptus ad cœlum tertium,  
Videt Patrem et Filium  
In una substantia.

This is he that was the  
youthful Benjamin, the rave-  
nous wolf, the devourer of the  
prey, the enemy of the Faith-  
ful.

He was a wolf in the morning,  
but in the evening a lamb. The  
night was past, the day-star  
rose, and he preaches the  
Gospel.

This is he that marched in  
the road of death, but was  
stayed, as he goes to Damascus,  
by Him who is the Way of  
Life.

He had breathed forth threats,  
but at length he yields; he pros-  
trates, and obeys; he is made  
captive, and goes whither he is  
led.

He is sent to Ananias—the  
wolf to the lamb; his stormy  
heart is calm.

He receives the sacrament  
of the font; its saving waters  
turn the venom of his soul into  
the fragrance of love.

He becomes a sacred vessel,  
a vessel divine, a vessel that  
gives forth to men the sweet  
wine of the grace of doctrine.

He visits the synagogues,  
and proves the Christian faith  
by unfolding the prophets.

He preaches the cross of  
Christ; and for the sake of that  
Cross himself does bear the cross,  
dying a thousand deaths.

Yet dies not, but is a living  
victim, conquering every pain  
by unconquered courage.

He is set apart by God as  
the teacher of the Gentiles;  
and by the wisdom of God he  
overcomes the wise ones of the  
world.

Rapt to the third heaven, he  
sees the Father and Son in one  
substance.

Roma potens et docta  
Græcia  
Præbet colla, discit mysteria:  
Fides Christi proficit.

Crux triumphat: Nero sæ-  
vit,  
Quo docente, fides crevit,  
Paulum ense conficit.

Sic exutus carnis molem  
Paulus, videt verum Solem  
Patris Unigenitum.

Lumen videt in lumine,  
Cujus vitemus numine  
Gehennem gemitum.  
Amen.

The mighty Rome, and the  
learned Greece—both bow down  
their heads, and learn the  
Mysteries, and embrace the  
Faith of Christ.

The Cross triumphs! Then  
does Nero rage to see this Paul  
spreading the Faith by his  
preaching, and sentences him to  
die by the sword.

Thus disburthened from the  
flesh, Paul sees the true Sun,  
the Only Begotten of the  
Father.

He sees the Light in Light,  
by whose almighty power we  
shun the pains of hell. Amen.

The ancient Sacramentaries give us nothing upon the Conversion of St Paul. We take the following Prayer and Preface from the Gallican Missal published by Dom Mabillon, under the title of *Missale Gothicum*.

## PRAYER

Deus qui Apostolum tuum  
Paulum insolentem contra  
Christiani nominis pietatem,  
cœlesti voce cum terrore per-  
culsum, hodierna die Voca-  
tionis ejus, mentem cum no-  
mine commutasti; et quem  
prius persecutorem metue-  
bat Ecclesia, nunc cœlestium  
mandatorum lætatur se ha-  
bere Doctorem: quemque ideo  
foris cæcasti, ut introrsus vi-  
dentem faceres: cuique post  
tenebras crudelitatis ablatas,  
ad evocandas Gentes divinæ  
legis scientiam contulisti: sed  
et tertio naufragantem pro  
fide quam expugnaverat, jam  
devotum in elemento li-  
quido fecisti vita incolumem.  
Sic nobis, quæsumus, ejus et  
mutationem et fidem colenti-

O God, who by a voice from  
heaven didst strike with terror  
thine Apostle Paul when raging  
against the holiness of the  
Christian religion, and on this  
the day of his Vocation didst  
change him both in his heart  
and his name: so that the Church  
having once dreaded him as her  
persecutor, now rejoices in  
having him as her Teacher in  
the commandments of God:  
whom thou didst strike with  
exterior blindness, that thou  
mightest give him interior sight:  
to whom, moreover, when the  
darkness of his cruelty was re-  
moved, thou didst give the  
knowledge of thy divine law,  
whereby he might call the  
Gentiles: and didst thrice deliver  
him from shipwreck, which he



bus, post cæcitatem peccatorum, fac te videre in cœlis, qui illuminasti Paulum in terris.

suffered for the Faith, saving this thy devoted servant from the waves of the sea: grant also to us, we beseech thee, who are solemnizing both his conversion and his faith, that, after the blindness of our sins, we may be permitted to see thee in heaven, who didst enlighten Paul here on earth.

#### PREFACE

Dignum et justum est; vere æquum et justum est: nos tibi gratias agere, Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus: qui, ut ostenderes te omnium cupere indulgere peccatis, persecutorem Ecclesiæ tuæ, ad unum verbum tuæ vocationis lucratus es, et statim fecisti nobis ex persecutore doctorem: nam qui alienas epistolas ad destructionem Ecclesiarum acceperat, cœpit suas ad restorationem earum scribere; et ut seipsum Paulum factum ex Saulo monstraret, repente architectus sapiens, fundamentum posuit, ut sancta Ecclesia tua Catholica, eo ædificante, gauderet, a quo fuerat ante vastata; et tantus ejus defensor existeret, ut omnia supplicia corporis, et ipsam cædem corporis non timeret: nam factus est caput Ecclesiæ, qui membra Ecclesiæ conquassaverat: caput terreni corporis tradidit, ut Christum caput in suis omnibus membris acciperet, per quod etiam vas electionis esse meruit; qui eumdem Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum in sui pectoris habitationem suscepit.

It is meet and just, yea it is right and just, that we should give thanks to thee, O Holy Lord, Almighty Father, Eternal God: who, to show that thou desirest to forgive all men their sins, didst win over the persecutor of thy Church with one word of thy calling, and straightway madest the persecutor our teacher: for he that had received epistles from others unto the destruction of the Churches, began to write his own unto their restoration; and who, to show that Saul had become Paul, did immediately, as a wise architect, lay the foundation, giving joy to thy holy Catholic Church, by becoming her builder after being her destroyer: and in such wise did he defend her, that he feared neither tortures nor very death, and became a Head of the Church after having crushed the members of the Church, delivering up the head of his own body, that he might be united with the Divine Head Christ in all his members, by whom also he merited to be made a vessel of election, and into the dwelling of his own heart he received this same Jesus Christ thy Son, our Lord.

We give thee thanks, O Jesus! who hast this day prostrated thine enemy by thy power, and raised him up again by thy mercy. Truly art thou the *Mighty God*, and thy victories shall be praised by all creatures. How wonderful art thou, in thy plans for the world's salvation! Thou makest men thy associates in the work of the preaching of thy word, and in the dispensing of thy Mysteries; and in order to make Paul worthy of such an honour, thou usest all the resources of thy grace. It pleased thee to make an Apostle of Stephen's murderer, that so thy sovereign power might be shown to the world, thy love of souls be evinced in its richest gratuitous generosity, and grace abound where sin had so abounded. Sweet Saviour! often visit us with this grace which converts the heart; for we desire to have the life of grace *abundantly*, and we feel that its very principle is often in danger within us. Convert us, as thou didst thine Apostle; and after having converted us, assist us; for without thee we can do nothing. Go before us, follow us, stand by our side; never leave us, but as thou hast given us the commencement, secure to us our perseverance to the end. Give us that Christian wisdom which will teach us how to acknowledge, with fear and love, that mysterious gift of grace which no creature can merit, and to which, nevertheless, a creature's will may put an obstacle. We are captives: thou alone art master of the instrument, wherewith we can break our chains; thou puttest it into our hands, bidding us make use of it; so that our deliverance is thy work, not ours—but our captivity, if it continue, can only be attributed to our negligence and sloth. Give us, O Lord, this thy grace; and graciously receive the promise we now make, that we will render it fruitful by co-operating with it.

Assist us, thou holy Apostle of Jesus! to correspond with the merciful designs of God in our regard; obtain of him for us, that we may be overcome by the sweetness of an Infant-God. His voice does not make itself

heard; he does not blind us by the glare of his divine light; but this we know—he often complains that we persecute him! Oh! that we could have the courage to say to him, with a heart honest like thine: *Lord! what wilt thou that we do?* He would answer, and tell us to be simple, and to become little children like himself—to recognize now, after so many Christmases of indifference, the love he shows us in this mystery of Bethlehem—to declare war against sin—to resist our evil inclinations—and to advance in virtue, by walking in his divine footsteps. Thou hast said, in one of thine Epistles: *If any man love not our Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema!*<sup>1</sup> Oh! teach us to know him more and more, so that we may grow in his love; and by thy prayers, preserve us from that ingratitude which turns even the sweet Mysteries of this holy season into our own greater condemnation.

Glorious *Vessel of election!* pray for the conversion of sinners who have forgotten their God. When on this earth, thou didst spend thyself for the salvation of souls; continue thy ministry, now that thou art reigning in heaven, and draw down, upon them that *persecute Jesus*, the graces which triumph over the hardest hearts. Apostle of the Gentiles! look with an eye of loving pity on so many nations, that are still sitting in the shadow of death. During thy mortal life, thou wast divided between two ardent desires—one, to be with Christ, the other, to remain longer on earth labouring for the salvation of immortal souls: now that thou art united for ever with the Jesus thou didst preach to men, forget not the poor ones to whom their God is a stranger. Raise up in the Church apostolic men, who may continue thy work. Pray to our Lord that he bless their labours, and the blood of such among them as are martyrs of zeal. Shield with thy protection the See of Peter, thy Brother-Apostle and thy Leader. Support the authority of the Church of Rome, which has inherited thy power, and looks upon thee as her second defence. May thy power-

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. xvi 22.

ful intercession lead her enemies into humble submission, destroy schisms and heresies, and fill her Pastors with thy spirit, that like thee they may seek not themselves, but solely and in all things the interests of our Lord Jesus Christ.

JANUARY 26

## SAINT POLYCARP

BISHOP AND MARTYR

**A**MIDST the sweetness he is enjoying from the contemplation of *the Word made Flesh*, John, the Beloved Disciple, beholds coming towards him his dear Polycarp, *the Angel of the Church of Smyrna*,<sup>1</sup> all resplendent with the glory of martyrdom. This venerable Saint has in his soul the fervent love that made him say in the amphitheatre, when asked by the Proconsul to curse his Divine Master: "Six-and-eighty years have I served Him, and he has never done me any wrong; nay, he has laden me with kindness. How could I blaspheme my King, who has saved me?" After having suffered fire and the sword, he was admitted into the presence of this King his Saviour, in reward for the eighty-six years of his faithful service, for the labours he had gone through in order to maintain faith and charity among his flock, and for the cruel death he endured.

He was a disciple of St John the Evangelist, whom he imitated by zealously opposing the heretics, who were then striving to corrupt the faith. In obedience to the command of his holy Master,<sup>2</sup> he refused to hold intercourse with Marcion, the heresiarch, whom he called *the first-born of Satan*. This energetic adversary of the proud sect that denied the mystery of the Incarnation, wrote an admirable Epistle to the Philippians, in which we find these words: *Whosoever confesses not that Jesus Christ came in the flesh, is an Antichrist*. Polycarp, then, had a right to the honour of standing near the Crib, in which the Son of God shows himself to us in all

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. ii 8.<sup>2</sup> 2 St John i 10.

his loveliness, and clothed in flesh like unto our own. Let us honour this disciple of John, this friend of Ignatius, this Bishop of the Apostolic Age, whose praise was pronounced by Jesus Christ himself in the Revelations of Patmos. Our Saviour said to him by the mouth of Saint John: *Be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee the crown of life.*<sup>1</sup> Polycarp was faithful even unto death, and has received his crown; and whilst we are celebrating the coming of his King among us, he is one of the Saints who assist us to profit by the holy season.

The Church gives us a passage from St Jerome's book, *On Ecclesiastical Writers*, in which there is contained the following short notice of our holy Martyr.

Polycarpus, Joannis Apostoli discipulus, et ab eo Smyrnæ Episcopus ordinatus, totius Asiæ princeps fuit; quippe qui nonnullos Apostolorum, et eorum qui viderant Dominum, magistros habuerit et viderit. Hic propter quasdam super die Paschæ quæstiones, sub Imperatore Antonino Pio, Ecclesiam in Urbe regente Aniceto, Romam venit: ubi plurimos credentium, Marcionis et Valentini persuasione deceptos, reduxit ad fidem. Cumque ei fortuito obviam fuisset Marcion, et diceret: Cognoscis nos? respondit: Cognosco primogenitum diaboli. Postea vero regnante Marco Antonino et Lucio Aurelio Commodo, quarta post Neronem persecutione, Smyrnæ sedente proconsule, et universo populo in amphitheatro adversus eum personante, igni traditus est. Scripsit ad Philipenses valde utilem episto-

Polycarp, a disciple of the Apostle John, who ordained him Bishop of Smyrna, was looked up to by all the Churches of Asia, inasmuch as he had not only known some of the Apostles, and those who had seen our Lord, but had been trained by them. He went to Rome, during the reign of the Emperor Antoninus Pius, and under the Pontificate of Anicetus, in order to have an answer to certain questions regarding Easter-day. Whilst there, he brought back to the faith several Christians who had been misled by the teaching of Marcion and Valentine. Having, on a certain occasion, casually met Marcion, who said to him: 'Dost thou know us?' Polycarp replied: 'Yes, I know thee as the first-born of Satan.' Some time after, under the reign of Marcus Antoninus and Lucius Aurelius Commodus, in the fourth persecution after that under Nero, he was cited before the Pro-

<sup>1</sup> Apoc. ii 10.

lam, quæ usque hodie in Asiae conventu legitur.

consul of Smyrna, who condemned him to be burnt alive; which sentence was carried into effect in the amphitheatre, amidst the clamours of the whole people. He wrote an important Letter to the Philippians, which is still read in the Churches of Asia.

The Greek Church sings the praises of St Polycarp in her Menæa, from which we extract the following passages.

#### DIE XXIII FEBRUARII

Quando fructus ille Virginis, et semen germinans vitæ principium, in terram cecidit, tunc te Polycarpum spicam produxit, fideles nutrientem pietatis verbo et documentis, et eos sanctificantem divino certaminis sanguine et sanctitatis unguento.

Quando in ligno crucis vitis vera suspensa elevata est, tunc te fructuosum palmitem extendit, falce incisum venerandi martyrii, et tormentorum torculari agitatam, cujus lætitiæ calicem cum fide libantes, o Pater, veneranda tua certamina glorificamus.

Caritatis uvam in anima vere coluisti, o Pater sapiens, et tamquam vinum effudisti fidei verbum; lætificans omnium fidelium mentes, et miraculorum demonstratus es immensum mare; unde martyrum decus apparuisti, igne purificatus et lumine dignatus æterno, o Polycarpe: deprecare Christum Deum dare ve-

When the Fruit of the Virgin, and the Seed that is the germ of life, came on the earth, he produced thee, O Polycarp, as the grain of wheat that nourishes the faithful with the word and teachings of piety, and trainest them to holiness by the glorious shedding of thy blood, and the odour of thy saintliness.

When Christ, the True Vine, was raised up pendent on the Tree of the Cross, then wast thou produced as one of his fruitful branches, that wast pruned with the knife of a venerable martyrdom, and wast put into the wine-press of torture. Drinking his Cup of gladness with faith, we glorify, O Father! thy glorious combat.

Truly, O wise Father! didst thou cherish in thy soul the growth of the vine of charity, and didst pour forth the wine of the word of faith. Thou didst gladden the hearts of all the Faithful, and wast like the boundless sea in thy miracles. Therefore art thou the glory of Martyrs, O Polycarp! for thou hast been purified by fire,

niam peccatorum, nobis celebrantibus cum amore tuam sanctam commemorationem.

Honeste ambulans et filium lucis pacisque denuncians, noctis primogenitum revelasti Marcionem.

Firma ratione comburentem flammam supergressus es, o gloriose, quasi tres pueri qui fornacis ignem rore sedarunt, et in medio ignis incombustus permansisti clamans: Benedictus es, Deus patrum nostrorum.

Pie coluisti Christi mysticam culturam, et rationalis victima ipse oblatus es Deo sacrificium acceptabile et optimum, omnino fructuosa victima, Polycarpe ter beate.

Supra crucem visus, et hierarchico ornamento digne indutus, Pater, in templum Dei introisti proprio sanguine.

Archipastori Christo præsentandus, a Christo signatus quasi aries insignis, Hierophantes, imitator demonstratus es passionum ejus, et gloriæ effectus particeps, et regni ipsius coheres.

Commemoratio tua ignifera exorta, o Pater, illuminat animas eorum qui illam pie perficiunt, o divine, et omnes participes tuæ divinæ illuminationis afficit, quam digne, o sapiens, in hymnis magnificamus.

and rewarded with light everlasting. Pray for us to Christ our God, that he grant pardon of our sins to us, who lovingly celebrate thy holy memory.

Walking in uprightness, and showing thyself a son of light and peace, thou didst unmask Marcion, the first-born of night.

O glorious Polycarp! by thy undaunted soul thou didst overcome the burning fire, like unto the Three Children, who quenched the furnace with dew; and in the midst of the flames thou wast unconsumed, and didst cry out: Blessed art thou, O God of our Fathers!

Religiously didst thou cultivate the mystical garden of Christ, and thou thyself, the spiritual victim, wast offered to God an acceptable and perfect sacrifice, a victim *most fruitful*, O thrice blessed Polycarp!

Thou wast seen upon the cross, O Father! and being worthily clad with the pontifical robes, thou didst enter by thine own blood into the temple of God.

That thou, O holy Pontiff! mightest be presented to Christ, the Prince of Pastors, as the victim elect marked out by him, thou becamest the imitator of his passion, and art now a partaker of his glory, and the coherer of his kingdom.

Thy Feast, with its blaze of glory, O Father! has risen, enlightening the souls of them that piously keep it, O heavenly man! and making them all partakers of thy supreme brightness, which we worthily magnify in our hymns, O wise Polycarp!



How well didst thou bear out the full meaning of thy name, O Polycarp! for thou didst produce *many fruits* for thy Saviour, during thy six-and-eighty years spent in his service. The numerous souls won over to Christ, the virtues which adorned thy life, and thy life itself, which thou didst present to thy Lord in its full maturity—these were thy *fruits*. And what happiness was thine to have received instruction from the Disciple that leaned upon Jesus' Breast! After being separated from him for more than sixty years, thou art united with him on this the day of thy martyrdom, and thy venerable master receives thee in a transport of joy. Thou adorest, with him, that Divine Babe, whose simplicity thou hadst imitated during life, and who was the single object of thy love. Ask of him for us, that we too may be *Faithful unto death*.

By thy prayers, now that thou art throned in heaven, make fruitful the vineyard of the Church, which when on earth thou didst cultivate by thy labours, and water with the blood of thy glorious martyrdom. Re-establish faith and unity in the Churches of Asia, which were founded by thy venerable hand. Hasten, by thy prayers, the destruction of that degrading slavery of Mohammedanism which has kept the East in bondage so long, because her once faithful children severed themselves from Rome by the great schism of Byzantium. **Pray for the Church of Lyons, which regards thee as its founder, through the ministry of thy disciple Pothinus, and takes itself so glorious a share in the apostolate of the Gentiles, by the Work of the Propagation of the Faith.**

Watch over the purity of our holy Faith, and preserve us from being deceived by false teachers. The error which thou didst combat, and which teaches that all the mysteries of the Incarnation are but empty symbols, has risen up again in these our days. There are Marcions, even now, who would reduce all religion to myths; and they find some few followers; may thy powerful prayers rid the world of this remnant of so impious a

doctrine. Thou didst pay homage to the Apostolic Chair, for thou, too, wouldst *see Peter*, and didst journey to Rome, in order to consult its Pontiff on questions regarding the interests of thy Church of Smyrna. Defend the rights of this august See, whence alone are derived both the jurisdiction of our Pastors, and the authoritative teachings of Faith. Pray for us, that we may spend the remaining days of this holy Season in the contemplation and the love of our new-born King. May this love, accompanied with purity of heart, draw down upon us the merciful blessings of God, and at length, after our course is run, obtain for us the *Crown of Life*.

JANUARY 27

*SAINT JOHN CHRYSOSTOM*

BISHOP AND DOCTOR OF THE CHURCH

**B**EFORE our Emmanuel came upon this earth, men were as sheep without a shepherd; the flock was scattered, and the human race was hastening on to perdition. Jesus would, therefore, not only be the Lamb that was to be slain for our sins; he made himself, moreover, a Shepherd, that so he might bring us all back to the divine fold. But as he had to leave us when he ascended into heaven, he has provided for the wants of his sheep by providing us with a succession of Pastors, who should in his name feed the flock even to the end of the world. Now instruction, which is the light of life, is what the flock of Christ needs above all other things; and therefore our Emmanuel required that the Pastors of his Church should also be Doctors of sacred science. The Pastor owes two things to his people; namely, the Word of God and the Sacraments. He is under the obligation of dispensing, personally and unceasingly, this twofold nourishment to his flock, and of laying down his very life, if needed, in the fulfilment of a duty on which rests the whole work of the world's salvation.

But since the disciple is not above his Master, the Pastors and Doctors of the Christian people, if they are faithful in the discharge of their duties, are sure to be hated by the enemies of God; for they cannot spread the Kingdom of Christ without at the same time taking from the power of Satan. Hence it is that the history of the Church is filled with the persecutions endured by her Pastors and Doctors, who continued the ministry of zeal and charity begun by Christ

upon the earth. These contests have been threefold, and gave occasion to three admirable victories.

The Pastors and Doctors of the Church have had to struggle with Paganism, which sought, by inflicting tortures and death, to oppose the preaching of the law of Christ. It was this sort of persecution which gave the Church such saints as those whom we celebrate during this season of Christmas—Polycarp, Ignatius, Fabian, Marcellus, Hyginus, and Telesphorus.

When the era of Persecution was over, the Pastors and Doctors of the Christian people had to engage with enemies of another kind. Kings and Princes became children of the Church, and then sought to make her their own slave. They imagined that it would serve their political interests to interfere with the liberty of the Word of God, which, like the light of the sun, was intended to be carried, without hindrance, throughout the whole earth. They usurped the priestly power, as did the Pagan Cæsars, and presumed to set limits to the administration of those sources of life which become corrupt as soon as they are touched by a profane hand. This usurpation gave rise to an incessant contest between the temporal and spiritual powers, and produced a second class of martyrs. God has glorified his Church during this long period of struggle, and has given her, from time to time, a brave defender of ecclesiastical liberty. We have met two of these champions of the Word and the holy ministry during Christmastide—Thomas of Canterbury, and Hilary of Poitiers.

But there is a third sort of battle in which the Pastors and Doctors of the flock of Christ have had to fight—it is the battle with the world and its vices. It began when Christianity began, and will continue to the day of Judgement. It was their courage in this battle that made so many saintly prelates hated for the name of Jesus Christ. Neither their charity, nor their services to mankind, nor their humility, nor their meekness, protected them from ingratitude, spleen, calumny, and persecution. And what was their offence? They

had been faithful in their duty of preaching the doctrines of their Divine Master, of encouraging virtue, and of chiding the sins of men. The amiable Francis de Sales was as much disliked and even hated by bad men as was John Chrysostom himself, whose triumph gladdens the Church today, and who stands near the Crib of his Lord as one of the most illustrious martyrs of pastoral duty courageously discharged.

Fervent in the service of his Saviour, even to the observance of the divine Counsels (for he had embraced the monastic life), this *golden-mouthed* Preacher made no other use of his wonderful gift of eloquence than that of urging men to the observance of the virtues taught in the Gospel, and of reproving every vice. Satan sought to have his revenge against our Saint by raising against him many enemies. Among these were an Empress, whose vanities and sins he had rebuked; men in power, whose wickedness he had held up to notice; women of influence, who would have him preach a morality more in accordance with their own depravity; a Bishop of Alexandria, and certain Prelates of the Court, who were jealous of his virtues, and still more so of his reputation. He was exceedingly loved by his people—but neither that nor his great virtues protected him from persecution. He whose eloquence had enraptured the people of Antioch, and won for him the enthusiastic admiration of the citizens of Constantinople, was deposed in a council convened for the purpose, his name was ordered to be cancelled from the diptychs of the Altar, notwithstanding the energetic protest of the Roman Pontiff; and at length he was condemned to exile, and died on the way, worn out by the hardships and fatigues he had to undergo.

But this Pastor, and Doctor, was not vanquished. He said, in the midst of all his persecutions, *Woe is unto me if I preach not the Gospel!*<sup>1</sup> He made use, too, of those other words of the great Apostle: *The word of God is not bound.*<sup>2</sup> The Church triumphed in him; she

<sup>1</sup> 1 Cor. ix 16,

<sup>2</sup> 2 Tim. ii 9.

was more glorified and more consoled by the unflinching courage of Chrysostom, who was led into captivity for having preached the Gospel of Christ, than she had been by the success achieved by his eloquence, an eloquence which Libanius was heard to covet for his pagan orators. Let us hearken to the thrilling words of Chrysostom, which he addressed to the faithful immediately before his last banishment. He had been sent into exile once before; but a terrific earthquake immediately after his departure was looked upon as sent by heaven to punish the authors of so crying an injustice, and the Empress herself went, with tears in her eyes, to ask the Emperor to recall him. Accordingly, he was permitted to return. Shortly after, fresh occasions were sought for, and John was again sentenced to exile. He received the intimation with all the calmness of a Saint who knows that the whole Church is on his side. Let us study this glorious model of a Bishop trained in the school of our Lord who is, as the Apostle calls him, *the Shepherd and Bishop of our souls*.<sup>1</sup>

‘Many are the waves, and threatening are the storms, which surround me; but I fear them not; for I am standing on the Rock. Let the sea roar; it cannot wash away the Rock: Let the billows mount as they will; they cannot sink the barque of our Lord Jesus Christ. And tell me, what would you have me fear? Death? *To me, to live is Christ; and to die is gain.*<sup>2</sup> Exile? *The earth is the Lord’s, and the fulness thereof.*<sup>3</sup> Confiscation of my goods? *We brought nothing into this world; and certainly we can carry nothing out.*<sup>4</sup> No—the evils of this world are contemptible, and its goods deserve but to be laughed at. I fear not poverty, I desire not riches; I neither fear to die, nor wish to live, save for your advantage. Your interest alone induces me to speak of these things, and to ask of you, by the love you bear me, to take courage.

‘For no one can separate us; no human power can part what God has united. It is said of husband and

<sup>1</sup> 1 St Pet. ii 25.

<sup>2</sup> Phil. i 21.

<sup>3</sup> Ps. xxiii 1.

<sup>4</sup> 1 Tim. vi 7.

wife: *Wherefore a man shall leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they shall be two in one flesh.*<sup>1</sup> *Therefore what God hath joined together, let no man put asunder.*<sup>2</sup> Thou canst not, O man, dissolve the nuptial tie: how hopest thou to divide the Church of God? It is she whom thou attackest, because thou canst not reach him whom thou fain wouldst strike. Thou makest me more glorious, and thou dost but waste thy strength in warring against me, for *it is hard for thee to kick against the sharp goad.*<sup>3</sup> Thou canst not blunt its point, and thou makest thine own foot bleed, just as the billows, when they dash against the rock, fall back mere empty froth.

'Believe me, O man, there is no power like the power of the Church. Cease thy battling, lest thou lose thy strength; wage not war with heaven. When it is with man thou warrest, thou mayst win or lose; but when thy fighting is against the Church, it is impossible thou shouldst conquer, for God is above all in strength. *Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? Are we stronger than he?*<sup>4</sup> God founded, God gave firmness: who shall be so bold as to attempt to pull down? Knowest thou not his power? *He looketh upon the earth, and maketh it tremble;*<sup>5</sup> he gives his order, and that which trembled is made firm again. If he made firm the City after an earthquake had shaken it, how much more could he not give firmness to the Church? The Church is stronger than heaven itself: *Heaven and earth shall pass, but my words shall not pass.*<sup>6</sup> What words? *Thou art Peter; and upon this Rock will I build my Church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.*<sup>7</sup>

'If thou wilt not believe his word, believe facts. How many tyrants have sought to crush the Church? They had their gridirons and fiery furnaces, and wild beasts, and swords—and all failed. Where are those enemies now? Buried and forgotten. And the Church? Brighter than the sun. All *they* had is now past; but

<sup>1</sup> Gen. ii 24.<sup>2</sup> Ps. ciii 32.<sup>3</sup> St Matt. xix 6.<sup>4</sup> St Matt. xxiv 35.<sup>5</sup> Acts ix 6.<sup>6</sup> I Cor. x 22.<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.* xvi 18.

her riches are immortal. If the Christians conquered when they were but few in number, canst thou hope to vanquish them, now that the whole earth is filled with the holy religion? *Heaven and earth shall pass, but my words shall not pass.* Wonder not at it; for the Church is dearer unto God than the very heavens. He took flesh not from heaven, but from his Church on earth; and heaven is for the Church, not the Church for heaven.

' Be not troubled at what has happened. I ask this favour of you—be firm in your faith. Have you not observed that when Peter was walking on the waters, and began to fear, he was in danger of sinking, not because the sea was rough, but because his faith was weak? Have I been raised to this dignity by human intrigue? Was it man that brought me to it, or can man now depose me? I say not this from arrogance or boasting; God forbid! I say it from the desire of calming your trouble.

' The devil no sooner saw that your City was tranquillized, than he plotted how he might disturb the Church. Thou wicked and most impious spirit! thou couldst not throw down the walls of a city; and thinkest thou thou canst make the Church fall? Does the Church consist of walls? The Church consists of the multitude of the faithful. Look at her pillars, and see how solid they are, fastened, not by iron, but by faith. Not only is the great multitude itself more vehement than fire, but even one single Christian would conquer thee. Hast thou forgotten the wounds thou receivedst from the martyrs? Oftentimes the combatant was a tender maiden: delicate as a flower, yet firmer than a rock. Thou didst mangle her flesh, but her faith was proof against all thy tortures. Her blood fell as nature felt the wounds, but her faith fell not; her body was torn, but her manly soul flinched not; what was material was spoilt, what was spiritual was untouched. Thou couldst not vanquish one woman; and yet thou hopest to vanquish a whole people! Hast thou not heard these words of the Lord: *Where there are two or three*



*gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them?*<sup>1</sup> And thinkest thou he will not be in the midst of a numerous people, united together by the ties of charity?

'I have his pledge, and on that I trust, not on my own strength. I have his written promise. That is my staff, and my guarantee, and my tranquil port. What matters it to me if the whole world be upset—have I not his written word? have I not his letters? There is my rampart, and there my defence. What letters? *I am with you all days, even to the consummation of the world.*<sup>2</sup> Christ is with me—of whom shall I be afraid? Though stormy billows should rise up against me, though the sea should open to swallow me, though the wrath of kings should be enkindled against me, I will heed them no more than if they were so many spider's webs. Had not my love for you kept me, I would have started this very day on my exile, for this is my constant prayer: "*O Lord! thy will be done,*"<sup>3</sup> I will do *thy* will; not what such or such an one may will, but what *thou* willest." This is my tower of strength, this is my firm rock, this is my trusty staff. If God will that I go, I will go. If he will me to remain here, I will give him thanks. Yea, whithersoever he wills me to go, I will bless his holy name.'<sup>4</sup>

What humility and courage in this saintly minister of Christ! What a consolation for the Church when God sends her men like this! He has given four to the Eastern Church: Athanasius, Gregory of Nazianzum, Basil and Chrysostom. In spite of the immense dangers to which faith was exposed during the age in which they lived, these four holy Doctors, by their sanctity, learning, and courage, kept it alive among the people. Athanasius and Gregory appear to us in that period of the Ecclesiastical Year when the Church is radiant with her Easter joy, and celebrates the Resurrection of her Divine Spouse. Basil's feast gladdens us in the season of Pente-

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. xviii 20.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* vi 10.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.* xxviii 20.

<sup>4</sup> *Homily before his exile.*

cost, when the Church is filled with the gifts of the Holy Ghost. Chrysostom comes at Christmastide, and adds to the joy of the dear Mystery of Bethlehem. Let us, the favoured children of the Latin Church, which alone has preserved the primitive faith, because Peter is with her—let us honour these four faithful guardians of Tradition; let us today pay the homage of our devotion to Chrysostom, the Doctor of the universal Church, the conqueror of the world, the dauntless Pastor, the successor of the Martyrs, the Preacher *par excellence*, the admirer of St Paul, and the fervent imitator of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The Roman Church, in the lessons of today's Office, thus speaks the praises of our Saint.

Joannes Antiochenus, propter aureum eloquentiæ flumen cognomento Chrysostomus, a forensibus et sæcularibus studiis ad divinas litteras summa cum ingenii et industriæ laude se contulit. Itaque sacris initiatus, ac Presbyter Antiochenæ Ecclesiæ factus, mortuo Nectario, Arcadii Imperatoris opera, invitus Constantinopolitanæ Ecclesiæ præficitur: quo suscepto pastoralis munere, depravatos mores, et nobiliorum hominum vivendi licentiam vehementius objurgare cœpit. Qua ex libertate magnam multorum subiit invidiam. Apud Eudoxiam etiam, quod eam propter Callitropæ viduæ pecuniam, et alterius viduæ agrum reprehendisset, graviter offendit.

John, surnamed *Chrysostom* on account of his golden eloquence, was born at Antioch. Having gone through the study of the law and the profane sciences, he applied himself with extraordinary application and success to the study of the Sacred Scriptures. Having been admitted to holy orders, and made a Priest of the Church at Antioch, he was appointed Bishop of Constantinople, after the death of Nectarius, by the express wish of the Emperor Arcadius. No sooner had he entered upon the pastoral charge than he began to inveigh against the licentious lives led by the rich. This his courageous preaching procured him many enemies. He likewise gave great offence to the Empress Eudoxia, because he had reproved her for having appropriated to herself the money belonging to a widow named Callitropa, and for having taken possession of some land which was the property of another widow.

Quare aliquot Episcoporum acto Chalcedone conventu, quo ipse vocatus ire noluit, quod nec legitimum concilium, nec publicum esse diceret, nitente in primis ipsa contra Chrysostomum Eudoxia, ejicitur in exilium: sed paulo post propter ejus desiderium, seditione populi facta, admirabili civitatis plausu ab exilio revocatur. Verum cum perditos mores increpare non desisteret, et ad argenteam Eudoxiæ statuam in foro Sanctæ Sophiæ ludos fieri prohiberet: conspiratione inimicorum Episcoporum iterum exulare cogitur, viduis et egentibus communis parentis ejectionem lugentibus. In exilio Chrysostomum incredibile est et quanta mala perpressus sit, et quam multos ad Jesu Christi fidem converterit.

Verum dum Concilio Romæ habito, decreto Innocentii Primi Pontificis restituitur, à militibus, qui eum custodiebant, miris in itinere malis et calamitatibus afficitur. Cumque per Armeniam duceretur, sanctus Basiliscus Martyr, in cujus templo antea oraverat, noctu sic eum affatus est: Joannes frater crastinus dies nos loco conjunget. Quare postridie, sumpto Eucharistiæ sacramento, seque crucis signo muniens, animam Deo reddidit decimo octavo kalendas Octobris. Quo mortuo, horribilis grando Constantinopoli ce-

At the instigation, therefore, of Eudoxia, several Bishops met together at Chalcedon. Chrysostom was cited to appear, which he refused to do, because it was not a Council either lawfully or publicly convened. Whereupon, he was sent into exile. He had not been gone long before the people rose in sedition on account of the Saint's banishment, and he was recalled, to the immense joy of the whole city. But his continuing to inveigh against the scandals which existed, and his forbidding the games held before the silver statue of Eudoxia, which was set up in the space opposite Sancta Sophia, were urged by certain Bishops, enemies of the Saint, as motives for a second banishment. The widows and the poor of the city bewailed his departure as that of a father. It is incredible how much Chrysostom had to suffer in this exile, and how many he converted to the Christian Faith.

At the very time that Pope Innocent the First, in a Council held at Rome, was issuing a decree ordering that Chrysostom should be set at liberty, he was being treated by the soldiers, who were taking him into exile, with unheard-of harshness and cruelty. Whilst passing through Armenia, the holy Martyr Basiliscus, in whose Church he had offered up a prayer, thus spoke to him during the night: 'Brother John! we shall be united together tomorrow.' Whereupon, on the following morning, Chrysostom received the sacrament of the Eucharist, and signing himself with the

cidit, et quadriduo Augusta cessit e vita. Ejus corpus insigni pompa et hominum multitudine celebratum, Theodosius Arcadii filius Constantinopolim portandum, et honorifice sepeliendum curavit sexto kalendas Februarii; cujus etiam reliquias veneratus, parentum suorum veniam petiit: quod deinde Romam translatum, in Basilica Vaticana conditum est. Multitudinem, pietatem, ac splendorem concionum, cæterorumque ejus scriptorum, interpretandi etiam rationem, et inhærentem sententiæ sacrorum Librorum explanationem, omnes admirantur, dignumque existimant cui Paulus Apostolus, quem ille mirifice coluit, scribenti et prædicanti multa dictasse videatur. Hunc vero præclarissimum ecclesiæ doctorem Pius decimus Pontifex maximus cœlestem oratorum sacrorum patronum declaravit atque constituit.

sign of the cross, he breathed forth his soul to his God, on the eighteenth of the Kalends of October (September 14th). A fearful hail-storm happened at Constantinople after the Saint's death, and four days after, the Empress died. Theodosius, the son of Arcadius, had the Saint's body brought to Constantinople with all due honour, where, amidst a large concourse of people, it was buried on the sixth of the Kalends of February (January 27th). Theodosius, whilst devoutly venerating the Saint's relics, interceded for his parents, that they might be forgiven. The body was, at a later period, translated to Rome, and placed in the Vatican Basilica. All men agree in admiring the unction and eloquence of his numerous sermons, as indeed of all his other writings. He is also admirable in his interpretation of the Sacred Scriptures, which he explains in their genuine sense. It has always been thought that he was aided, in his writings and sermons, by St Paul the Apostle, to whom he entertained an extraordinary devotion. This most renowned Doctor of the Church was by Pope Pius X declared and appointed heavenly Patron of the preachers of holy things.

The Greek Church, in her Menæa, honours the memory of her great Doctor with an enthusiasm which even her liturgy has seldom surpassed. We extract the following stanzas.

## DIE XIII NOVEMBRIS

Tubam auream, divine flans  
organum, doctrinarum mare  
inexhaustum, Ecclesiæ firma-

Let us sweetly hymn the  
praises of Chrysostom, the  
golden trumpet, the divinely

mentum, mentem cœlestem, sapientiæ abyssum, craterem deauratum, diffundentem flumina dogmatum melliflua, irrigantia creationem, meloditer hymnificemus.

Sidus innociduum, radiis illuminans dogmatum omne subsolare, pœnitentiæ præconem, spongiam auratissimam humiditatem terribilis desperationis auferentem, et rorificantem cor peccatis consumptum, Joannem digne Chrysologum honoremus.

Angelus terrenus et cœlestis homo, lyra bene loquens et multisonans, virtutum thesaurus, immobilis lapis, fideium forma Martyrum æmulus, contubernalis sanctorum Angelorum, Apostolorum commensalis, in hymnis magnificetur Chrysostomus.

Diffusa est gratia in labiis tuis, sancte Pater, Joannes Chrysostome; nam unxit te Deus sacerdotem populi sui, pascere gregem suum in sanctitate et justitia. Ideo cinctus gladio potentis, garrulitatem hæreseon amputasti, et nunc ne cesses deprecari ut pacificetur mundus, et salventur animæ nostræ.

Aureis verbis tuis Ecclesia, tamquam auro mundo circumornata, Joannes Chrysostome, festive gaudens exclamat: Satiata sum tuis auriferis pascuis, et auriparibus ac mellauratis fluentis; ex actione in contemplationem educor per tuas exhortationes, et Christo, spiritali Sponso,

sounding organ, the exhaustless sea of doctrine, the pillar of the Church, the heavenly mind, the abyss of wisdom, the gilded vase, that pours forth the honeyed streams of dogma which refresh the world.

Let us worthily honour John the Chrysologus, the unsetting star that illumines with the rays of doctrine all nations under the sun; the preacher of penance, the golden sponge that takes away the clammy sweats of sad despair, and with refreshing dew revives the sin-worn heart.

Let Chrysostom be extolled in our hymns: he is the angel of earth and the man of heaven, a sweet and many-tuned harp, a treasury of virtues, an immoveable rock, a model of the Faithful, an imitator of Martyrs, a companion of the holy Angels, an associate of the Apostles.

Grace is poured forth upon thy lips, O holy Father, John Chrysostom! for the Lord hath anointed thee priest of his people, to feed the flock in holiness and justice. Therefore, armed with the sword of strength, thou didst cut short the prattling of heresies: oh! cease not now to pray that the world may be in peace, and our souls be saved.

The Church, enriched with the pure gold of thy words, O Chrysostom! cries out to thee, on this thy feast: 'I am nourished by thy golden pastures, and by the streams of thy rich honeyed words. By thy exhortations I am led from action unto contemplation, and am united to Christ, the Spouse

unior, imperans cum eo. Ideo et nos congregati in tui memoriam clamamus: Ne fatigeris deprecari pro nobis ad salvandas animas nostras.

Decebat Reginam urbium de Joanne gloriari tamquam de ornato regali et de aurea tuba, circumsonante per omnem terram salutaria dogmata, et omnes convocante ad concentum canticorum divinorum, ad quem clamamus: Chrysologe et Chrysostome, Christum deprecare salvari animas nostras.

Gaude, orphanorum pater, injuste patientium magnum auxilium, pauperum largitio, esurientium cibus, peccatorum erectio, animarum solertissime medice, theologiæ excelsæ accuratio, explanatio Scripturarum, Sancti Spiritus lex practicissima, theoria et praxis sapientiæ celsitudinis; Christum exora mittere animabus nostris magnam misericordiam.

Sol splendidissime, terram verbis illustrans factus es, sidus fulgidissimum, lampas præclara, fax per mare mundanum hyeme agitato evocans ad portum salutis tranquillissimum, in caritate: auridice Chrysostome, legate animarum nostrarum.

In tuo pastoratu, injusta perpeusus es, Pater sancte, participans tribulationibus amaris exiliisque, in quibus dignatus es beato fine, tu qui, sicut athleta generosus, artificiosum inimicum superasti: ideo victoriæ diademate

of my soul, that I may reign with him.' We, too, that are assembled to celebrate thy memory, cry out unto thee: Cease not to pray for us, that our souls may be saved.

It was meet that the Queen of Cities should glory in her pontiff John, for he is her crown, and the golden trumpet, that makes the whole earth re-echo with the doctrines of salvation, and summons all men to keep choir in God's praise. We, also, cry out to him: O Chrysologus! O Chrysostom! beseech our Lord that he give us salvation.

Rejoice, O thou father of the orphans, great help of those that unjustly suffer! O treasury of the poor, food of the hungry, converter of sinners, most skilled physician of souls, accurate teacher of sublime theology, interpreter of the Scriptures, living law of the Holy Spirit, theory and practice of heavenly wisdom! Oh! pray for us to our Lord, that he show unto us his great mercy.

Thou art a most brilliant sun, enlightening the earth by thy words: a most bright star, a shining lamp: a beacon, by thy charity, that calls unto the tranquil haven of salvation them that are lost on the wintry stormy sea of this world: O golden-mouthed Chrysostom, thou advocate of our souls!

O holy Father! thou didst suffer most unjustly in the discharge of thy pastoral office, and wast made to drink of bitter tribulation and exile, wherein thou didst receive a blessed death, for, as a courageous soldier, thou didst over-

te Christus coronavit, Joannes Chrysostome, legate precum nostrarum.

come the crafty enemy. Therefore, O Chrysostom! ambassador of our prayers! thou didst receive from Christ the crown of victory.

What a crown is thine, O Chrysostom! Oh! how glorious is thy name in the Church of both heaven and earth! Thou didst preach the gospel in truth, thou didst fight the battle of thy Lord with courage, thou didst suffer for the cause of justice, and thou didst give up thy life in defence of the liberty of God's word. The applause of men did not make thee less stern in claiming the rights of God, and the gift of apostolic eloquence, wherewith the Holy Ghost had enriched thee, was but a feeble image of the divine fire which burned within thy heart, and which made thee love the Word Incarnate, Christ Jesus our Lord, more than thine own glory, or happiness, or life. Thou wast calumniated by wicked men; thy name was erased from the tablets of the holy altar; and, like thy divine Master, thou wast condemned as a criminal, and deposed from the episcopal throne. But as well might men strive to eclipse the sun, as efface thy loved name from the memory of the Christian world. Rome defended thee, and has ever honoured thy admirable virtues, just as she now venerates thy sacred relics, which repose near the tomb of the Prince of the Apostles. She and all her children throughout the world consider thee as one of the most faithful dispensers of divine Truth.

Recompense the devotion we have for thee, O Chrysostom! by watching over us from heaven; instruct us, convert us, make us earnest Christians. Like thy beloved master, St Paul, thou didst care for no knowledge save that which would make thee know Christ Jesus: but is it not in Christ Jesus that are hidden all the treasures of knowledge and wisdom? Teach us to know this dear Saviour, who has come down to us with all his infinite perfections; teach us to know his spirit; tell us how we may please and imitate him; ask him to

receive the offering of our faithful love. In one thing we resemble thee, great Saint ! we are exiles ; but, alas ! we are so often tempted to love our exile as though it were our home. Oh ! detach us from this earth and its vanities. May we long to be united with thee, as thou wast united with the holy Martyr Basiliscus, in order that we may be with Jesus.

Faithful Pastor ! pray for our Pastors ; obtain for them thine own spirit, and pray that their flocks may be docile to their teachings. Bless the Preachers of God's word, that so they may preach not themselves, but Jesus Christ. Ask our Lord to give them that Christian eloquence which comes from the study of the Sacred Volume, and from prayer ; that thus, the faithful may be allured to virtue by the charm of an unearthly language, and may give glory to God. Protect the Roman Pontiff, whose predecessor was thy sole defender ; may he ever be the protector of the Bishops of the Church who are persecuted for justice' sake. Pray for thy Church of Constantinople, which has forgotten thy faith and thy virtues. May she be raised from the degradation in which she has been so long enslaved. May Jesus, the Eternal Wisdom, be appeased by thy prayers, and be mindful of his Church of Sancta Sophia, and purify it from profanation, and restore that altar whereon he was offered in sacrifice for so many ages. Show, too, thy love for the Western Church, which has ever revered and loved thee. Hasten the fall of the heresies which have so long laid waste large portions of her inheritance ; dispel the dark clouds of incredulity, and obtain for us all, by thy powerful intercession, a lively faith and the fervent practice of every virtue.



JANUARY 28

SAINT AGNES

HER SECOND FEAST

FIVE days after the martyrdom of the Virgin Ementiana, the parents of the glorious Saint Agnes visited the tomb of their child, during the night, there to weep and pray. It was the eighth day since her martyrdom. Whilst they were thinking upon the cruel death, which, though it had enriched their child with a Martyr's palm, had deprived them of her society, Agnes suddenly appeared to them: she was encircled with a bright light, and wore a crown on her head, and was surrounded by a choir of virgins of dazzling beauty. On her right hand there stood a beautiful white lamb, the emblem of the Divine Spouse of Agnes.

Turning towards her parents, she said to them: 'Weep not over my death: for I am now in heaven, together with these virgins, living with him whom I loved on earth with my whole soul.'

It is to commemorate this glorious apparition that the holy Church has instituted this Feast, which is called *Saint Agnes' Second Feast (Sanctæ Agnetis secundo)*. Let us pray to this fervent spouse of the Divine Lamb, that she intercede for us with him, and present us to him in this life, until it be given to us to possess him face to face in heaven. Let us unite with the Church in the following Prayer, which she uses in today's Office:

ANT. Stans a dextris ejus  
Agnus nive candidior, Chris-  
tus sibi Sponsam et Martyrem  
consecravit.

ANT. Standing at her right  
hand as a Lamb whiter than  
snow, Christ consecrated her  
to himself as his Spouse and  
Martyr.

℣. Specie tua, et pulchritudine tua.

℞. Intende, prospere procede et regna.

## OREMUS

Deus qui nos annua beatæ Agnetis Virginis et Martyris tuæ solemnitate lætificas: da quæsumus, ut quam veneramur officio, etiam piæ conversationis sequamur exemplo. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

℣. With thy comeliness and thy beauty.

℞. Set out, proceed prosperously, and reign.

## LET US PRAY

O God, who rejoicest us by the yearly solemnity of blessed Agnes, the Virgin and Martyr: grant, we beseech thee, that we may imitate her life to whose memory we pay this honour. Through Christ our Lord. Amen.

THE SAME DAY  
*THE BLESSED CHARLEMAGNE*  
EMPEROR

IN many Churches, especially in Germany, there is kept, on the second Feast of the Martyr Agnes, the Feast of the pious Emperor Charlemagne. The Emmanuel, who is come into this world, is to receive the title of *King of kings and Lord of lords*; he is to gird himself with the sword, and bring all nations into subjection; what could be more fitting than that he should lead to his Crib the greatest of Christian Princes, who ever made it his glory to use his sword in the service of Christ and his Church?

Charlemagne was held as a Saint by the people, and the decree of his canonization was given by the Antipope Paschal the Third, in the year 1165, at the request of Frederic Barbarossa; on which account, the Holy See has permitted this public veneration. to be continued in all those places where it prevailed, though it has never given its approbation to the informal procedure of Paschal, nor made it valid by its own sentence, which it would, in all probability, have done had the request been made. At the same time, the many Churches, which, now for seven centuries, have honoured the memory of Charlemagne, keep his Feast under the simple title of *Blessed*, out of respect to the Roman Martyrology, where his name is not inserted.

Before the Reformation, the name of Blessed Charlemagne was inscribed in the Calendar of a great

many of the Churches in France; the Breviaries of Rheims and Rouen are the only ones that have retained it. The Church of Paris ceased to keep his Feast, in order to satisfy the prejudices of several Doctors of the University, in the early part of the 16th century. Protestantism had, naturally enough, an antipathy for a man, who was the noblest type of a Catholic Prince: and they who were tainted with the spirit of Protestantism, defended their blotting out the name of Charlemagne from the Calendar, not so much by the informality of his Canonization, as by the scandal which they affected to find in his life. Public opinion was formed on this, as on so many other matters, with extreme levity; and among those who will be surprised at finding the name of Charlemagne in this volume, we quite expect that they will be the most astonished who have never taken the trouble to inquire into the holiness of his life.

More than thirty Churches in Germany still keep the Feast of the great Emperor. His dear Church of Aix-la-Chapelle possesses his Relics and exposes them to the veneration of the people. The University of Paris, strange to say, chose him for its Patron in 1661; but his Feast, which had been given up for more than a century, was only restored as a national holiday, without the slightest allusion being made to it in the Liturgy.

It does not enter into the plan of this work to discuss the reasons, for which public veneration has been paid to the Saints whose feasts we keep during the year; our readers must not, therefore, expect from us anything in the shape of a formal defence of the saintly life of Charlemagne. Nevertheless, we cannot refrain from making a few remarks, which our subject seems to require. And firstly, we affirm, with the great Bossuet that the morals of

Charlemagne were without reproach,<sup>1</sup> and that the contrary opinion, which is based on certain vague and contradictory expressions of a few writers of the Middle-Ages, has only gained ground by Protestant influence. Dom Mabillon — after having given the history of the Emperor's repudiation of Hermengarde, and his return to Himiltrude, his first wife — concludes his account of Charlemagne, in his *Benedictine Annals*, by acknowledging that this Prince's plurality of wives has never been proved to have been *simultaneous*. Natalis Alexander and Le Cointe — authors who cannot be taxed with partiality, and who have gone into all the intricacies of the question — prove most clearly, that the only reproach to be laid to Charlemagne's charge, on the subject of his wives, is his having repudiated Himiltrude, out of complaisance to the mother of Hermengarde, a fault which he repaired the following year, in compliance with the remonstrances of Pope Stephen the Fourth.

We grant, that after the death of Luitgarde, the last of his wives who was treated as Queen, Charlemagne married several others, whom Eginhard calls concubines, because they did not wear the crown, and their children were not considered as princes of the blood; but we say, with Mabillon, that Charlemagne may have had these wives successively, and that it is difficult to believe the contrary, regarding so religious a Prince, and one who had singular respect for the laws of the Church.<sup>2</sup>

But, independently of the opinion of the grave authors whom we have cited, there is an incontestable proof of

<sup>1</sup> "Charlemagne was valiant, wise, and moderate; he was a warrior without ambition, and LED AN EXEMPLARY LIFE. This I say, notwithstanding the reproaches heaped upon him by ignorance, in times past. His prodigious conquests caused the kingdom of God to be spread, and, in everything he did, he showed himself to be a perfect Christian." *Sermon on the Unity of the Church*.

Charlemagne's innocence on the score of the simultaneous plurality of wives, at least from the time of his separation from Hermengarde. The Prince was then in his twenty-eighth year. The severity of the Roman Pontiffs relative to the marriages of sovereigns is too well known to require proof. The history of the Middle-Ages abounds with the struggles they had, on this essential point of christian morals, with the most powerful monarchs, some of whom were most devoted to the Church. How, then, we would ask, would it be possible, that St. Adrian the First, who governed the Church from 772 to 795, and whom Charlemagne treated as a father, asking his advice in everything he undertook — how, we repeat, would this holy Pontiff allow Charlemagne to indulge in the most scandalous crimes, without remonstrating, whilst Stephen the Fourth, who only sat three years, and had not the same influence on this Prince, could induce him to dismiss Hermengarde? Or again, would St. Leo the Third — who reigned as Supreme Pontiff from 795 till after Charlemagne's death, and who recompensed his virtuous conduct by crowning him Emperor — would he have made no effort to induce him to abandon the concubinage in which some writers would make us believe he lived after the death of his last Queen Luitgarde? Now, we find not the shadow of any such remonstrances made by these two Popes, who governed the Church for more than forty years, and have been placed on her altars. The honour of the Church herself is at stake in this question, and it is the duty of every Catholic to suspect the imputations cast on the name of Charlemagne as calumnies.

It would seem, from the letter of Pope Stephen the Fourth, that the marriage with Himiltrude was suspected, though falsely, of nullity; and it is not improbable that this suspicion may have satisfied Charlemagne's conscience

when he divorced her. However this may be, we find Charlemagne afterwards legislating against public immorality with all the zeal and energy of a man whose own life was not tainted with anything of the kind. We will cite but one example of this christian firmness in repressing scandal, and we put it to the conviction of any honest heart, if a Prince, whose life had been a series of public scandals, could have dared to express himself, with the simplicity and confidence of an innocent conscience, in an assembly of the Bishops and Abbots of his Empire, and in the presence of the Princes and Barons whose licentiousness he wished to repress, and who might so justly have excused their own disorders, by the lewd example of the very man who exhorted them to virtue and threatened to chastise their vices? In a *Capitulary*, given during the Pontificate of St. Leo the Third, he thus decrees: "We forbid, under pain of sacrilege, the seizure of the goods of the Church, and injustices of whatsoever sort, adultery, fornication, incest, illicit marriage, unjust homicide, &c., for we know, that by such things kingdoms and kings, yea and private subjects, do perish. And whereas, by God's help, and the merit **and the intercession of the Saints and Servants of God**, whom we have at all times honoured, we have gained a goodly number of kingdoms, and won manifold victories, it behoveth us all to be on our guard lest we deserve the forfeiture of these gains by the aforementioned crimes and shameful lewdnesses. We know, of a truth, that sundry countries, wherein have been perpetrated these seizures of the goods of the Church, these injustices, these adulteries, and these prostitutions, have lost their courage in battle, and their firmness in the faith. Any one may learn from history, how the Lord hath permitted the Saracens and other peoples to conquer the workers of such like iniquities; nor doubt we that the like will happen likewise to us. unless

we abstain from such misdeeds; for God is wont to punish them. Be it, therefore, known to all our subjects, that he who shall be taken and convicted of any of these crimes, shall be deposed of all his honours, if he have any; that he shall be thrown into prison, till he repent and make amends by a public penitence; and, moreover, that he shall be cut off from all communication with the faithful; for we shall grievously fear the pit whereinto we see others be fallen." Again, we ask, would Charlemagne have spoken such language as this, if, as has been asserted, his old age was being disgraced with debauchery, at the very time that he passed this Capitulary, that is, after the death of Luitgarde?

Granting, then, that this great Prince had sinned, we must allow that it was only in the early part of his reign, and we ought to remember that the remainder of his life was so holy as to be more than an ample penance. Is it not a sight worthy of our admiration to see this brave warrior, when he had become the mighty Sovereign, unceasingly practising, not only sobriety, which was a rare virtue among his countrymen, but fastings, which would bear comparisons with those of the most fervent anchorets — wearing a hair-shirt even to the day of his death — assisting at the Offices of the Church, day and night, even during his various campaigns, when he had the Divine services performed in his tent — and giving abundant alms, (which, as the Scripture tells us, covereth a multitude of sins,) not only to all the poor of his dominions, who besought his charity, but likewise to the christians of Africa, Egypt, Syria, and Palestine, for whose sakes he more than once exhausted his royal treasury? But, what is above all this, and, in the absence of every other proof, would testify to Charlemagne's possessing every virtue that could adorn a Christian Prince, is his making no other use of his sovereign power than that of spreading the Kingdom of Christ



on the earth. It is the one single end he proposed to himself in every battle he fought, and every law he made.

This monarch, to whom were subject France, Catalonia, Navarre, and Aragon; Flanders, Holland, and Friesland; the provinces of Westphalia, Saxony, as far as the Elbe; Franconia, Suabia, Thuringia, and Switzerland; the two Pannonias, (that is, Austria and Hungary,) Dacia, Bohemia, Istria, Liburnia, Dalmatia, and even Sclavonia; and finally, the whole of Italy, as far as southern Calabria — this Monarch signs himself, in his glorious *Capitularia*: “I, Charles, by the grace of God and the giving of his mercy, King and governor of the Kingdom of the French, devoted defender of God’s Holy Church, and her humble Champion.” So many other Kings and Emperors — who are not to be compared with him in power, and yet are objects of men’s admiration in spite of all their crimes, which are artfully palliated by every possible excuse — have made it their one grand aim to enslave the Church. History tells us of even some otherwise pious Kings, who were jealous of her Liberty, and sought to curtail it: Charlemagne ever respected that Liberty, as though it were his own mother’s honour. It **was he, that, following the example of Pepin, his father, so nobly secured the independence of the Apostolic See.** Never had the Roman Pontiffs a more devoted or a more obedient Son. Scorning petty political jealousies, he restored to the clergy and people the episcopal elections, which were in the hands of the Sovereign, when he began his reign. He waged war mainly with a design to favour the propagation of the faith among infidel nations. He marched into Spain, that he might free the Christians from the yoke of the Moors. He brought the Churches of his Kingdom into closer union with the Apostolic See, by establishing the Roman Liturgy in all the States that were under his sceptre. In the whole of his legislation, which he framed in assemblies

where Bishops and Abbots had the preponderance, there is not a single trace of what have been called *Gallican Liberties*, which consist in the interference of the Sovereign, or civil Magistrate in matters purely ecclesiastical. "So great was Charlemagne's love for the Roman Church," says Bossuet,<sup>1</sup> "that the main point of his Last Will was the recommending to his successors the defence of the Church of St. Peter, a defence which was the precious heirloom of his house, handed down to him by his father and his father's father, and which he was resolved to leave also to his children. It was this love of the Church which prompted him to say, and the saying was afterwards repeated in a full Council, held during the reign of one of his descendants, that if the Church of Rome were, by an impossibility, to put on us a burden which was well nigh insupportable, we ought to bear it."

What could prompt this spirit of christian moderation, which made Charlemagne so respectful to the moral power of the Church — what could temper down the risings of pride, which, as a general rule, increases with the increase of power — what save a most saintly tenor of life? Man, unless he be endowed with the help of a powerful grace, cannot attain, much less can he maintain himself his whole life long, in such perfect dispositions as these. Charlemagne, then, has been selected by our Emmanuel himself to be the perfect type of a Christian Prince; and we Catholics should love to celebrate his glory during this Christmas season, during which is born among us the Divine Child, who is come to reign over all nations, and guide them in the path of holiness and justice. Jesus has come from heaven to be the model of Kings, as of the rest of men; and so far, no man has so closely imitated this divine model as "*Charles the Victorious, the ever August, the Monarch crowned by God.*"

<sup>1</sup> *Sermon on the Unity of the Church*

We will borrow from the Breviaries of Germany the liturgical history of her great Apostle. It is true, that there is a want of exactitude, here and there, in the following Lessons; but they are valuable, as being the expression of the devotion of a Catholic people for their glorious and saintly Emperor.

Beatus Carolus ex patre Pippino, Brabantiae Ducis filio, qui ad Franciae Regnum deinde electus est, et Bertrada Græcorum Imperatoris filia natus, ob res gestas, et religionis Christianae zelum, Magnus, et a Concilio Moguntino Christianissimus appellatus est. Primus fuit, qui expulsis Italia Longobardis a Leone Tertio Pontifice Imperator coronari meruit: nam rogatu Adriani Papæ, qui Leonem antecessit, Italiam cum exercitu ingressus, Ecclesiae sua patrimonia, et Imperium Occidenti restituit: ipsum quoque Leonem a Romanis, in Litanis majore injuriose habitum vindicavit, ejectione urbe sacrilegii reis. Multa sancivit pro Ecclesiae dignitate, ac inter cætera legem renovavit, voluitque lites forenses ad judicium Ecclesiae remitti, si alteruter litigantium id postularet. Et quamvis benignus esset moribus, magna tamen severitate compescebat vitia, præsertim adulteria, et idololatriam, constitutis peculiaribus cum ampla potestate judiciis, quæ in hodiernum usque diem in Saxonia inferiore observantur.

The father of the Blessed Charles was Pepin, who was the son of the Duke of Brabant, (afterwards elected to the throne of France,) and of Bertrada, daughter of the Greek Emperor. He merited, by his glorious deeds and his zeal for the Christian Religion, the surname of *Great*; and by one of the Councils held at Mayence he was called *the Most Christian Monarch*. Having driven the Lombards out of Italy, he was the first to have the honour of being crowned Emperor by the Vicar of Christ, Pope Leo the Third. At the request of Adrian, Leo's predecessor, he entered with an army into Italy, and restored to the Church her patrimony, and to the West the Empire. He avenged the injuries done to Pope Leo by the Romans, during the chanting of the Litany, and he expelled from the city such as had taken part in this sacrilege. He passed many laws tending to the honour of the Church; among the rest, he re-established the law which provided that civil suits should be referred to the judgment of the Church, in case of one of the parties demanding it. Though of a most gentle disposition, he was

very severe in suppressing vice, more especially adultery and idolatry, for which he established special tribunals vested with extraordinary powers, which exist to this day in Lower Saxony.

Cum Saxonibus triginta et tres annos præliatus, subactis tandem non aliam legem dedit, quam ut Christiani essent; fundosque in perpetuum obligavit, ut erectis per agros trabalibus crucibus, Christum palam faterentur. Guasconiam, Hispaniam atque Gallæciam, ab idololatriæ expurgavit, ac sepulcrum sancti Jacobi hodierno honori restituit. In Hungaria toto octennio rem Christianam armis promovit ea adversus Sarracenos utens lancea semper victoriosa, qua unus militum Christi latus aperuerat. Quos tantos ejus pro fidei dilatatione conatus, Deus pluribus signis visus est adjuvare; nam Saxones, qui castrum Sigisburgum obsederant, divinitus territi, aufugerunt: et in primo Saxonico tumultu largissimum flumen exiliit, quo totus exercitus triduo aquationis inedia laborans recreatus est. Tantus autem Imperator veste vix a plebe differebat, cilicio prope continuo induebatur, nec nisi in summis Christi ac Divorum festis apparebat in auro. Pauperes et peregrinos tam in Regia sua, quam missis expensis, ubique terrarum adjuvabat. Cænobia viginti quatuor erexit, ac litteram auream (ut appellant) ducentorum pondo cuique misit; duas Metropolitanas sedes, ac novem Episcopales constituit. Tempa

After having waged war for thirty-three years with the Saxons, he at length brought them into subjection, imposing no other law upon them, than that they should become Christians. He obliged all landowners to erect a cross of wood in their fields, as an open confession of their faith. He rid Gascony, Spain, and Gallicia, of idolaters, and restored the sepulchre of St. James to what we see it at this day. He upheld the Christian Religion in Hungary by an eight years' campaign, and in fighting against the Saracens, he always made use of the victorious Spear, wherewith one of the soldiers opened our Saviour's Side. God seemed to favour, by many miracles, all these efforts made for the spreading of the faith. Thus the Saxons, who were laying siege to Sigisburgh, were struck by God with fear, and took to flight; and in the first rebellion of the same people, there sprang up from the earth a plentiful stream, wherewith was refreshed Charles' whole army, which had been without water for three days. And yet, this great Emperor could scarce be distinguished by his dress from the rest of the people, and almost always wore a hair-shirt, never appearing in his gilded robes save on the principal Feasts of our Lord and the Saints. He gave alms to the poor and to pilgrims, not only at his regal resi-

viginti et septem exædificavit: fundavit denique duas Universitates, Ticinensem et Parisiensem.

called the Golden Letter, weighing two hundred pounds. He founded two Metropolitan, and nine Episcopal Sees. He built twenty-seven Churches, and founded two Universities, one in Pavia, the other in Paris.

Ipsæ autem Carolus, sicut erat literis deditus, Alcuino doctore usus, ita filios suos liberalibus scientiis, priusquam armis et venatui tradidit. Anno demum ætatis sexagesimo octavo, cum filium Ludovicum coronari, et regem agere jussisset, totum se transtulit ad studia orationis et eleemosynarum. Ecclesiam sicut assueverat, mane, ac vesperi, nocturnis etiam non raro horis frequentabat; psalmodia enim Gregoriana delectabatur; quam per Franciam et Germaniam primus instituit, impetratis ab Adriano Primo cantoribus, et ecclesiasticos hymnos ubivis locorum conscribendos curavit. Evangelia vero ipse sua manu descripsit, et cum Græcis ac Syris codicibus contulit. Cibi et potus semper parcissimus fuit, solitus morbos suos jejuniæ familiari, quod ad septiduum aliquando protraxit, curare. Tandem multa nefanda a malevolis perpeusus, annos natus septuaginta duos, in morbum incidit, in quo ab Hildebaldo Episcopo sacra communione reffectus, cum singula membra sua signo crucis signasset, psallens versiculum: In manus tuas; spiritum magnis meritis comitatum Deo reddidit,

dence, but in every part of the world, by sending them monies. He built twenty four Monasteries, to each of which he sent what is

called the Golden Letter, weighing two hundred pounds. He founded two Metropolitan, and nine Episcopal Sees. He built twenty-seven Churches, and founded two Universities, one in Pavia, the other in Paris.

As Charles himself was fond of study, in which he had Alcuin as his master, so, likewise, would he have his sons trained in the liberal sciences, before he permitted them to turn either to war or to the chase. In the sixty-eighth year of his age, he had his son Louis crowned king, and devoted himself wholly to prayer and alms-deeds. Each morning and evening he visited the Church, and oftentimes he repaired thither also in the night, for he was exceedingly fond of the Gregorian Chant, and was the first to introduce it into France and Germany; he had obtained Cantors from Pope Adrian the First, and took care to have the hymns of the Church copied in every place. He made copies of the Gospels with his own hand, and collated them with the Greek and Syriac versions. He was extremely sparing in what he took to eat and drink. If he fell sick, he sought a remedy in fasting, which he sometimes observed for seven continuous days. At length, after suffering much from malicious men, being then in his seventy-second year, he fell sick. He received the consolation of Holy Communion at the hands of Bishop Hildebald. He signed his whole body

quinto Kalendas Februarii. Sepultus est in Basilica Aquensi, quam ædificarat et ditarat reliquiis Sanctorum. Ubi etiam magna peregrinorum pietate et divinis beneficiis honoratur. Natalis autem ejus per plerasque Germaniæ Diœceses, jam inde a temporibus Alexandri Tertii, ex Ecclesiæ consensu, colitur, tamquam præcipui fidei auctoris in Septentrione.

Germany, by the consent of the Church, ever since the time of Pope Alexander the Third; it is kept as the Feast of the principal propagator of the faith in the North.

The following Hymn is taken from the same Office as the Lessons we have just read.

## HYMN.

O Rex orbis triumphator,  
Regum terræ Imperator,  
Inter beatorum cœtus,  
Nostros audi pie fletus.

Tua prece mors fugatur,  
Languor cedit, vita datur,  
Sitiētibus das undas,  
Et baptismo gentes mundas.

Arte et natura duros,  
Sola prece frangis muros,  
Regna suave jugum Christi  
Ferre doces, quæ vicisti.

O quam dignus verna cœlis,  
Servus prudens, et fidelis,  
E castris astra petisti,  
Ad locum pacis ivisti.

with the sign of the cross, singing the words, *Into thy hands*; which done, he rendered to God his soul rich in merit, on the fifth of the Calends of February (January 28th). He was buried in the Basilica of Aix-la-Chapelle, which he had built and enriched with relics of the Saints. There he is honoured by the devotion of numerous pilgrims, and by the favours granted by God through his intercession. His Feast is kept in most of the dioceses of

O King, conqueror of the earth!  
Emperor of the kings of the world!  
lovingly hear our prayers, now that  
thou reignest among the blessed.

By thy prayers death is put to flight, the sick are healed, life is restored, the thirsty obtain fountains of water, and whole nations are cleansed in the laver of baptism.

Ramparts made impregnable by art and nature, yield to the simple power of thy prayers; and thou teachest the vanquished nations to bear the sweet yoke of Christ.

Prudent and faithful servant, and oh! how worthy of heaven! Thou didst ascend thither from the battlefield, thou enteredst into the land of peace.

Ergo rupem ferro fode,  
Fontem vivum nobis prode,  
Ora pia prece Deum,  
Et fac nobis pium eum.

Sit Majestas Trinitati,  
Laus et honor Unitati,  
Quæ virtute principali  
Jure regnat coæquali.  
Amen.

Strike, then, the rock with thy  
sword, and call forth for us a stream  
of living water. By thy holy prayers,  
obtain for us the mercy of our God.

Glory be to the Blessed Trinity!  
Praise and honour to the Holy  
Unity, that reigneth co-equally in  
infinite power.  
Amen.

The same Liturgy gives us this Antiphon.

ANT. O spes afflictis, timor  
hostibus, hostia victis, regula  
virtutis, juris via, forma salutis,  
Carole, servorum pia suscipe vota  
tuorum.

ANT. O hope of sufferers, ter-  
ror of thine enemies, merciful to the  
conquered, model of virtue, ex-  
ample of justice, teacher of salva-  
tion — receive, O Charles! the de-  
vout prayers, of thy clients.

Among the Sequences written in honour of the holy  
Emperor, we find the following, which is taken from an  
ancient Missal of Aix-la-Chapelle.

### SEQUENCE

Urbs Aquensis, urbs regalis,  
Regni sedes principalis,  
Prima regum curia.

Regi regum pange laudes,  
Quæ de magni regis gaudes  
Caroli memoria.

Iste cœtus psallat lætus,  
Psallat chorus hic sonorus  
Vocali concordia.

At dum manus operatur  
Bonum, quod cor meditatur,  
Dulcis est psalmodia.

Hac in die, die festa,  
Magni Regis magna gesta  
Recolat Ecclesia.

O city of Aix! City of royalty!  
seat of princely power, and  
favourite court of kings!

O thou that so joyously  
celebratest the memory of King  
Charles the Great, sing thy praises  
to the King of kings.

Let this glad assembly give forth  
its hymns, and this sweet choir of  
music sing as with one voice of  
praise.

O sweet the psalmody, when the  
hand achieves the holy meditation  
of the heart!

On this festive day, let the  
Church proclaim the great deeds of  
the great King.

Reges terræ et omnes populi  
Omnes simul plaudant ac singuli  
Celebri lætitia.

Hic est Christi miles fortis,  
Hic invictæ dux cohortis  
Decem sternit millia.

Terram purgat lolio,  
Atque metit gladio  
Ex messe zizania.

Hic est magnus Imperator,  
Boni fructus bonus sator,  
Et prudens agricola.

Infideles hic convertit,  
Fana, Deos, hic evertit,  
Et confringit idola.

Hic superbos domat reges,  
Hic regnare sacras leges  
Facit cum justitia.

Quam tuetur eo fine  
Ut et justus, sed nec sine  
Sit misericordia.

Oleo lætitiæ  
Uctus dono gratiæ  
Cæteris præ regibus.

Cum corona gloriæ,  
Majestatis regiæ  
Insignitur fascibus.

O Rex mundi triumphator,  
Jesu Christi conregnator,  
Sis pro nobis exorator,  
Sancte pater Carole.

Emundati a peccatis  
Ut in regno claritatis,  
Nos plebs tua cum beatis  
Cæli simus incolæ.

Stella maris, o Maria,  
Mundi salus, vitæ via,  
Vacillantum rege gressus,  
Et ad Regem des accessus,  
In perenni gloria.

Let the kings of the earth and the  
people, let all, and each, praise him  
with a holiday of joy.

This is the brave soldier of  
Christ, the leader of the invincible  
army, and he prostrates his enemies  
by tens of thousands.

He weeds the earth of its cockle,  
and with his sword cleanses the  
harvest from the tares.

This is the great Emperor, the  
good sower of the good seed, the  
prudent husbandman.

He converts infidels, he over-  
throws the temples, and the false  
gods, and breaks the idols.

He subdues haughty kings, he  
establishes the reign of holy laws  
and justice.

He defends the right, for he  
loves justice; but he tempers jus-  
tice by mercy.

He is anointed with the oil of  
gladness, and with grace, above all  
other kings.

He wears the crown of glory, he  
is decked with all the emblems of  
kingly majesty.

O King that didst triumph over  
the world! O King that now  
reignest with Christ! O Charles! O  
sainted father! pray for us,

That we thy people, being  
cleansed from our sins, may be  
made fellow-citizens with the  
blessed in the kingdom of  
heaven.

O Mary! Star of the Sea! that  
didst give to the world its Saviour  
and its Life! guide our faltering  
steps, and lead us to Jesus our King,  
in everlasting bliss.



Christe, splendor Dei Patris,  
 Incorruptæ fili Matris,  
 Per hunc sanctum cujus Festa  
 Celebramus, nobis præsta  
 Sempiterna gaudia. Amen.

O Jesus! Brightness of the Eter-  
 nal Father! Son of the Virgin-  
 Mother! we beseech thee, by the  
 merits of the Saint whose Feast we  
 celebrate, grant us to come to ev-  
 erlasting joy. Amen.

We will conclude our selection by giving the Collect  
 said on this feast.

### COLLECT.

Deus qui superabundanti  
 fœcunditate bonitatis tuæ, beatum  
 Carolum Magnum Imperatorem,  
 deposito carnis velamine, beatæ  
 immortalitatis trabea sublimasti:  
 concede nobis supplicibus tuis, ut  
 quem ad propagationem veræ fidei  
 Imperii honore exaltasti in terris,  
 pium intercessorem habere  
 mereamur in cœlis. Per Christum  
 Dominum nostrum. Amen.

O God, who in the superabun-  
 dant riches of thy mercy, didst  
 clothe the blessed Emperor Charles  
 the Great, after he had laid aside  
 the garb of the flesh, with the robe  
 of immortal life; grant, we beseech  
 thee, that he whom thou didst raise  
 up on earth to the imperial dignity,  
 that so he might spread the true  
 faith, may lovingly intercede for us  
 in heaven. Through Christ our  
 Lord. Amen.

All hail faithful and beloved servant of God, Apostle of  
 Christ, Defender of his Church, Lover of justice, Guardian of  
 the laws of morality, and Terror of them that hate the christian  
 name! The hand of the Vicar of Christ purified the diadem of  
 the Cæsars, and put it on thy venerable head. The imperial  
 sceptre and globe are in thy hands. The sword of the victories  
 won for God is girt on thy side. The Supreme Pontiff has  
 anointed thee King and Emperor. Bearing thus in thyself the  
 figure of Christ in his temporal Kingship, thou didst so use thy  
 power as that he reigned in and by thee. And now he recom-  
 penses thee for the love thou hadst for him, for the zeal thou  
 hadst for his glory, and for the respect thou didst ever evince to  
 the Church, his Spouse. He has changed thy earthly and perish-

able royalty into that which is eternal, and in his heavenly kingdom thou art surrounded by those countless souls, whom thou didst convert from idolatry to the service of the one true God.

We are celebrating the Birth of the Son of that Virgin-Mother, in whose honour thou didst build the glorious Church, which still excites the admiration of all nations. It was in that sacred edifice that thou didst place the Swathing-clothes wherewith she clad her Divine Babe; and it is here, too, that our Emmanuel would have thine own Relics enshrined, so to receive the honour they deserve. O admirable imitator of the faith of the three Eastern Kings! present us to him, who deigned to be clothed in these humble garments. Ask him to give us a share of thy humility, which made thee love to kneel near his Crib — of thy devotion for the Feasts of the Church — of thy zeal for the glory of his divine Majesty — and of the courage and earnestness wherewith thou didst labour to spread his Kingdom on earth.

Oh! pray for our Europe, which was once so happy under thy paternal rule, and is now divided against itself. The Empire, which the Church confided to thy care, has now fallen, in just punishment for its treachery to the Church that gave it existence. The nations of that fallen Empire are now restless and unhappy. The Church alone can satisfy their wants, for she alone can give them Faith; she alone has not changed the principles of justice; she alone can control power, and teach subjects obedience. Oh! pray that nations, both people and their governments, may return to what can alone give them liberty and security, and cease to seek these blessings by revolution and discord. Protect France, that fairest gem of thy crown, protect her with an especial love, and show her that thou art ever her King and her Father. Finally, O blessed Charlemagne! ask our God that he arrest the progress of Russia, the Empire of schism and tyranny, and never permit that we become a prey to its intrigue and ambition.

JANUARY 29

## SAINT FRANCIS OF SALES

BISHOP

THE angelical Bishop Francis of Sales has a right to a distinguished position near the Crib of Jesus, on account of the sweetness of his virtues, the childlike simplicity of his heart, and the humility and tenderness of his love. He comes with the lustre of his glorious conquests upon him—seventy-two thousand heretics converted to the Church by the ardour of his charity; an Order of holy servants of God, which he founded; and countless thousands of souls trained to piety by his prudent and persuasive words and writings.

God gave him to the Church at the very time that heresy was holding her out to the world as a worn-out system, that had no influence over men's minds. He raised up this true minister of the Gospel in the very country where the harsh doctrines of Calvin were most in vogue, that the ardent charity of Francis might counteract the sad influence of that heresy. *If you want heretics to be convinced of their errors, said the learned Cardinal du Perron, you may send them to me; but if you want them to be converted, send them to the Bishop of Geneva.*

Francis of Sales was sent, then, as a living image of Jesus, opening his arms and calling sinners to repentance, the victims of heresy to truth, the just to perfection, and all men to confidence and love. The Holy Spirit had rested on him with all his divine power and sweetness. A few days back we were meditating on the Baptism of Jesus, and how the Holy Ghost descended upon him in the shape of a dove. There is an incident in the life of Francis which reminds us of this great

Mystery. He was singing Mass on Whit Sunday at Annecy. A dove, which had been let into the Cathedral, after flying for a long time round the building, at length came into the sanctuary, and rested on the Saint's head. The people could not but be impressed with this circumstance, which they looked on as an appropriate symbol of Francis' loving spirit; just as the globe of fire which appeared above the head of St Martin, when he was offering up the Holy Sacrifice, was interpreted as a sign of his apostolic zeal.

The same thing happened to our Saint on another occasion. It was the Feast of our Lady's Nativity, and Francis was officiating at Vespers in the Collegiate Church at Annecy. He was seated on a Throne, the carving of which represented the Tree of Jesse, which the prophet Isaias tells us produced the virginal *Branch*, whence sprang the divine *Flower*, on which there rested the *Spirit* of love. They were singing the psalms of the feast, when a dove flew into the Church, through an aperture in one of the windows of the choir, on the epistle side of the Altar. It flew about for some moments, and then lighted first on the Bishop's shoulder, then on his knee, where it was caught by one of the assistants. When the Vespers were over the Saint mounted the pulpit, and ingeniously turned the incident that had occurred into an illustration which he hoped would distract the people from himself—he spoke to them of Mary, who, being full of the grace of the Holy Spirit, is called *the Dove that is all fair, in whom there is no blemish*.<sup>1</sup>

If we were asked which of the Disciples of our Lord was the model on which this admirable Prelate formed his character, we should mention, without any hesitation, the Beloved Disciple, John. Francis of Sales is, like him, the Apostle of charity; and the simplicity of the great Evangelist caressing an innocent bird is reflected with perfection in the heart of the Bishop of Geneva. A mere look from John, a single word of his,

<sup>1</sup> Cant. vi 8; iv 7.

used to draw men to the love of Jesus; and the contemporaries of Francis were wont to say: 'If the Bishop of Geneva is so amiable, what, O Lord, must not thou be!'

A circumstance in our Saint's last illness again suggests to us the relation between himself and the Beloved Disciple. It was on the 27th of December, the Feast of St John, that Francis, after celebrating Mass, and giving Communion to his dear Daughters of the Visitation, felt the first approach of the sickness which was to cause his death. As soon as it was known, the consternation was general; but the Saint had already his whole conversation in heaven, and on the following day, the Feast of the Holy Innocents, his soul took its flight to its Creator, and the candour and simplicity of his spirit made him a worthy companion of those dear little ones of Bethlehem.

But on neither of these two days could the Church place his feast, as they were already devoted to the memory of St John and the Holy Innocents; but she has ordered it to be kept during the forty days consecrated to the Birth of our Lord, and this 29th of January is the day fixed for it.

St Francis, then, the ardent lover of our new-born King, is to aid us, like all these other Christmas saints, to know the charms of the Divine Babe. In his admirable Letters we find him expressing, with all the freedom of friendly correspondence, the sweetness which used to fill his heart during this holy season. Let us read a few passages from these confidential papers—they will teach us how to love our Jesus.

Towards the end of the Advent of 1619, he wrote to a religious of the Visitation, instructing her how to prepare for Christmas. 'My very dear Daughter, our sweet Infant Jesus is soon to be born in our remembrance, at the coming feasts; and since he is born on purpose that he may *visit* us in the name of his Eternal Father, and is to be *visited* in his Crib by the Shepherds and the Kings, I look on him as both the Father and the Child of our Lady of the Visitation.

'Come, then, load him with your caresses; join all our Sisters in giving him a warm welcome of hospitality; sing to him the sweetest carols you can find; and above all, adore him very earnestly, and very sweetly, and with him adore his poverty, his humility, his obedience and his meekness, as did his most holy Mother and St Joseph. Take one of his divine tears, which is the dew of heaven, and put it on your heart, that so you may never admit any other sadness there, than the sadness which will gladden this sweet Infant. And when you recommend your own soul to him, recommend mine also, for you know its devotedness to yours.

'I beg of you to remember me affectionately to the dear Sisters, whom I look upon as simple shepherdesses keeping watch over their flocks, that is, their affections, and who, being warned by the Angel, are going to pay their homage to the Divine Babe, and offer him, as an earnest of their eternal loyalty, the fairest of their lambs, which is their love, unreserved and undivided.'

On Christmas Eve, filled by anticipation with the joy of the sacred night which is to give the world its Redeemer, Francis writes to St Jane Frances de Chantal, and thus invites her to profit by the visit of the Divine Infant:

'May the sweet Infant of Bethlehem ever be your happiness and your love, my very dear Mother. Oh! the loveliness of this Little Child! I imagine I see Solomon on his ivory throne, all beautifully gilded and carved, which, as the Scripture tells us, had no equal in all the kingdoms of the earth, neither was there any king that could be compared for glory and magnificence with the king that sat upon it. And yet I would a hundred times rather see the dear Jesus in his Crib, than all the kings of the world on their thrones.

'But when I see him on the lap or in the arms of his Blessed Mother, he seems to me to be more magnificent on this Throne, not only than Solomon ever was on his of ivory, but than he himself on any throne with which the heavens could provide him; for though the heavens

surpass Mary in outward grandeur, yet she surpasses them in invisible perfections. Oh! may the great St Joseph give us some of the consolation that filled his soul; may the Blessed Mother lend us something of her own love, and the Infant Jesus mercifully pour into our hearts of the infinite abundance of his merits!

'I beseech you to keep close to this Divine Babe, and rest near him as lovingly as you can; he will love you in return, even should your heart feel no tenderness or devotion. What sense had the poor ox and the ass? and yet he refuses not to let them breathe warmly upon him. And think you he will refuse the aspirations of our poor hearts, which, though just at present they feel no devotion, yet are sincerely and loyally his, and are ever offering themselves to be the faithful servants of his own divine self, and of his Holy Mother, and of his dear protector Joseph!'

The sacred night is over, and has brought Peace to men of good will. Francis again writes to the same Saint, and thus betrays to her the joy he has received from the contemplation of the great Mystery:

'Oh! the sweetness of this night! The Church has been singing these words—*honey has dropped from the heavens*. I thought to myself, that the Angels not only come down on our earth to sing their admirable *Gloria in excelsis*, but to gaze also on this sweet Babe, this Honey of heaven resting on two beautiful Lilies, for sometimes he is in Mary's arms, and sometimes it is Joseph that caresses him.

'What will you say of my having the ambition to think that our two Angel Guardians were of the grand choir of blessed Spirits that sang the sweet hymn on this night? I said to myself: Oh! happy we, if they would deign to sing once more their heavenly hymn, and our hearts could hear it! I besought it of them, that so there might be glory in the highest heavens, and peace to hearts of good will.

'Returning home from celebrating these sacred mysteries, I rest awhile in thus sending you my *Happy*

*Christmas!* for I dare say that the poor Shepherds took some little rest, after they had adored the Babe announced to them by the Angels. And as I thought of their sleep on that night, I said to myself: How sweetly must they not have slept, dreaming of the sacred melody wherewith the Angels told them the glad tidings, and of the dear Child and the Mother they had been to see!

We will close our quotations by the following passage of another of his Letters to St Jane Frances de Chantal, in which he speaks of the Most Holy Name of '*Jesus*,' which the Divine Child of Mary received at his Circumcision.

'O my *Jesus!* fill our hearts with the sacred balm of thy Holy Name, that so the sweetness of its fragrance may penetrate our senses, and perfume our every action. But that our hearts may be capable of receiving this sweetness, they must be circumcised: take, therefore, from them whatever could displease thy divine sight. O glorious Name! named by the heavenly Father from all eternity, be thou for ever written on our souls; that as thou, *Jesus*, art our *Saviour*, so may our souls be eternally saved. And thou, O Holy Virgin! that wast the first among mortals to pronounce this saving Name, teach us to pronounce it as it behoveth us, that so we may merit the Salvation which thou didst bring into this world!

'My dear Daughter! it was but right that my first letter of this year should be to *Jesus* and *Mary*: my second is to you, to wish you a Happy New Year, and exhort you to give your whole heart to God. May we so spend this year, that it may secure to us the years of eternity! My first word on waking this morning was: *Jesus!* and I felt as though I would gladly pour out on the face of the whole earth the oil of this sweet Name.

'As long as balm is shut up in a well-sealed vase, no one knows its sweetness, save him who put it there: but as soon as the vase is opened, and a few drops are sprinkled around, all who are present say: "What sweet Balm!" Thus it was, my dear Daughter, with our *Jesus*.





destinarit. Quam expeditionem alacri animo suscipiens, asperrima quæque perpessus est, sæpe ab hæreticis conquisitus ad necem, variisque calumniis et insidiis vexatus. Sed inter tot discrimina et agones, insuperabilis ejus constantia semper enituit; Deique ope protectus, septuaginta duo millia hæreticorum ad Catholicam fidem reduxisse dicitur, inter quos multi nobilitate et doctrina insignes numerantur.

Mortuo Granerio, qui eum sibi Coadjutorem decerni curaverat, Episcopus consecratus, sanctitatis suæ radios circumquaque diffudit, zelo ecclesiasticæ disciplinæ, pacis studio, misericordia in pauperes, omnique virtute conspicuus. Ad divini cultus augmentum novum Ordinem Sanctimonialium instituit, a Visitatione beatæ Mariæ Virginis nuncupatum, sub regula sancti Augustini, cui addidit Constitutiones sapientia, discretione et suavitate mirabiles. Suis itaque scriptis cœlesti doctrina refertis Ecclesiam illustravit, quibus iter ad christianam perfectionem tutum et planum demonstrat. Annum denique agens quinquagesimum quintum, dum e Gallia Anneceium regreditur, post sacrum in die sancti Joannis Evangelistæ Lugduni celebratum, gravi morbo correptus, sequenti die migravit in cœlum, anno Domini mil-

Calvinists of Chablais and the neighbouring country round about Geneva. This mission he undertook with much joy. He had to suffer the harshest treatment on the part of the heretics, who frequently sought to take away his life, calumniated him, and laid all kinds of plots against him. But he showed heroic courage in the midst of all these dangers and persecutions, and by the divine assistance converted, as it is stated, seventy-two thousand heretics to the Catholic faith, among whom were many distinguished by the high position they held in the world and by their learning.

After the death of Granier, who had already made him his Coadjutor, he was made Bishop of Geneva. Then it was that his sanctity showed itself in every direction, by his zeal for ecclesiastical discipline, his love of peace, his charity to the poor, and every virtue. From a desire to give more honour to God, he founded a new Order of Nuns, which he called of the Visitation, taking for their Rule that of St Augustine, to which he added Constitutions of admirable wisdom, discretion, and sweetness. He enlightened the children of the Church by the works he wrote, which are full of a heavenly wisdom, and point out a safe and easy path to Christian perfection. In his fifty-fifth year, whilst returning from France to Annecy, he was taken with his last sickness, immediately after having celebrated Mass, on the Feast of St John the Evangelist. On the

I se in suo excentrisigo viresio  
 : senou. dcl) sEjuc (orpu) Am-  
 eniceune dlati m; d'n Es:clenja  
 I d'ionali met d'ci p'dinis la-  
 o' q'rii cenoudit m' cuit, i'cepit-  
 c' u' se ttaini) m'racilis elaris-  
 c' re e.) Qui us erit pribats,  
 e' d'ill' Aaxl' indeo Eip' Imo, t' omi-  
 f' c' d'le Manirio, in :Sanctorum  
 r' m'em'or'ia n' l'at'is est, assig'ri-  
 t' i' a' e' j' es s' i' s' t' i' t' u' t' i' i' q' u' e' v' i' n' e' s' i' n' i' a  
 r' o' c' a' a' : J' a' n' u' a' r' i' i' ; e' t' u' a' s' a' m' i' l' l' o  
 E' p' o' p' t' e' i' c' i' P' o' N' o' n' s' e' x' o' a' c' t' e' r' e  
 r' u' n' t' r' i' a' n' u' c' n' t' o' n' g' r' e' g' i' a' t' i' o' n' e' s'  
 c' o' r' a' l' s' u' , t' o' n' u' r' i' v' e' l' i' s' a' : s' E' d' c' l' e' s' i' e' p' e  
 I' o' d' o' c' t' a' r' i' s' i' t' i' d' e' c' a' r' i' s' : t' u' s.

follow, ng dayo his s'cul depa ted  
 teis lifa for he'aven, in the ye'ar of  
 our L'ard 1621. His body was  
 t' ken, to A, m'ecy, and was  
 b'uried with great s' d'emon: r' a-  
 t' i' o' n' o' u' h' o' n' o' r' , i' n' t' h' e' C' h' u' r' c' h  
 o' e' t' h' s' N' u' n' o' f' t' h' e' a' l' o' v' e  
 m' e' n' t' i' e' d' O' r' d' e' r' . I' m' m' e' d' i' a' t' e  
 a' f' t' e' r' h' i' s' d' e' a' t' h' , m' i' r' a' c' l' e' s' b' e' g' a' n  
 t' o' b' e' g' w' r' o' u' g' h' t' t' r' o' u' g' h' h' i' s  
 i' n' t' e' r' c' e' s' s' i' o' n' , w' h' i' c' h' b' e' i' n' g' o' f' i' c' i-  
 a' k' l' y' a' u' t' h' e' n' t' i' c' a' t' e' d' , h' e' w' a' s' c' a' n' o' n-  
 i' z' e' d' b' e' P' o' p' e' A' l' e' x' a' n' d' e' r' t' h' e  
 S' i' l' v' e' n' t' i' , and h' i' s' w' e' a' s' t' w' a' s  
 a' p' p' o' i' n' t' e' d' t' o' b' e' k' e' p' t' o' n' t' h' e  
 t' w' e' n' t' y' m' i' n' t' h' d' a' y' a' f' J' a' n' u' a' r' y,  
 a' n' d' h' e' w' a' s' d' e' c' l' a' r' e' d' a' D' o' c' t' o' r  
 o' f' t' h' e' e' u' g' r' a' l' C' h' u' r' c' h' b' y  
 P' i' p' e' P' a' s' I' X' , a' f' t' e' r' c' o' n' s' u' l' t' a' t' i' o' n'  
 w' i' t' h' t' h' e' S' a' c' r' e' g' i' C' o' n' g' r' e' g' a' t' i' o' n' o' f'  
 R' o' m' e' .

I p' o' e' l' A' e' x' a' n' d' e' r' t' h' e' s' e' v' e' n' i' t' h' i' m' s' e' l' f' c' o' m' p' o' s' e' d' t' h' e  
 C' o' l' l' e' c' t' : o' n' t' h' e' O' a' i' c' e' a' n' d' M' a' s' s' o' f' t' h' e' S' a' i' n' t' s' F' e' a' s' t' . I' e' t  
 i' t' s' y' a' t' i' r' i' w' i' t' h' m' y' h' o' l' e' M' o' t' h' e' r' C' h' e' r' c' h' .

## X COLLECT

DE CEUMI S

T L E I U S P R A Y

O Iseu, iquid aa animarum  
 a salutem itea umr Fsancincun  
 c' Confessor imrtuuth a lque -one:  
 ic t' d' e' m' r' o' i' n' s' b' u' s' o' i' n' i' a' - f' a' c' i  
 u' t' u' r' e' e' s' s' e' c' o' s' o' l' u' i' t' i' c' c' o' r' e' d' e'  
 r' p' p' o' i' t' , i' s' t' u' z' c' t' a' r' i' a' t' i' s' e' t' u' a' n  
 u' d' o' l' i' e' d' n' e' e' p' s' i' r' f' u' s' e' , e' j' u' s' - l' i' r' i' e'  
 e' g' t' u' i' b' i' s' o' m' e' s' a' i' t' h' e' a' f' s' u' - f' r' a' o  
 a' g' i' t' u' i' b' u' s' r' i' e' t' i' s' , e' t' e' t' r' n' a' . a' u'  
 i' e' d' i' a' n' o' n' s' e' u' a' . n' u' i' I' e' r' t' h' r' i' a  
 u' s' t' i' a' i' o' D' i' m' i' a' u' n' i' t' i' o' s' t' i' i' m' i' c' i  
 n' A' e' n' .

O God, who, for the salvation  
 of usoult, was pleased that  
 Blessed sFranci, thy Confessor  
 and Bishop, should be tome all to  
 allemergifully grant, what being  
 plentifully enriched hwith the  
 sweetnets of hay charity,  
 by follywinr his d'irections, and by  
 the help of hismerita, we may  
 obtain lias everlastin'g Throuh  
 Chumst o' r' Lorde Am n.

O' f' e' a' t' e' d' a' l' c' o' n' q' u' e' r' o' r' s' o' f' s' o' u' l' s' n' P' o' e' t' i' f' f' b' i' l' o' v' e' r' o' f' G' o' d  
 i' n' a' i' d' a' m' a' n' ! w' e' v' e' t' e' r' a' t' e' t' s' e' e' a' s' t' h' e' p' e' r' f' e' c' t' i' m' o' t' a' t' o' r' o' f'  
 t' h' e' s' w' e' e' t' n' e' s' s' a' n' d' g' e' n' t' l' e' n' e' s' s' e' s' o' f' J' e' s' u' s' . H' a' v' i' n' g' l' e' a' r' n' t'  
 o' f' h' i' s' t' o' b' e' s' m' a' c' k' a' n' d' h' u' m' i' l' i' t' y' o' f' , h' e' a' r' n' t' h' a' t' t' h' i' s' d' i' d' s' ,

according to his promise, *possess the land*.<sup>1</sup> Nothing could resist thee. Heretics, however obstinate; sinners, however hardened; tepid souls, however sluggish; all yielded to the powerful charm of thy word and example. We love to see thee standing near the Crib of our loving Jesus, and sharing in the glory of John and the Innocents, for thou wast an Apostle like John, and simple like the children of Rachel. Oh! that our hearts might be filled with the spirit of Bethlehem, and learn how *sweet is the yoke*, and how *light the burden* of our Emmanuel!<sup>2</sup>

Pray for us to our Lord, that our charity may be ardent like thine; that the desire of perfection may be ever active within us; that we may gain that *introduction to a devout Life* which thou hast so admirably taught; that we may have that love of our neighbour, without which we cannot hope to love God; that we may be zealous for the salvation of souls; that we may be patient and forgive injuries, in order that we may love one another, not only *in word and in tongue*, but, as thy great model says, *in deed and in truth*.<sup>3</sup> Bless the Church Militant, whose love for thee is as fresh as though thou hadst but just now left her; thou art venerated and loved throughout the whole world.

Hasten the conversion of the followers of Calvin. Thy prayers have already miraculously forwarded the great work, and the Holy Sacrifice has long since been publicly offered up in the very City of Geneva. Redouble those prayers, and then even we may live to see the grand triumph of the Church. Root out too the last remnants of that Jansenistic heresy, which was beginning to exercise its baneful influence at the close of thy earthly pilgrimage. Remove from us the dangerous maxims and prejudices which have come down to us from those unhappy times, when this odious sect was at the height of its power.

Bless with all the affection of thy paternal heart the holy Order thou didst found, and which thou didst offer to Mary under the title of her Visitation. Maintain

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. v 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.* xi 30.

<sup>3</sup> 1 St John iii 18.

it in its present edifying favour; give it increase in number and merit; and do thou thyself direct it, that so thy family may be ever animated by the spirit of its father. Pray, also, for the venerable Episcopate, of which thou art the ornament and model: ask our Lord to bless his Church with Pastors endowed with thy spirit, inflamed with thy zeal, and imitators of thy sanctity.

JANUARY 30

## SAINT MARTINA

VIRGIN AND MARTYR

A FOURTH Roman Virgin, wearing on her brow a martyr's crown, comes today to share the honours given to Agnes, Emerentiana, and Prisca, and offer her palm to the Lamb. Her name is Martina, which the pagans were wont to give to their daughters in honour of their god of war. Her sacred relics repose at the foot of the Capitoline hill, in the ancient temple of Mars, which has now become the beautiful Church of *Saint Martina*. The holy ambition to render herself worthy of him whom she had chosen as her divine Spouse, gave her courage to suffer torments and death for his sake; so that of her, as of the rest of the martyrs, we may say those words of the Liturgy, *she washed her robes in the Blood of the Lamb*. Our Emmanuel is *the Mighty God*,<sup>1</sup> *the Lord that is mighty in war*,<sup>2</sup> not, like the Mars of the pagans, needing the sword to win his battles. He vanquishes his enemies by meekness, patience, and innocence, as in the martyrdom of today's Saint, whose victory was grander than was ever won by Rome's boasted warriors.

This illustrious Virgin, who is one of the Patrons of the City of Rome, is honoured by having her praises sung by one of the Popes. It was Urban the Eighth who wrote the Hymns which are recited on her feast, and which we subjoin to the Lessons which recount the glorious combats of our Saint.

Martina Virgo Romana patrè consulari, illustri genere nata, teneris adhuc annis or-

Martina, a noble virgin of Rome, was the daughter of a Consul. Having lost her par-

Isa. ix 6.

\* Ps. xxiii 8.

bata parentibus, christianæ pietatis ardore succensa, divitias quibus affluebat, mira in pauperes liberalitate distribuit. Sub Alexandro principe cum deos inanes colere juberetur, immane facinus summa libertate detestatur. Quapropter iterum atque iterum affecta verberibus, unciis, unguis ferreis, testarum fragmentis lacerata, acutissimis gladiis membratim concisa, adipe ferventi peruncta, demum in amphitheatro damnatur ad bestias: a quibus illæsa divinitus evadens, in ardentem rogam injecta, incolumis pari beneficio servatur.

Ex ejus tortoribus nonnulli miraculi novitate correpti, Dei aspirante gratia, Christi fidem amplexi, post cruciatus gloriosam martyrii palmam, capitis abscissione promeruerunt. Ad ejusdem preces nunc terræ motibus exortis, nunc ignibus e cælo tonante delapsis, deorum templa prostrata sunt, et simulacra consumpta. Interdum ex vulneribus lac cum sanguine erupit, splendorque nitidissimus ac suavissimus odore corpore emanavit: interdum sublimis regia in sede divinis laudibus una cum cœlitibus interesse visa est.

ents when quite a child, and being exceedingly fervent in the practice of the Christian religion, she was singularly charitable to the poor, and distributed among them her immense riches. During the reign of Alexander Severus, she was ordered to worship the false gods, but most courageously refused to commit so detestable a crime. Whereupon she was several times scourged; her flesh was torn with iron hooks and nails, and with potsherds, and her whole body was cut with most sharp swords; she was scalded with boiling oil, and was at length condemned to be devoured by wild beasts in the amphitheatre; but being miraculously left untouched by them, she was thrown on a burning pile, from which she also escaped unhurt, by the same divine power.

Some of the men that had inflicted these tortures upon her, being struck by the miracle, and touched by the grace of God, embraced the Christian faith, and, after suffering many tortures, gained the glorious palm of martyrdom by being beheaded. The prayers of Martina were powerful with God. Earthquakes shook the city, fire fell from the heavens in the midst of loud thunder, the temples and idols of the gods were overthrown and destroyed. More than once, milk flowed from her wounds together with the blood, and a most sweet fragrance was perceived by the bystanders; and sometimes she was seen raised up and placed on a beautiful throne, and singing the divine praises surrounded by heavenly spirits.

Hisce prodigiis, ejusque in primis constantia, acriter per-motus iudex, caput Virgini am-putari præcepit; qua perem-pta, auditaque de cælo voce, urbs tota contremuit, ac multi idolorum cultores ad Christi fidem conversi sunt. Sacrum Martinæ corpus sedente sancto Urbano Primo, martyrio affectum, Urbano Octavo Pontifice Maximo, in per-vetusta ejusdem Ecclesia, ad Mamertinum carcerem in Capitolini clivi radicibus, cum sanctorum Martyrum Con-cordii, Epiphani, et sociorum corporibus repertum, eodem loco in meliorem formam re-dacto, atque decentius ornato, magno populi concursu, toti-us Urbis lætitia, solemn-itu ac pompa repositum est.

Vexed above measure by these prodigies, and above all by her constancy, the judge ordered her to be beheaded. Which being done, a voice from heaven was heard calling Martina to ascend: the whole city trembled, and many of the idolaters were converted to the faith of Christ. Martina suffered under the Pontificate of Urban the First; and under that of Urban the Eighth, her body was discovered in an ancient Church, together with those of the holy Martyrs Con-cordius, Epiphanius and Com-panions, near the Mamertine prison, at the foot of the Capi-toline hill. The Church was restored and decorated, and the body of the Saint was again placed in it, with much solemn-ity, in the presence of a great concourse of people, and amidst shouts of joy from the whole city.

We unite into one the three hymns of Urban the Eighth, in which the holy Church prays for the deliverance of Jerusalem. It is the last cry of the Crusades.

## HYMN

Martinæ celebri plaudite  
nomini,  
Cives Romulei, plaudite glo-  
riæ:  
Insignem meritis dicite Vir-  
ginem,  
Christi dicite Martyrem.  
Hæc dum conspicuis orta  
parentibus,  
Inter delicias, inter ama-  
biles  
Luxus illecebras, ditibus af-  
fluit  
Faustæ muneribus domus.

Citizens of Rome! sing to the celebrated name of the glorious Martina. Sing the praises of this admirable Virgin and Martyr of Christ.

She was born of noble parents, and was brought up in every delicacy, surrounded by all that could pamper nature, and with riches of a princely house at her command.



Vitæ despiciens commoda,  
 dedicat  
 Se rerum Domino, et munifica  
 manu  
 Christi pauperibus distribuens  
 opes,  
 Quærit præmia cœlitum.

Non il'am crucians ungula,  
 non feræ,  
 Non virgæ horribili vulnere  
 commovent:  
 Hinc lapsi e Superum sedi-  
 bus Angeli  
 Cœlesti dape recreant.

Quin et deposita sævitie  
 leo,  
 Se rictu placido projicit ad-  
 pedes;  
 Te, Martina, tamen dans gla-  
 dius neci

Cœli cœtibus inserit.  
 Te, thuris redolens ara va-  
 poribus  
 Quæ fumat, precibus jugiter  
 invocat,  
 Et falsum perimens auspi-  
 cium, tui

Delet nominis omine.  
 Tu natale solum protege,  
 tu bonæ  
 Da pacis requiem Christia-  
 num plagis;  
 Armorum strepitus, et fera  
 prælia

In fines age Thracios.  
 Et regum socians agmina  
 sub crucis  
 Vexillo, Solymas nexibus ex-  
 ime,  
 Vindexque innocui sanguinis  
 hosticum  
 Robur funditus erue.

Tu nostrum columen, tu  
 decus inclytum,  
 Nostrarum obsequium respice  
 mentium:  
 Romæ vota libens excipe,  
 quæ pio  
 Te ritu canit, et colit.

But she spurns these luxuries,  
 dedicates herself to the Creator  
 of all things, and with a liberal  
 hand distributes her riches to  
 the poor of Christ, that she may  
 gain the riches of heaven.

She shrinks not at the tor-  
 turing hook, the wild beasts, or  
 the cruel wound-inflicting rods.  
 Angels descend from heaven,  
 comforting her with divine food.

The very lions lose their  
 fierceness, and tamely come  
 crouching at her feet. The  
 sword, Martina! gave thee the  
 wished-for death, and death  
 united thee to the choirs of  
 heaven.

Our ceaseless prayers mount  
 up to thee from thine altar,  
 where clouds of incense shroud  
 devotion's love; and thy blessed  
 name banishes that of the  
 false deity Mars.

Do thou protect thy father-  
 land, and give to Christian  
 countries the rest of holy peace,  
 driving unto Thracian coasts  
 the din of arms and war.

Marshal the armies of princes  
 under the banner of the Cross,  
 deliver Jerusalem from her  
 chains. Avenge innocent blood,  
 and once for all crush down the  
 Turkish foe,

O thou our Patron, and our  
 City's Saint! see this homage  
 of our loving hearts. Hear the  
 prayers of thy Rome, which  
 on this festive day offers thee  
 its hymns and reveres thy  
 name.

A nobis abigas lubrica  
 gaudia,  
 Tu, qui Martyribus dexter  
 ades, Deus  
 Une, et Trine, tuis da famu-  
 lis jubar,  
 Quo clemens animos beas.  
 Amen.

O God, whose arm protects  
 the Martyrs, take from us the  
 pleasures which would make  
 us fall. O Triune God! give  
 us thy servants the blessed  
 light, wherewith thy mercy  
 crowns the soul with bliss.  
 Amen.

Thus does Christian Rome hymn thy praises, O generous Martyr! and whilst praising, begs thee to protect her with thy loving care. She is safe from danger, if shielded by such watchfulness as thine. Hear her prayers, and drive far from the Holy City the enemies that would plot her ruin. She has foes more to be dreaded than they that attack her walls with the cannon of their fierce artillery; she has them who plot the destruction of her independence. Disconcert these plans of perfidy, and remember, O Martina! that the City which now asks thy aid was the mother that trained thee to be a martyr.

Obtain for us from Jesus, thy Spouse, the courage to destroy those idols of our affections, to which we are so prone to offer the sacrifice of our hearts. The enemies of our salvation are untiring in their attacks upon our frailty; oh! stretch out to us thy helping hand; that hand which made the idols of Rome tremble, is not less powerful now to stay the violence of the world that threatens to destroy our souls. Thy own brave combats have given thee a place of honour near our Redeemer's Crib: if, like thee, we will but resist and conquer, this *Mighty God* will welcome us, too, and bless us. He came into this world that he might vanquish our enemies, but he requires of us to share with him the toils of the battle. Pray for us, O Martina! that our confidence in God may ever be accompanied by diffidence in ourselves, and we shall never be cowards in the great contest for heaven!

JANUARY 31

## SAINT PETER NOLASCO

CONFESSOR

THE Ransomer of Captives, Peter Nolasco, is thus brought before us by the Calendar, a few days after the Feast of his master, Raymund of Pennafort. Both of them offer to the Divine Redeemer the thousands of Christians they ransomed from slavery. It is an appropriate homage, for it was the result of the Charity which first began in Bethlehem, in the heart of the Infant Jesus, and was afterwards so fervently practised by these two Saints.

Peter was born in France, but made Spain his adopted country, because it offered him such grand opportunities for zeal and self-sacrifice. In imitation of our Redeemer, he devoted himself to the ransom of his brethren; he made himself a prisoner to procure them their liberty; and remained in exile, that they might once more enjoy the happiness of home. His devotedness was blessed by God. He founded a new Religious Order in the Church, composed of generous-hearted men, who for six hundred years prayed, toiled, and spent their lives in obtaining the blessing of liberty for countless captives, who would else have led their whole lives in chains, exposed to the imminent danger of losing their faith.

Glory to the Blessed Mother of God, who raised up these ransomers of Captives! Glory to the Catholic Church, whose children they were! But above all glory be to our Emmanuel, who, on his entrance into this world, thus spoke to his Eternal Father: *Sacrifice and oblation thou wouldst not, neither are they pleasing*

*to thee; but a Body thou hast fitted unto me. Then said I, Behold I come:*<sup>1</sup> that is, *Behold, I come to offer myself as a Sacrifice.* The Divine Infant has deigned to call us his brethren, and has given himself for our salvation; it is this same spirit of charity which made St Peter Nolasco devote his life to his suffering fellow-men.

Our Lord rewarded him by calling him to heaven at that very hour wherein twelve hundred years before he himself had been born at Bethlehem. It was during the joyful celebrations of Christmas night that the liberator of so many from bodily captivity was united for ever to the Divine Liberator of souls.

Peter's last hymn on earth was the 110th Psalm: and as his faltering voice uttered the words: *He hath sent redemption to his people; he hath commanded his covenant for ever,* his soul took its flight to heaven.

The Church, in fixing a day for the feast of our Saint, could not of course take the anniversary of his death, which belongs so exclusively to Jesus: but it was just that he, who had been honoured with being born to heaven at the very hour which God had chosen for the Birth of his Son upon the earth, should receive the tribute of our festive commemoration on one of the forty days of Christmas; this last day of January was selected.

Let us now learn from the Liturgy the claims of Peter Nolasco to our veneration and love.

Petrus Nolascus, Recaudi prope Carcassonam in Gallia nobili genere natus, singulari erga proximum caritate excelluit; cujus virtutis præsagium fuit, quod cum adhuc in cunabulis vagiret infans, examen apum ad eum convolavit, et favum mellis in ejus dextera construxit. Adolescens parentibus orbatus, Albigenium hæresim, quæ tunc in Gallia

Peter Nolasco was born at Recaud, near Carcassonne, in France, of noble parents. His distinguishing virtue was the love of his neighbour, which seemed to be presaged by this incident that, when he was a babe in his cradle, a swarm of bees one day lighted upon him, and formed a honeycomb on his right hand. He lost his parents early in life. The Albigenian heresy was at that

<sup>1</sup> Ps. xxxix 7, 8; cited by St Paul, Heb. x 5 and following verses.

grassabatur, execrans, dividendito patrimonio, in Hispaniam secessit, et apud beatam Virginem Montis Serrati, votum, quo pridem se obstrinxerat, exsolvit. Tum Barcinonam pergens, quum in Christi fidelibus ab hostiam servitute redimendis omnem pecuniam consumpsisset, seipsum pro iis liberandis venumire, aut in illorum vincula suffici, cupere dictitabat.

Quam gratum Deo uerit hoc sancti viri desiderium subsequens declaravit eventus. Nam noctu oranti, et de Christianorum in captivitate degentium subsidio, multa animo volventi, beata Virgo apparens: Filio suo, sibi que acceptissimum fore suggestit, si ad sui honorem Religiosorum Ordo institueretur, quibus præcipue esset cura, captivos ab infidelium tyrannide liberare. Huic cœlesti monito illico obtemperans, una cum sancto Raymundo de Pennafort, et Jacobo Primo rege Aragoniæ, de eadem re a Dei Genitrice ipsa nocte præmonitis, Religionem Beatæ Mariæ de Mercede redemptionis captivorum instituit: sodalibus suis quarto voto obstrictis, manendi in pignus sub Paganorum potestate, si pro Christianorum liberatione opus fuerit.

time making way in France; Peter, out of the hatred he had for that sect, withdrew into Spain, after having sold his estates. This gave him an opportunity of fulfilling a vow at our Lady of Montserrat, which he had made some time previously. After this he went to Barcelona; and having there spent all his money in ransoming the Christian captives from the slavery of their enemies, he was often heard saying that he would willingly sell himself to redeem others, or become a slave in the place of any captive.

God showed him, by the following event, how meritorious in his sight was this desire. He was one night praying for the Christian captives, and deliberating with himself how he might obtain their deliverance, when the Blessed Virgin appeared to him, and told him that he would render himself most dear to her Son and herself, if he would institute in her honour an Order of Religious men, who should devote themselves to ransom captives from the infidels. He delayed not to follow the heavenly suggestion, and instituted the Order of Our Lady of Mercy for the Redemption of Captives, in which he was aided by St Raymond of Pennafort, and James the First, King of Aragon, both of whom had, on that same night, received the like intimation from the Mother of God. The Religious of this Order take a fourth vow, namely, to offer themselves as slaves to the Moors, if they can in no other way obtain the ransom of the Christians.

Edito virginitatis voto, ilibatam perpetuo castitatem servavit. Patientia, humilitate, abstinencia, cæterisque virtutibus mirabiliter enituit. Prophetiæ dono illustris, futura prædixit, inter quæ maxime celebratur, quod Jacobus rex Valentiam a Mauris occupatam expugnaverit, accepta prius ab eo obtinendæ victoriæ securitate. Angeli Custodis ac Deiparæ Virginis frequenti apparitione recreabatur. Senio tandem confectus, de imminente morte certior factus, in morbum incidit, sanctisque reffectus Sacramentis, fratres suos ad caritatem erga captivos cohortatus et Psalmum, Confitebor tibi, Domine, in toto corde meo, devotissime recitans, ad illa verba, Redemptionem misit Dominus populo suo, spiritum Deo reddidit, media nocte Vigiliæ Nativitatis Domini, anno millesimo ducentesimo quinquagesimo sexto. Cujus festivitatem Alexander Septimus die trigesima prima Januarii celebrari præcepit.

Having taken a vow of virginity, he spent his whole life in the most perfect purity. He excelled in every virtue, especially in patience, humility, and abstinence. He foretold future events by the gift of prophecy, wherewith God had favoured him. Thus, when king James was laying siege to Valencia, then in the possession of the Moors, he received assurance from the Saint that he would be blessed with victory. He was frequently consoled with the sight of his Angel Guardian and the Virgin-Mother of God. At length, being worn out with old age, he received an intimation of his approaching death. When he was seized with his last sickness, he received the holy Sacraments, and exhorted his Religious Brethren to love the captives. After which, he began most devoutly to recite the Psalm, *I will praise thee, O Lord, with my whole heart;* and at these words: *He hath sent Redemption to his people,* he breathed forth his soul into the hands of his Creator, at Christmas midnight, in the year 1256. Pope Alexander the Seventh commanded that his Feast should be kept on the thirty-first day of January.

Thou, O Jesus! camest to cast fire upon the earth, and thy desire is that it be enkindled in the hearts of men. Thy desire was accomplished in Peter Nolasco, and the children of his Order. Thus dost thou permit men to co-operate with thee in the designs of thy sweet mercy, and, by thus restoring harmony between man and his Creator, thou hast once more given to the earth the blessing of fraternal love between man and man. Sweet Infant Jesus! we cannot love thee without loving

all mankind; and thou, who art our Ransom and our Victim, willest that we also be ready to lay down our lives for one another.

Thou, O Peter! wast the Apostle and the model of this fraternal charity; and our God rewarded thee by calling thee to himself on the anniversary of the Birth of Jesus. That sweet Mystery, which so often encouraged thee in thy holy labours, has now been revealed to thee in all its glory. Thy eyes now behold that Jesus as the great King, the Son of the Eternal Father, before whom the very Angels tremble. Mary is no longer the poor humble Mother, leaning over the Crib where lies her Son; she now delights thy gaze with her queenly beauty, seated as she is on a throne nearest to that of the divine Majesty. Thou art at home amidst all this glory, for heaven was made for souls that love as thine did. Heaven is the land of love, and love so filled thy heart even when on earth, that it was the principle of thy whole life.

Pray for us, that we may have a clearer knowledge of this love of God and our neighbour, which makes us like to God. It is written that *he that abideth in charity abideth in God, and God in him;*<sup>1</sup> intercede for us, that the Mystery of Charity which we are now celebrating may transform us into him who is the one object of all our love during this season of grace. May we love our fellow-creatures as ourselves; bear with them, excuse their weaknesses, and serve them. May our good example encourage them, and our words edify them; may we comfort them and win them to the service of God by our kindness and our charities.

Pray for France, which is thy country, and for Spain, where thou didst institute thy grand Order. Protect the precious remnants of that Order, by whose means thou didst work such miracles of charity. Console all prisoners and captives. Obtain for all men that holy *Liberty of Children of God*, of which the Apostle speaks,<sup>2</sup> which consists in obedience to the law of God. When

<sup>1</sup> St John iv 16.

<sup>2</sup> Rom. viii 21.

this liberty is in man's soul, he never can be a slave; but when the inner man is enslaved, the outward man never can be free. Oh! pray that the fetters of false doctrines and passions may be broken, and then the world will enjoy that true liberty, which would soon put an end to tyranny, and make tyrants impossible.



FEBRUARY I

## SAINT IGNATIUS

BISHOP AND MARTYR

TWO days more, and the happy season of Christmas will be over! This is the vigil of its termination, and lo! there comes to gladden us one of the grandest Martyrs of the year—Ignatius surnamed the Theophorus,<sup>1</sup> Bishop of Antioch. A venerable tradition tells us that this old man, who so generously confessed the faith before Trajan, was the child whom Jesus took into his arms, and showed to his Disciples as a model of that simplicity which we must all have if we would enter into the kingdom of heaven. Today he appears before us, standing near the Crib in which this same Jesus gives us his own divine lessons of humility and simplicity.

But, in this the Court of our Emmanuel, Ignatius stands near to Peter, the Feast of whose Chair we kept a few days since; for the Prince of the Apostles made him his second successor in his first See of Antioch. From so honoured a position Ignatius derived that courage which made him resist a powerful Emperor even to his face, defy the wild beasts of the amphitheatre, and triumph by a glorious martyrdom. As it were to show the supremacy of the See of Rome, Divine Providence willed that he, with his chains upon him, should go to *see Peter*,<sup>2</sup> and finish his course in the Holy City, and thus mingle his blood with that of the Apostles. Rome would have been imperfect without the glory of Ignatius' martyrdom, which is the pride of her Coliseum,

<sup>1</sup> I. e., *he that carries God*, or, *he that is carried of God*, according as the accent is placed in the Greek word.

<sup>2</sup> Gal. i 18.

rich as it is with the blood of so many thousands of martyrs.

His chief characteristic is impetuous love for God. He has but one fear—it is that the prayers of the Romans will stay the lions from devouring him, and his desire of being united to Christ be thus denied him. Let us admire this superhuman fortitude, which shows itself thus suddenly in the pagan world, and let us acknowledge that so ardent a love of God, and so vehement a longing to possess him, could only have come from the accomplishment of the Mysteries of our Redemption, which showed man how much God loved him. The Crib of Bethlehem, even had there never been the Sacrifice of Calvary, would of itself be sufficient to convince us of all this. God comes down from heaven for the sake of his creature, man; he himself becomes Man, nay, a Child, and is laid in a manger! Such miracles of love would have sufficed to save the guilty world; how then shall they not have power to prompt men to give their whole heart to their loving God? And would it be too much if we made a sacrifice of our very lives to repay Jesus for only that much of his love which he showed us by being born among us?

The Church gives us, in the Lessons of today's Office, the brief account of our Saint given by St Jerome in his Book *On Ecclesiastical Writers*. The holy Doctor has inserted a few sentences from the Martyr's admirable Epistle, written to the Faithful of Rome. We would have gladly offered the whole of this Epistle to our readers, had it not been for want of space. But the passages quoted by St Jerome are some of the finest.

Ignatius, Antiochenæ Ecclesie tertius post Petrum Apostolum Episcopus, commovente persecutionem Trajano, damnatus ad bestias, Romam vincitus mittitur. Cumque navigans Smyrnam venisset, ubi Polycarpus,

Ignatius was the third Bishop of the Church of Antioch, St Peter the Apostle being the first. During the persecution under Trajan, he was condemned to be devoured by wild beasts, and was sent in chains to Rome. During this voyage, which was

auditor Joannis, Episcopus erat, scripsit unam Epistolam ad Ephesios, alteram ad Magnesianos, tertiam ad Trallenses, quartam ad Romanos: et inde egrediens scripsit ad Philadelphios et ad Smyrnæos, et propriam ad Polycarpum, commendans illi Antiochensem Ecclesiam: in qua et de Evangelio, quod nuper a me translatum est, super persona Christi ponit testimonium.

Dignum autem videtur, quia tanti viri mentionem, et de epistola ejus, quam ad Romanos scribit, pauca ponere. De Syria usque ad Romam pugno ad bestias in mari et in terra, nocteque dieque ligatus cum decem leopardis, hoc est militibus, qui me custodiunt: quibus et cum benefeceris, pejores fiunt. Iniquitas autem eorum mea doctrina est: sed non idcirco justificatus sum. Utinam fruar bestiis, quæ mihi sunt præparatæ, quas et oro mihi veloces esse ad interitum et ad supplicia, et alluci ad comedendum me, ne, sicut et aliorum Martyrum, non audeant corpus attingere. Quod si venire noluerint, ego vim faciam, ego me urgebo, ut devorer. Ignoscite mihi, filioli: quid mihi prosit, ego scio.

Nunc incipio Christi esse discipulus, nihil de his quæ videntur desiderans, ut Je-

made by sea, he had to stop at Smyrna, where Polycarp, the disciple of St John, was Bishop. From this city, he wrote several Epistles: one to the Ephesians, a second to the Magnesians, a third to the Trallians, a fourth to the Romans. When he had left Smyrna, he addressed an Epistle to the Philadelphians and Smyrneans, and one to Polycarp himself, recommending to him his Church of Antioch. It is in this last-named Letter that he quotes from the Gospel which I have lately translated a passage bearing testimony to the person of our Lord Jesus Christ.

I cannot pass by this mention of so great a man, without citing a few sentences from the Epistle which he wrote to the Romans. 'From Syria,' he says, 'even unto Rome, I am fighting with wild beasts, both by sea and land, both night and day, for I am fastened to ten leopards, I mean to the soldiers who have care of me. When I show them a kindness, they grow more brutal. Their injuries are my instruction; but I am not thereby justified. I long for the wild beasts that are prepared for me, which I heartily wish may rush upon me and torture me and devour me, and not be afraid to touch me, as has happened with other Martyrs. Nay, if they refuse to approach me, I will make them come on, I will rush upon them, that so they may devour me. Pardon me, my little children: I know what is for my own welfare.

Now do I begin to be a disciple of Christ, and care for nothing in this world, that so I

sum Christum inveniam. Ignis, crux, bestię, confractio ossium, membrorum divisio, et totius corporis contritio, et tota tormenta diaboli in me veniant: tantum ut Christo fruar. Cumque jam damnatus esset ad bestias, et ardore patiendi rugientes audiret leones, ait: Frumentum Christi sum, dentibus bestiarum molar, ut panis mundus inveniar. Passus est anno undecimo Trajani. Reliquię corporis ejus Antiochię jacent extra Portam Daphniticam in Cœmeterio.

may find Jesus. Let fire, or the cross, or wild beasts, or the breaking of my bones, or the cutting me to pieces, or the shattering of my whole body, yea, all the tortures of the devil—let them all come upon me, only let me enjoy my God.' When he was sentenced to be devoured by wild beasts, and heard the roaring of the lions, his impatience to suffer made him exclaim: 'I am the wheat of Christ; let me be ground by the teeth of wild beasts, that I may become the pure bread.' He suffered in the eleventh year of Trajan's reign. His Relics are at Antioch, in the Cemetery outside the Daphne Gate.

We find the following stanzas in the *Menęa* of the Greek Church, for the Feast of St Ignatius.

Theologorum verticis successor vocatus, istorum vestigia persecutus es, ortus ab Oriente et in Occidente manifestatus, et splendens fulgoribus divinę prędicationis, ibique, omnisapiens, e mundo quidem secessisti, ad Deum autem elevaris splendore coronatus gratię.

Resplendens quasi sol radiis Spiritus Sancti, mundi fines hilariter illuminasti fulgoribus certaminum tuorum, ferventer producens et veraciter scribens pietatis documenta; ideoque factus es alimentum Magistro qui alit omnia, omnibeate, benignitate continua.

Thou wast called to be the successor of the Prince of Theologians whose footsteps thou didst follow; thy rising was in the East, but thou wast manifested in the West, and there, O Ignatius, full of wisdom! thou didst shine with the splendour of thy heavenly preaching. Thou didst, indeed, depart from this world, but thou wast taken up to God, richly crowned with grace.

Resplendent as the sun with the rays of the Holy Ghost, thou didst sweetly illumine the ends of the earth with the brilliancy of thy combat, and the maxims of piety breathed forth so warmly and so truly in thy writings. Thus didst thou, most blessed one! make thyself bread to the Master who, in his ceaseless love, feeds all created things.

Deifer Ignati, tuum amorem Christum confovens in pectore, pretium accepisti sacrificii Evangelii Christi in perfectionem per sanguinem; ideo frumentum factus immortalis agricolæ, per dentes bestiarum molitus es, et panis jucundus ipsi demonstratus es: deprecare pro nobis, athleta beate.

O quam solida et adamantina tui anima, beatissime Ignati; tu enim ad tuum vere amatorem, inexorabile habens desiderium, dicebas: Non est in me ignis materialis, magis vero aqua viva, in me dicens intus: Veni ad Patrem. Ideo, divino Spiritu inflammatus, bestias irritasti, ad separandum te quam citius a mundo, et immittendum te ad desideratum Christum: ipsum deprecare salvare animas nostras.

O Ignatius! O thou that carriest God! by cherishing Christ, thy Love, in thy breast, thou didst give thy blood for him, thus receiving the perfection of the sacrifice of the Gospel of Christ. Hereby thou wast the wheat of the divine Husbandman; and being ground by the teeth of lions, thou wast made his bread most sweet. O blessed Combatant! pray to him for us.

Most saintly Ignatius! thy soul was firm as adamant; for thou didst say to thy Beloved Jesus, with an insatiable longing: 'It is not material fire that burns within me—it is the voice of Him who is the living Water, saying within my breast, 'Come to the Father!' Therefore, being inflamed by the Holy Spirit, thou didst urge on the lions to take thee quickly from this world, and carry thee to Christ, the object of all thy desires. Oh! pray to him that he save our souls.

All thy desires were satisfied, O glorious Martyr! Thou hast died for Jesus—thou art with Jesus. Rome's sons and daughters filled the Coliseum; their savage joy made it tremble with their cheers as they saw thee mangled by the lions. It was the hour thou hadst prayed for; thy sacrifice for him, who had sacrificed himself for thee, is over, and thy soul is buried in his divine embrace! Generous and *impetuous* lover of Christ! thou wast ambitious to pay thy debt to the Crucified—the debt of suffering. It seemed to thee that thou hadst no right to his kingdom until thou hadst repaid his Passion by some cruel tortures endured for him. O worthy companion of Stephen, Sebastian, Vincent and Agnes! how rich and verdant is the palm thou holdest over the Crib! Canst thou look upon us, weak

Christian cowards, and not pity us? Pray for us that we may at least be faithful to our Lord when we are persecuted by the temptations of the world, the flesh and the devil; that we may at least give our hearts to his service, if we are not to be permitted to give our bodies to be tortured for his name. Thou wast chosen, when a little child, as the model of the simplicity which our Saviour was teaching to his Disciples, and this innocence never left thee: ask for us from him, who is *the King of Little Children*, that one of the graces of the Christmas we have been keeping may be this holy Simplicity of heart.

Successor of Peter in the See of Antioch! pray for the Churches of thy Patriarchate, that they may return to the true Faith and Catholic unity. Intercede for the holy City of Rome, which thou didst water with thy blood, and which is now in possession of thy sacred relics, that were saved from the lions' jaws. Watch over the maintenance of ecclesiastical discipline and order, of which thou hast left such admirable rules in thy Epistles; and obtain for the Church that all the members of her hierarchy may be united in the bonds of duty and love, that thus she may be *beautiful* in the strength of her unity and *terrible* to the enemies of God, *as an army set in array*.<sup>1</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Cant. vi 3.

FEBRUARY 2

*THE PURIFICATION OF THE BLESSED  
VIRGIN*

THE Forty Days of Mary's Purification are now completed, and she must go up to the Temple, there to offer to God her Child Jesus. Before following the Son and his Mother in this their mysterious journey, let us spend our last few moments at Bethlehem, in lovingly pondering over the mysteries at which we are going to assist.

The Law commanded that a woman who had given birth to a son should not approach the Tabernacle for the term of forty days; after which time she was to offer a sacrifice for her purification. She was to offer up a lamb as a holocaust, and a turtle or dove as a sin-offering. But if she were poor, and could not provide a lamb, she was to offer in its stead a second turtle or dove.

By another ordinance of the Law, every first-born son was to be considered as belonging to God, and was to be redeemed by five sicles, each sicle weighing, according to the standard of the Temple, twenty obols.<sup>1</sup>

Mary was a Daughter of Israel—she had given birth to Jesus—he was her First-born Son. Could such a Mother and such a Son be included in the laws we have just quoted? Was it becoming that Mary should observe them?

If she considered the spirit of these legal enactments, and why God required the ceremony of Purification, it was evident that she was not bound to them. They for whom these laws had been made were espoused to men; Mary was the chaste Spouse of the Holy Ghost,

<sup>1</sup> Lev. xii: Num. iii 47. The *Obol* was about three halfpence of English money.

a Virgin in conceiving and a Virgin in giving birth to her Son; her purity had ever been spotless as that of the Angels; but it received an incalculable increase by her carrying the God of all sanctity in her womb, and bringing him into this world. Moreover, when she reflected upon her Child being the Creator and Sovereign Lord of all things, how could she suppose that he was to be submitted to the humiliation of being ransomed as a slave, whose life and person are not his own?

And yet the Holy Spirit revealed to Mary that she must comply with both these laws. She, the holy Mother of God, must go to the Temple like other Hebrew mothers, as though she had lost something which needed restoring by a legal sacrifice. He that is the Son of God and Son of Man must be treated in all things as though he were a servant, and be ransomed in common with the poorest Jewish boy. Mary adores the will of God, and embraces it with her whole heart.

The Son of God was only to be made known to the world by gradual revelations. For thirty years he led a hidden life in the insignificant village of Nazareth; and during all that time men took him to be *the son of Joseph*.<sup>1</sup> It was only in his thirtieth year that John the Baptist announced him, and then only in mysterious words, to the Jews, who flocked to the Jordan, there to receive from the Prophet the baptism of penance. Our Lord himself gave the next revelation, the testimony of his wonderful works and miracles. Then came the humiliations of his Passion and Death, followed by his glorious Resurrection, which testified to the truth of his prophecies, proved the infinite merits of his Sacrifice, and in a word, proclaimed his Divinity. The earth had possessed its God and its Saviour for three and thirty years, and men, with a few exceptions, knew it not. The Shepherds of Bethlehem knew it; but they were not told, as were afterwards the Fishermen of Gennesareth, to go and preach the Word to the furthestmost parts of the world. The Magi, too, knew it; they came

<sup>1</sup> St Luke iii 23.



to Jerusalem and spoke of it, and the City was in a commotion; but all was soon forgotten, and the Three Kings went back quietly to the East. These two events, which would, at a future day, be celebrated by the Church as events of most important interest to mankind, were lost upon the world, and the only ones that appreciated them were a few true Israelites, who had been living in expectation of a Messiah who was to be poor and humble, and was to save the world. The majority of the Jews would not even listen to the Messiah having been born; for Jesus was born at Bethlehem, and the Prophets had distinctly foretold that the Messiah was to be called a *Nazarene*.<sup>1</sup>

The same Divine plan which had required that Mary should be espoused to Joseph, in order that her *fruitful Virginity* might not seem strange in the eyes of the people, now obliged her to come, like other Israelite mothers, to offer the sacrifice of Purification for the birth of the Son, whom she had conceived by the operation of the power of the Holy Ghost, but who was to be presented in the Temple as the Son of Mary, the Spouse of Joseph. Thus it is that Infinite Wisdom delights in showing that his thoughts are not our thoughts, and in disconcerting our notions; he claims the submissiveness of our confidence, until the time that he has fixed for withdrawing the veil, and showing himself to our astonished view.

The Divine Will was dear to Mary in this as in every circumstance of her life. The Holy Virgin knew that by seeking this external rite of Purification, she was in no wise risking the honour of her Child, or failing in the respect due to her own Virginity. She was in the Temple of Jerusalem what she was in the house of Nazareth, when she received the Archangel's visit; she was *the Handmaid of the Lord*. She obeyed the Law because she seemed to come under the Law. Her God and her Son submitted to the ransom as humbly as the poorest Hebrew would have to do; he had already

<sup>1</sup> St Matt. ii 23.

obeyed the edict of the emperor Augustus in the general census; he was to be *obedient even unto death, even to the death of the Cross*. The Mother and the Child both humbled themselves in the Purification, and man's pride received, on that day, one of the greatest lessons ever given it.

What a journey was this of Mary and Joseph, from Bethlehem to Jerusalem! The Divine Babe is in his Mother's arms; she had him on her heart the whole way. Heaven and earth and all nature are sanctified by the gracious presence of their merciful Creator. Men look at this Mother as she passes along the road with her sweet Jesus; some are struck with her appearance, others pass her by as not worth a look; but of the whole crowd, there was not one that knew he had been so close to the God who had come to save him.

Joseph is carrying the humble offering, which the Mother is to give to the Priest. They are too poor to buy a lamb; besides, their Jesus is the Lamb of God, who taketh away the sins of the world. The Law required that a turtle or dove should be offered in the place of a lamb, when the mother was poor. Innocent birds! emblems of purity, fidelity and simplicity. Joseph has also provided the five sicles, the ransom to be given for the First-born Son—Mary's only Son, who has vouchsafed to make us his brethren, and, by adopting *our* nature, to render us partakers of *his*.

At length the Holy Family enter Jerusalem. The name of this holy City signifies *Vision of Peace*; and Jesus comes to bring her *Peace*. Let us consider the names of the three places in which our Redeemer began, continued and ended his life on earth. He is conceived at Nazareth, which signifies *a Flower*; and Jesus is, as he tells us in the Cantic, *the Flower of the field and the Lily of the valley*,<sup>1</sup> by whose fragrance we are refreshed. He is born at Bethlehem, *the House of Bread*; for he is the nourishment of our souls. He dies on the

<sup>1</sup> Cant. ii 1.

Cross in Jerusalem, and, by his Blood, he restores *peace* between heaven and earth, *peace* between men, *peace* within our own souls; and, on this day of his Mother's Purification, we shall find him giving us the pledge of this *peace*.

Whilst Mary, the Living Ark of the Covenant, is ascending the steps which lead up to the Temple, carrying Jesus in her arms, let us be attentive to the mystery; one of the most celebrated of the prophecies is about to be accomplished in this Infant. We have already had the other predictions fulfilled, of his being conceived of a Virgin, and born in Bethlehem; today he shows us a further title to our adoration—he enters the Temple.

This edifice is not the magnificent Temple of Solomon, which was destroyed by fire during the Jewish captivity. It is the second Temple, which was built after the return from Babylon, and is not comparable to the first in beauty. Before the century is out, it also is to be destroyed; and our Saviour will soon tell the Jews that not a stone shall remain on stone that shall not be thrown down.<sup>1</sup> Now, the Prophet Aggeus, in order to console the Jews, who had returned from banishment and were grieving because they were unable to raise a House to the Lord equal in splendour to that built by Solomon, addressed these words to them, which mark the time of the coming of the Messias: *Take courage, O Zorobabel, saith the Lord; and take courage, O Jesus, the son of Josedec, the High Priest; and take courage, all ye people of the land; for thus saith the Lord of hosts: Yet one little while, and I will move the heaven, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land. And I will move all nations; and the Desired of all nations shall come; and I will fill this House with glory. Great shall be the glory of this House, more than of the first; and in this place I will give Peace, saith the Lord of hosts.*<sup>2</sup>

The hour is come for the fulfilment of this prophecy. The Emmanuel has left Bethlehem; he has come among

<sup>1</sup> St Luke xxi 6,

<sup>2</sup> Agg. ii 5, 7, 8, 10.

the people; he is about to take possession of his Temple, and the mere fact of his entering it will at once give it a *glory*, which is far above that of its predecessor. He will often visit it during his mortal life; but his coming to it to-day, carried as he is in Mary's arms, is enough for the accomplishment of the promise, and all the shadows and figures of this Temple at once pale before the rays of the Sun of Truth and Justice. The blood of oxen and goats will, for a few years more, flow on its altar; but the Infant, who holds in his veins the Blood that is to redeem the world, is at this moment<sup>†</sup> standing near that very altar. Amidst the Priests who are there, and amidst the crowd of Israelites, who are moving to and fro in the sacred building, there are a few faithful ones, who are in expectation of the Deliverer, and they know that the time of his manifestation is at hand; but there is not one among them who knows that at this very moment the Messiah has entered the House of God.

But this great event could not be accomplished without a prodigy being wrought by the Eternal God as a welcome to his Son. The Shepherds had been summoned by the Angel, and the Magi had been called by the Star, when Jesus was born in Bethlehem: this time it is the Holy Ghost himself who sends a witness to the Infant, now in the great Temple.

There was then living in Jerusalem an old man whose life was wellnigh spent. He was a *Man of desires*,<sup>1</sup> and his name was Simeon; his heart had longed unceasingly for the Messiah, and at last his hope was recompensed. The Holy Ghost revealed to him that he should not see death without first seeing the rising of the Divine Light. As Mary and Joseph were ascending the steps of the Temple, to take Jesus to the altar, Simeon felt within himself the strong impulse of the Spirit of God: he leaves his house, and walks towards the Temple; the ardour of his desire makes him forget the feebleness of age. He reaches the porch of God's

<sup>1</sup> Dan. x 11.

House, and there, amidst the many mothers who had come to present their children, his inspired gaze recognizes the Virgin of whom he had so often read in Isaias, and he presses through the crowd to the Child she is holding in her arms.

Mary, guided by the same Divine Spirit, welcomes the saintly old man, and puts into his trembling arms the dear object of her love, the Salvation of the world. Happy Simeon! figure of the ancient world, grown old in its expectation, and near its end. No sooner has he received the sweet Fruit of Life, than his youth is renewed as that of the eagle, and in his person is wrought the transformation which was to be granted to the whole human race. He cannot keep silence; he must sing a Canticle; he must do as the Shepherds and Magi had done, he must give testimony: *Now, says he, now, O Lord, thou dost dismiss thy servant in Peace, because my eyes have seen thy Salvation, which thou hast prepared—a Light that is to enlighten the Gentiles, and give glory to thy people Israel.*<sup>1</sup>

Immediately there comes, attracted to the spot by the same Holy Spirit, the holy Anna, Phanuel's daughter, noted for her piety, and venerated by the people on account of her great age. Simeon and Anna, the representatives of the Old Testament, unite their voices, and celebrate the happy coming of the Child who is to renew the face of the earth; they give praise to the mercy of Jehovah, who *in this place*, in this second Temple, *gives Peace* to the world, as the Prophet Aggeus had foretold.

This was the *Peace* so long looked forward to by Simeon, and *now* in this *Peace* will he sleep. *Now, O Lord*, as he says in his Canticle, *thou dost dismiss thy servant, according to thy word, in Peace!* His soul, quitting its bond of the flesh, *will now* hasten to the bosom of Abraham, and bear to the elect, who rest there, the tidings that *Peace* has appeared on the earth, and will soon open heaven. Anna has some years still

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 29, and following verses.

to pass on earth; as the Evangelist tells us, she has to go and announce the fulfilment of the promises to such of the Jews as were spiritually minded, and *looked for the Redemption of Israel*.<sup>1</sup> The divine seed is sown; the Shepherds, the Magi, Simeon and Anna, have all been its sowers; it will spring up in due time; and when our Jesus has spent his thirty years of hidden life in Nazareth, and shall come for the harvest-time, he will say to his Disciples: *Lift up your eyes, and see the countries, for they are white already for the harvest*:<sup>2</sup> *pray ye the Lord of the harvest, that he send labourers into his harvest*.<sup>3</sup>

Simeon gives back to Mary the Child she is going to offer to the Lord. The two doves are presented to the Priest, who sacrifices them on the Altar; the price for the ransom is paid; the whole law is satisfied; and after having paid her homage to her Creator in this sacred place, where she spent her early years, Mary, with Jesus pressed to her bosom, and her faithful Joseph by her side, leaves the Temple.

Such is the mystery of this fortieth day, which closes, by this admirable feast of the Purification, the holy season of Christmas. Several learned writers, among whom we may mention Henschenius and Pope Benedict the Fourteenth, are of opinion that this Solemnity was instituted by the Apostles themselves. This much is certain, that it was a long-established feast even in the fifth century.

The Greek Church and the Church of Milan count this feast among those of our Lord; but the Church of Rome has always considered it as a feast of the Blessed Virgin. It is true, it is our Saviour who is this day offered in the Temple; but this offering is the consequence of our Lady's Purification. The most ancient of the Western Martyrologies and Calendars call it *The Purification*. The honour thus paid by the Church to the Mother tends in reality to the greater glory of her Divine Son, for He is the Author and the End of all those prerogatives which we revere and honour in Mary.

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 38.

<sup>2</sup> St John iv 35.

<sup>3</sup> St Luke x 2.

## FIRST VESPERS OF THE PURIFICATION

The holy Church sings, in this Office, the celebrated Antiphons of the Feast of the Circumcision, which speak of the great Mystery of the Incarnation of the Word, and of Mary's fruitful Virginity. We give the *Psalms* in the Second Vespers, inasmuch as they are more generally assisted at by the faithful than the First.

ANT. O admirabile commercium! Creator generis humani, animatum corpus sumens, de Virgine nasci dignatus est; et procedens homo sine semine, largitus est nobis suam Deitatem.

ANT. O admirable Interchange! The Creator of mankind, assuming a living Body, deigned to be born of a Virgin; and becoming Man without man's aid, bestowed on us his Divinity.

Psalm, *Dixit Dominus*, p. 488.

ANT. Quando natus es ineffabiliter ex Virgine, tunc impletæ sunt Scripturæ; sicut pluvia in vellus descendisti, ut salvum faceres genus humanum: te laudamus, Deus noster.

ANT. When thou wast born ineffably of the Virgin, the Scriptures were fulfilled. As dew upon Gedeon's Fleece, thou camest down to save mankind. O Lord our God! we praise thee.

Psalm, *Laudate pueri*, p. 489.

ANT. Rubum, quem videbat Moyses incombustum, conservatam agnovimus tuam laudabilem virginitatem: Dei Genitrix, intercede pro nobis.

ANT. In the bush seen by Moses as burning yet unconsumed, we recognize the preservation of thy glorious Virginity. O Mother of God, intercede for us.

Psalm, *Lalatus sum*, p. 490.

ANT. Germinavit radix Jesse, orta est stella ex Jacob, Virgo peperit Salvatorem: te laudamus, Deus noster.

ANT. The Root of Jesse hath budded; the Star hath risen out of Jacob; a Virgin hath brought forth the Saviour. O Lord our God! we praise thee.

Psalm, *Nisi Dominus*, p. 490.

## THE PURIFICATION: FIRST VESPERS 471

ANT. Ecce Maria genuit nobis Salvatorem, quem Johannes videns exclamavit, dicens: Ecce Agnus Dei, ecce qui tollit peccata mundi, alleluia.

ANT. Lo! Mary hath brought forth a Saviour unto us, whom John seeing, exclaimed: Behold the Lamb of God! Behold him that taketh away the sins of the world. Alleluia.

Psalm, *Lauda Jerusalem*, p. 491.

The Capitulum is the prophecy of Malachy, announcing the coming of *the Lord, the Angel of the Testament, into his Temple*. The prophecy was fulfilled on the day of Mary's Purification.

### CAPITULUM

(*Malach. iii*)

Ecce ego mitto Angelum meum, et præparabit viam ante faciem meam. Et statim veniet ad Templum sanctum suum Dominator quem vos quæritis, et Angelus testamenti, quem vos vultis.

Behold I send my Angel, and he shall prepare the way before my face. And presently the Lord, whom ye seek, and the Angel of the testament, whom ye desire, shall come to his holy Temple.

### HYMN<sup>1</sup>

Ave maris stëlla,  
Dei Mater alma,  
Atque semper Virgo,  
Felix cœli porta.

Sumens illud Ave  
Gabrielis ore,  
Funda nos in pace,  
Mutans Evæ nomen.

Solve vincla reis,  
Profer lumen cæcis,  
Mala nostra pelle:  
Bona cuncta posce.

Monstra te esse Matrem.  
Sumat per te preces  
Qui pro nobis natus,  
Tulit esse tuus.

Hail, Star of the Sea!  
Blessed Mother of God, yet  
ever a Virgin! O happy gate  
of heaven!

Thou that didst receive the  
*Ave* from Gabriel's lips, con-  
firm us in peace, and so let *Eva*  
be changed into an *Ave* of  
blessing for us.

Loose the sinner's chains,  
bring light to the blind, drive  
from us our evils, and ask all  
good things for us.

Show thyself a Mother, and  
offer our prayers to Him, who  
would be born of thee, when  
born for us.

<sup>1</sup> In the Monastic Breviary, it is preceded by this Responsory:

Ry. *breve*. Ave Maria, gratia plena, \* Dominus tecum. Ave. V. Benedicta tu in mulieribus, et benedictus fructus ventris tui. Dominus. Gloria Patri. Ave.



Virgo singularis,  
Inter omnes mitis:  
Nos culpis solutos,  
Mites fac et castos.

Vitam præsta puram,  
Iter para tutum,  
Ut videntes Jesum,  
Semper collætetur.

Sit laus Deo Patri,  
Summo Christo decus,  
Spiritui Sancto,  
Tribus honor unus.

Amen.

∇. Responsum accepit Si-  
meon a Spiritu Sancto,

R̄. Non visurum se mor-  
tem, nisi videret Christum  
Domini.

O incomparable Virgin, and  
meekest of the meek, obtain  
us the forgiveness of our sins,  
and make us meek and chaste.

Obtain us purity of life, and  
a safe pilgrimage; that we may  
be united with thee in the  
blissful vision of Jesus.

Praise be to God the Father,  
and to the Lord Jesus, and to  
the Holy Ghost: to the Three  
one self-same praise.

Amen.

∇. Simeon had received an  
answer from the Holy Ghost,

R̄. That he should not see  
death, before he had seen the  
Christ of the Lord.

#### ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Senex Puerum por-  
tabat, Puer autem senem  
regebat: quem Virgo pepe-  
rit, et post partum Virgo  
permansit: ipsum quem ge-  
nuit adoravit.

#### OREMUS

Omnipotens sempiterne De-  
us, Majestatem tuam suppli-  
ces exoramus: ut sicut uni-  
genitus Filius tuus hodierna  
die cum nostræ carnis substan-  
tia in Templo est præsen-  
tatus; ita nos facias purifica-  
tis tibi mentibus præsentari.  
Per eundem.

ANT. The old man carried  
the Child, but the Child guided  
the old man. A Virgin bore  
him, and after childbirth con-  
tinued a Virgin: she adored him  
whom she brought forth.

#### LET US PRAY

O Almighty and Eternal God,  
we humbly beseech thy divine  
Majesty, that as thy only Son,  
in the substance of our flesh,  
was this day presented in the  
Temple, so our souls, being  
perfectly cleansed, may become  
a pure oblation, and be pre-  
sented to thee. Through the  
same, etc.

#### THE BLESSING OF THE CANDLES

After Terce, follows the Blessing of the Candles, which  
is one of the three principal Blessings observed by  
the Church during the year; the other two are those  
of the Ashes and of the Palms. The signification of  
this ceremony bears so essential a connection with the

mystery of our Lady's Purification, that if Septuagesima, Sexagesima, or Quinquagesima Sunday fall on the 2nd of February, the Feast is deferred to tomorrow; but the Blessing of the Candles, and the Procession which follows it, always take place on this precise day.

In order to give uniformity to the three great Blessings of the year, the Church prescribes for that of the Candles the same colour for the vestments of the sacred Ministers as is used in the two other Blessings of the Ashes and Palms—namely, purple. Thus this solemn function, which is inseparable from the day on which our Lady's Purification took place, may be gone through every year on the 2nd of February, without changing the colour prescribed for the three Sundays just mentioned.

It is exceedingly difficult to say what was the origin of this ceremony. Baronius, Thomassin, and others are of opinion that it was instituted towards the close of the 5th century, by Pope St Gelasius, in order to give a Christian meaning to certain vestiges still retained by the Romans of the old *Lupercalia*. St Gelasius certainly did abolish the last vestiges of the feast of the *Lupercalia*, which in earlier times the pagans used to celebrate in the month of February. Pope Innocent the Third, in one of his Sermons for the Feast of the Purification, attributes the institution of this ceremony of Candlemas to the wisdom of the Roman Pontiffs, who turned into the present religious rite the remnants of an ancient pagan custom, which had not quite died out among the Christians. The old pagans, he says, used to carry lighted torches in memory of those which the fable gives to Ceres, when she went to the top of Mount Etna in search of her daughter Proserpine. But against this we have to object that on the pagan Calendar of the Romans there is no mention of any Feast in honour of Ceres for the month of February. We therefore prefer adopting the opinion of Dom Hugh Menard, Rocca, Henschenius, and Pope Benedict the Fourteenth: that an ancient feast, which was kept in February, and was called the *Amburbalia*, during which the pagans used to

go through the city with lighted torches in their hands, gave occasion to the Sovereign Pontiffs to substitute, in its place, a Christian ceremony, which they attached to the Feast of that sacred mystery, in which Jesus, the Light of the world, was presented in the Temple by his Virgin-Mother.

The mystery of today's ceremony has frequently been explained by liturgists, dating from the 7th century. According to St Ivo of Chartres,<sup>1</sup> the wax, which is formed from the juice of flowers by the bee, always considered as the emblem of virginity, signifies the virginal flesh of the Divine Infant, who diminished not, either by his conception or his birth, the spotless purity of his Blessed Mother. The same holy Bishop would have us see, in the flame of our Candle, a symbol of Jesus, who came to enlighten our darkness. St Anselm,<sup>2</sup> Archbishop of Canterbury, speaking on the same mystery, bids us consider three things in the blest Candle: the wax, the wick, and the flame. The wax, he says, which is the production of the virginal bee, is the Flesh of our Lord; the wick, which is within, is his Soul; the flame, which burns on the top, is his Divinity.

Formerly, the faithful looked upon it as an honour to be permitted to bring their wax tapers to the Church, on this Feast of the Purification, that they might be blessed together with those which were to be borne in the procession by the Priests and sacred Ministers; and the same custom is still observed in some congregations. It would be well if Pastors were to encourage this practice, retaining it where it exists, or establishing it where it is not known. There has been such a systematic effort made to destroy, or at least to impoverish, the exterior rites and practices of religion, that we find, throughout the world, thousands of Christians who have been insensibly made strangers to those admirable sentiments of faith, which the Church alone, in her Liturgy, can give to the body of the faithful. Thus,

<sup>1</sup> In his Second Sermon on the Purification.

<sup>2</sup> Commentary on St Luke.

we shall be telling many what they have never heard before, when we inform them that the Church blesses the Candles, not only to be carried in the Procession, which forms part of the ceremony today, but also for the use of the faithful, inasmuch as they draw, upon such as use them with respect, *whether on sea or on land*, as the Church says in the Prayer, special blessings from heaven. These blest Candles ought also to be lit near the bed of the dying Christian, as a symbol of the immortality merited for us by Christ, and of the protection of our Blessed Lady.

As soon as all is prepared, the Priest goes up to the Altar, and thus begins the Blessing of the Candles.

℣. Dominus vobiscum.

℟. Et cum spiritu tuo.

℣. The Lord be with you.

℟. And with thy spirit.

## OREMUS

Domine sancte, Pater omnipotens, æterne Deus, qui omnia ex nihilo creasti, et jussu tuo per opera apum hunc liquorem ad perfectionem cerei pervenire fecisti; et qui hodierna die petitionem justi Simeonis implesti: te humiliter deprecamur, ut has candelas ad usum hominum, et sanitatem corporum et animarum, sive in terra, sive in aquis, per invocationem tui sancti Nominis, et per intercessionem beatæ Mariæ semper Virginis, cujus hodie festa devote celebrantur, et per preces omnium Sanctorum tuorum, benedicere et sanctificare digneris; et hujus plebis tuæ, quæ illas honorifice in manibus desiderat portare, teque cantando laudare, exaudias voces de celo sancto tuo, et de sede Majestatis tuæ; et propitius sis omnibus clamantibus ad te, quos redemisti pretioso

## LET US PRAY

Holy Lord, Father Almighty and Eternal God, who didst create all things out of nothing, and by the labour of the bees, following thy commands, hast brought this liquor to the perfection of wax; and who, on this day, didst accomplish the desire of the righteous Simeon; we humbly beseech thee, that by the invocation of thy most holy name, and by the intercession of Blessed Mary, ever a Virgin, whose festival we this day devoutly celebrate, and by the prayers of all thy Saints, thou wouldst vouchsafe to bless and sanctify these candles, for the service of men, and for the good of their bodies and souls in all places, whether on sea or on land; and that thou wouldst be pleased mercifully to hear from thy holy temple, and from the throne of thy majesty, the prayers of this thy people, who desire to carry them in their hands with rever-

sanguine Filii tui, qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate Spiritus Sancti, Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum.

Ry. Amen.

## OREMUS

Omnipotens, sempiternæ Deus, qui hodierna die Unigenitum tuum ulnis sancti Simeonis in Templo sancto tuo suscipiendum præsentasti: tuam supplices deprecamur clementiam, ut has candelas, quas nos famuli tui, in tui Nominis magnificentiam suscipientes, gestare cupimus lucē accensas, benedicere et sanctificare, atque lumine supernæ benedictionis accendere digneris; quatenus eas tibi Domino nostro offerendo, digni et sancto igne dulcissimæ caritatis tuæ succensi, in Templo sancto gloriæ tuæ repræsentari mereamur. Per eundem Christum Dominum nostrum.

Ry. Amen.

## OREMUS

Domine Jesu Christe, lux vera, quæ illuminas omnem hominem venientem in hunc mundum: effunde benedictionem tuam super hos ce-reos, et sanctifica eos lumine gratiæ tuæ; et concede propitius, ut sicut hæc luminaria, igne visibili accensa, nocturnas depellunt tenebras, ita corda nostra invisibili igne, id est Sancti Spiritus splen-

ence, and with sacred hymns to praise thy name; and show mercy to all that cry out unto thee, whom thou hast redeemed by the precious blood of thy beloved Son; who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the Holy Ghost, God, world without end.

Ry. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

O Almighty and Eternal God, who on this day wast pleased that thy only Son should be presented in the Temple, and be received into the arms of holy Simeon: we humbly beseech thy mercy to bless, sanctify, and give the light of thy heavenly benediction to these candles, which we thy servants desire to carry in honour of thy name: that by offering them to thee, our Lord God, we may be inflamed by the fire of thy sweet love, and made worthy to be presented in the holy temple of thy glory. Through the same Christ our Lord.

Ry. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Lord Jesus Christ, the true light, that enlighteneth every man that cometh into the world: pour forth thy blessing upon these candles, and sanctify them by the light of thy grace; and grant in thy mercy that as these candles by their visible light dispel the darkness of the night, so our hearts, burning with invisible fire, and enlightened by the grace of the Holy Ghost,

dore illustrata, omnium vitiorum cæcitate careant: ut purgato mentis oculo, ea cernere possimus quæ tibi sunt placita, et nostræ salutis utilia; quatenus post hujus sæculi caliginosa discrimina, ad lucem indeficientem pervenire mereamur. Per te, Christe Jesu, Salvator mundi, qui in Trinitate perfecta vivis et regnas Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum.

Ry. Amen.

## OREMUS

Omnipotens sempiternus Deus, qui per Moysen famulum tuum, purissimum olei liquorem ad luminaria ante conspectum tuum jugiter concinnanda præparari jussisti: benedictionis tuæ gratiam super hos cereos benignus infunde, quatenus sic administrent lumen exterius ut, te donante, lumen Spiritus tui nostris non desit mentibus interius. Per Dominum nostrum Jesum Christum Filium tuum, qui tecum vivit et regnat in unitate ejusdem Spiritus Sancti Deus, per omnia sæcula sæculorum.

Ry. Amen.

## OREMUS

Domine Jesu Christe, qui hodierna die, in nostræ carnis substantia inter homines apparens, a parentibus in Templo es præsentatus; quem Simeon venerabilis senex, lumine Spiritus tui irradiatus, agnovit, suscepit et benedixit: præsta propitius, ut ejusdem Spiritus Sancti

may be delivered from all blindness of sin: that the eye of our soul being purified, we may discern those things that are pleasing to thee, and beneficial to us: that after having finished the darksome passage of this life, we may come to never-fading joys, through thee, O Jesus Christ, the Saviour of the world, who in perfect Trinity livest and reignest God, world without end.

Ry. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

O Almighty and Eternal God, who, by thy servant Moses, commandedst the purest oil to be prepared for lamps, continually to burn in thy presence, mercifully pour forth the grace of thy blessing on these candles: that as they supply us with visible light, so by thy assistance the light of thy Spirit may never be wanting inwardly in our souls. Through our Lord Jesus Christ thy Son, who liveth and reigneth with thee in the unity of the same Holy Spirit, God, world without end.

Ry. Amen.

## LET US PRAY

Lord Jesus Christ, who appearing amongst men in the substance of our flesh, wast pleased this day to be presented in the Temple by thy parents, and whom the venerable Simeon, enlightened by the Holy Ghost, publicly confessing, received in his arms, and blessed: mercifully grant that, being

gratia illuminati atque edoc-  
ti, te veraciter agnoscamus et  
fideliter diligamus. Qui cum  
Deo Patre, in unitate ejusdem  
Spiritus sancti, vivis et reg-  
nas Deus, per omnia sæcula  
sæculorum.

R̄. Amen.

inspired and taught by the grace  
of the same Holy Spirit, we may  
sincerely acknowledge and faith-  
fully love thee. Who with  
God the Father, in the unity of  
the same Holy Spirit, livest and  
reignest God, world without end.

R̄. Amen.

These five Prayers having been said, the Celebrant sprinkles the Candles with holy water, saying the *Asperges* in secret, and then incenses them; after which, he distributes them to both clergy and laity.<sup>1</sup> During the distribution, the Church, filled with emotion at the sight of these sacred symbols, which remind her of Jesus, shares in the joyous transports of the aged Simeon, who, whilst holding the Child in his arms, confessed him to be *the Light of the Gentiles*. She chants his sweet Canticle, separating each verse by an Antiphon, which is formed out of the last words of Simeon.

ANT. Lumen ad revelatio-  
nem gentium, et gloriam  
plebis tuæ Israel.

ANT. A Light to the revela-  
tion of the Gentiles, and the  
glory of thy people Israel.

#### CANTICLE OF SIMEON

(St Luke ii)

Nunc dimittis servum  
tuum, Domine: \* secundum  
verbum tuum in pace.

ANT. Lumen ad revela-  
tionem gentium, et gloriam  
plebis tuæ Israel.

Quia viderunt oculi mei:  
\* Salutare tuum.

ANT. Lumen ad revelatio-  
nem gentium, et gloriam  
plebis tuæ Israel.

Quod parasti: \* ante fa-  
ciem omnium populorum.

ANT. Lumen ad revelatio-  
nem gentium, et gloriam  
plebis tuæ Israel.

Now thou dost dismiss thy  
servant, O Lord, according to  
thy word in peace.

ANT. A Light to the revela-  
tion of the Gentiles, and the  
glory of thy people Israel.

Because my eyes have seen  
thy Salvation.

ANT. A Light to the revela-  
tion of the Gentiles, and the  
glory of thy people Israel.

Which thou hast prepared  
before the face of all peoples.

ANT. A Light to the revela-  
tion of the Gentiles, and the  
glory of thy people Israel.

<sup>1</sup> In receiving the Candle, the Faithful should kiss first the Candle itself, and then the Priest's hand.

Gloria Patri et Filio, \* et Spiritui Sancto.

ANT. Lumen ad revelationem gentium, et gloriam plebis tuæ Israel.

Sicut erat in principio, et nunc et semper, \* et in sæcula sæculorum. Amen.

ANT. Lumen ad revelationem gentium, et gloriam plebis tuæ Israel.

Glory be to the Father, and to the Son, and to the Holy Ghost.

ANT. A Light to the revelation of the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

As it was in the beginning, is now, and ever shall be, world without end. Amen.

ANT. A Light to the revelation of the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

After the distribution of the Candles, the following Antiphon, and verse of the 43rd Psalm, are sung.

Exsurge, Domine, adjuva nos, et libera nos propter nomen tuum.

Ps. Deus, auribus nostris audivimus: patres nostri annuntiaverunt nobis. V. Gloria Patri. Exsurge.

Arise, O Lord, help us, and for thy name's sake deliver us.

Ps. We have heard, O God, with our ears: our fathers have declared unto us. V. Glory. Arise.

If it be in the season of Septuagesima, there is also added by the Deacon, *Flectamus genua, Let us kneel down*; to which the Subdeacon replies, *Levate, Arise*.

OREMUS

Exaudi, quæsumus, Domine, plebem tuam: et quæ extrinsecus annua tribuis devotione venerari, interius assequi gratiæ tuæ luce concede. Per Christum Dominum nostrum. Amen.

LET US PRAY

Hear thy people, O Lord, we beseech thee, and grant us to obtain those things interiorly by the light of thy grace, which thou permittest us outwardly to venerate with annual devotion. Through, etc.

THE PROCESSION

Filled with holy joy, radiant with the mystic light, excited, like the venerable Simeon, by the impulse of the Holy Spirit, the Church goes forth to meet her Emmanuel. It is this meeting which the Greek Church calls the *Hypapante*,<sup>1</sup> under which name she also design-

<sup>1</sup> Or *Hypante*.



nates today's Feast. The Church would imitate that wondrous Procession, which was formed in the Temple of Jerusalem on the day of Mary's Purification. Let us listen to St Bernard.

'On this day the Virgin-Mother brings the Lord of the Temple into the Temple of the Lord; Joseph presents to the Lord a Son, who is not his own, but the Beloved Son of that Lord himself, and in whom he is well pleased; Simeon, the just man, confesses him for whom he had been so long waiting; Anna, too, the widow, confesses him. The Procession of this solemnity was first made by these four, which afterwards was to be made, to the joy of the whole earth, in every place and by every nation. Let us not be surprised at its then being so little; for he they carried was little! Besides, all who were in it were just, and saints, and perfect—there was not a single sinner.'<sup>1</sup>

And yet let us join the holy procession. Let us go to meet Jesus, the Spouse of our souls, as did the Wise Virgins, carrying in our hands lamps burning with the flame of charity. Let us remember the command given us by our Lord: *Let your loins be girt, and lamps burning in your hands: and you yourselves like to men who wait for their Lord.*<sup>2</sup> Guided by faith, and enlightened by charity, we shall meet and know him, and he will give himself to us.

The holy Church opens her chants in this Procession with the following Antiphon, which is found, word for word, in the Greek Liturgy of this same Feast.

ANT. Adorna thalamum tuum, Sion, et suscipe Regem Christum: amplectere Mariam, quæ est cœlestis porta; ipsa enim portat Regem gloriæ novi luminis; subsistit Virgo, adducens manibus Filium ante luciferum genitum; quem accipiens Simeon in ulnas

ANT. Adorn thy bride-chamber, O Sion, and receive Christ, thy King. Salute Mary, the gate of heaven; for she beareth the King of glory, who is the new Light. The Virgin stands, bringing in her hands her Son, the Begotten before the day-star; whom Simeon receiving into his arms, declared to the

<sup>1</sup> First Sermon *On the Purification*.

<sup>2</sup> St Luke xii 35, 36.

suas, prædicavit populis Dominum eum esse vitæ et mortis et Salvatorem mundi. people as the Lord of life and death, and the Saviour of the world.

Then is added the following Anthem, taken from the Gospel, in which is related the mysterious meeting between Jesus and Simeon.

ANT. Responsum accepit Simeon a Spiritu Sancto, non visurum se mortem, nisi videret Christum Domini; et cum inducerent Puerum in Templum, accepit eum in ulnas suas, et benedixit Deum, et dixit: Nunc dimittis servum tuum, Domine, in pace.

℣. Cum inducerent puerum Jesum parentes ejus ut facerent secundum consuetudinem legis pro eo, ipse accepit eum in ulnas suas.

ANT. Simeon had received an answer from the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Christ of the Lord; and when his parents brought the Child into the Temple, he took him into his arms, and blessed God, and said: Now thou dost dismiss thy servant, O Lord, in peace.

℣. When his parents brought in the Child Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the law, he took him into his arms.

On re-entering the Church, the Choir sings the following Responsory:

℣. Obtulerunt pro eo Domino par turturum, aut duos pullos columbarum: \* Sicut scriptum est in Lege Domini.

℣. Postquam impleti sunt dies purgationis Mariæ, secundum legem Moysi, tulerunt Jesum in Jerusalem, ut sisterent eum Domino. \* Sicut scriptum est in Lege Domini. Gloria Patri. \* Sicut scriptum est.

℣. They offered for him to the Lord a pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons: \* As it is written in the Law of the Lord.

℣. After the days of Mary's purification, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they carried Jesus to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord. \* As it is written in the law of the Lord. Glory. \* As it is written.

After the Procession, the Celebrant and his Ministers put off their purple vestments, and vest in white for the Mass of the Purification. But if it be any of the three Sundays, Septuagesima, Sexagesima, or Quinquagesima, the Mass of the Feast is deferred till the morrow, as we have already explained.

## MASS

In the Introit, the Church sings the glory of Jerusalem's *Temple*, that was this day visited by Emmanuel. Great is the Lord in the *City* of David, great is he on his *mount* of Sion. Simeon, the representative of the whole human race, receives into his arms Him that is *the Mercy* sent us by God.

## INTROIT

Suscepimus, Deus, misericordiam tuam in medio Templi tui: secundum nomen tuum, Deus, ita et laus tua in fines terræ: justitia plena est dextera tua.

*Ps.* Magnus Dominus et laudabilis nimis, in civitate Dei nostri, in monte sancto ejus. *℣.* Gloria Patri. Suscepimus.

We have received thy mercy, O God, in the midst of thy Temple: according to thy name, O God, so also is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of justice.

*Ps.* Great is the Lord, and exceedingly to be praised: in the City of our God, in his holy Mountain. *℣.* Glory, etc. We have.

In the Collect, the Church prays that her children may be presented, as Jesus was, to the Eternal Father; but, in order that they may meet with a favourable reception, she asks him to give them purity of heart.

## COLLECT

Omnipotens sempiterne Deus, Majestatem tuam supplices exoramus, ut sicut unigenitus Filius tuus hodierna die cum nostræ carnis substantia in Templo est præsentatus, ita nos facias purificatis tibi mentibus præsentari. Per eundem.

O Almighty and Eternal God, we humbly beseech thy divine Majesty, that as thy Only Begotten Son, in the substance of our flesh, was this day presented in the Temple, so thou wouldst grant that we too, with purified souls, may be presented unto thee. Through the same, etc.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Malachiæ Prophetæ.

Lesson from the Prophet  
Malachy.

Cap. III.

Ch. III.

Hæc dicit Dominus Deus: Ecce ego mitto Angelum meum, et præparabit viam ante faciem meam. Et statim veniet ad Templum suum Dominator quem vos quæritis, et Angelus testamenti quem vos vultis. Ecce venit, dicit Dominus exercituum; et quis poterit cogitare diem adventus ejus? et quis stabit ad videndum eum? Ipse enim quasi ignis confians, et quasi herba fullonum; et sedebit confians, et emundans argentum, et purgabit filios Levi, et colabit eos quasi aurum et quasi argentum: et erunt Domino offerentes sacrificia in justitia. Et placebit Domino sacrificium Juda et Jerusalem, sicut dies sæculi et sicut anni antiqui, dicit Dominus omnipotens.

Thus saith the Lord God: Behold I send my Angel, and he shall prepare the way before my face. And presently the Lord whom you seek, and the Angel of the Testament whom you desire, shall come to his Temple. Behold he cometh, saith the Lord of hosts: and who shall be able to think of the day of his coming? and who shall stand to see him? For he is like a refining fire, and like the fuller's herb: and he shall sit refining and cleansing the silver, and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and shall refine them as gold and as silver, and they shall offer sacrifices to the Lord in justice. And the sacrifice of Juda and Jerusalem shall please the Lord, as in the days of old, and in the ancient years, saith the Lord Almighty.

All the Mysteries of the Man-God have for their object the purifying of our hearts. He *sends his Angel*, that is, his Precursor, *before his face*, that he may *prepare his way*; and we have heard this holy Prophet crying out to us, in the wilderness: *Be humbled, O ye hills! and ye valleys, be ye filled up!* At length, he that is the Angel of the Testament comes in person to seal the alliance with us. He comes *to his Temple*, and this temple is our heart. But he is like a *refining fire*, that takes away the dross of metals. He wishes to renew us, by purifying us; that thus we may be worthy to be offered to him, and with him, by a perfect *sacrifice*. We must therefore take care, and not

be satisfied with admiring these sublime mysteries. We must hold as a principle of our spiritual life, that the mysteries brought before us, feast after feast, are intended to work in us the destruction of the old, and the creation of the new man. We have been spending Christmas; we ought to have been born together with Jesus; this *new Birth* is now at its fortieth day. Today, we must be offered by Mary, who is also *our Mother*, to the Divine Majesty, as Jesus was. The moment is come for our offering, for it is the hour of the Great Sacrifice; let us redouble the fervour of our preparation.

In the Gradual the Church again celebrates the sweet Mercy who has appeared in the Temple of Jerusalem, and who is about to show himself to us in this more perfect manifestation of the Holy Sacrifice.

## GRADUAL

Suscepimus, Deus, misericordiam tuam in medio Templi tui: secundum nomen tuum, Deus, ita et laus tua in fines terræ.

℣. Sicut audivimus, ita et vidimus in civitate Dei nostri, in monte sancto ejus.

Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. Senex Puerum portabat: Puer autem senem regebatur. Alleluia.

We have received thy Mercy, O God, in the midst of thy Temple: according to thy name, O God, so also is thy praise unto the ends of the earth.

℣. As we have heard, so have we seen in the City of our God, on his holy mountain.

Alleluia, alleluia.

℣. The old man carried the Child: but the Child guided the old man. Alleluia.

If the season of Septuagesima has already begun, the Church, instead of the Alleluia-verse, sings the following *Tract*, which is composed of the words of the venerable Simeon.

## TRACT

Nunc dimittis servum tuum, Domine, secundum verbum tuum in pace.

℣. Quia viderunt oculi mei salutarem tuum.

Now thou dost dismiss thy servant, O Lord, according to thy word, in peace.

℣. Because my eyes have seen thy salvation.

¶. Quod parasti ante faciem omnium populorum.

¶. Lumen ad revelationem gentium, et gloriam plebis tuæ Israel.

¶. Which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples.

¶. A Light to the revelation of the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Lucam.

*Cap. II.*

In illo tempore: Postquam impleti sunt dies purgationis Mariæ, secundum legem Moysi, tulerunt Jesum in Jerusalem, ut sisterent eum Domino, sicut scriptum est in Lege Domini: Quia omne masculinum adaperiens vulvam, sanctum Domino vocabitur. Et ut darent hostiam, secundum quod dictum est in Lege Domini, par turturum, aut duos pullos columbarum. Et ecce homo erat in Jerusalem, cui nomen Simeon: et homo iste justus et timoratus, exspectans consolationem Israel; et Spiritus Sanctus erat in eo. Et responsum acceperat a Spiritu Sancto, non visurum se mortem nisi prius videret Christum Domini. Et venit in Spiritu in Templum. Et cum inducerent puerum Jesum parentes ejus, ut facerent secundum consuetudinem Legis pro eo: et ipse accepit eum in ulnas suas, et benedixit Deum, et dixit: Nunc dimittis servum tuum, Domine, secundum verbum tuum in pace; quia viderunt oculi mei salutare tuum, quod parasti ante faciem omnium populorum,

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Luke.

*Ch. II.*

At that time: After the days of the purification of Mary, according to the law of Moses, were accomplished, they carried Jesus to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord. As it is written in the law of the Lord, *Every male opening the womb shall be called holy to the Lord.* And to offer a sacrifice according as it is written in the law of the Lord, a pair of turtle-doves, or two young pigeons. And behold there was a man in Jerusalem named Simeon, and this man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was in him. And he had received an answer from the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Christ of the Lord. And he came by the Spirit into the temple. And when his parents brought in the Child Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the law, he also took him into his arms, and blessed God, and said: Now thou dost dismiss thy servant, O Lord, according to thy word, in peace. Because my eyes have seen thy salvation, which thou hast prepared before the face of all peoples:

lumen ad revelationem gentium, et gloriam plebis tuæ Israel.

a light to the revelation of the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

The Holy Spirit has led us to the Temple, as he did Simeon. There we see the Virgin-Mother offering at the Altar her Son, who is the Son of God. We are filled with admiration at this fidelity of the Child and his Mother to the Law; and we feel in our hearts a desire also to be presented to our Creator, who will accept our homage as he accepted that offered him by his Divine Son. Let us at once put ourselves in those same holy dispositions, which filled the Hearts of Jesus and Mary. The salvation of the world has this day gained ground; let the work of our individual sanctification also advance. From this feast forward, the mystery of the Infant-God will no longer be put before us by the Church as the special object of our devotion; the sweet season of Christmas will, in a few hours, have left us, and we shall have to follow Jesus in his combats against our enemies. Let us keep close to our dear King. Let us ever keep Simeon's spirit, and follow our Redeemer, walking in his footsteps, who is our Light. Let us love this Light, and merit, by our fidelity in using it, that it may unceasingly shine upon us.

During the Offertory, the Church speaks the praises of the grace put, by our Lord, on Mary's lips. She celebrates the favours poured out on Her, who was called by the Archangel *Blessed among women*.

#### OFFERTORY

Diffusa est gratia in labiis tuis; propterea benedixit te Deus in æternum, et in sæculum sæculi.

Grace is spread on thy lips; therefore hath God blessed thee for ever, and for ever.

#### SECRET

Exaudi, Domine, preces nostras: et ut digna sint munera quæ oculis tuæ Majestatis offerimus, subsidium nobis tuæ pietatis impende. Per Dominum.

Mercifully hear our prayers, O Lord, and grant us the assistance of thy mercy, that what we offer to thy divine Majesty may be worthy to be accepted. Through, etc.

The Preface is that of Christmas, *page 64.*

After having distributed the Bread of Life—the Fruit of Bethlehem—which has been offered on our Altar, and has redeemed us from all our iniquities, the holy Church again reminds her children of the sentiments which filled Simeon's soul. But in the Mystery of love, we not only, like Simeon, receive into our arms him who is the Consolation of Israel; he enters into our very breast and soul, and there he takes up his abode.

#### COMMUNION

<p>Responsum accepit Simeon a Spiritu Sancto, non visurum se mortem, nisi videret Christum Domini.</p>	<p>Simeon received an answer from the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death till he beheld the Christ of the Lord.</p>
--	---

Let us, in the Postcommunion, unite with the Church in praying that the heavenly remedy of our regeneration may not only produce in our souls a passing grace, but may, by our fidelity, fructify in us to life eternal.

#### POSTCOMMUNION

<p>Quæsumus, Domine Deus noster, ut sacrosancta mysteria, quæ pro reparationis nostræ munimine contulisti, intercedente beata Maria semper Virgine, et præsens nobis remedium esse facias et futurum. Per Dominum.</p>	<p>We beseech thee, O Lord our God, that the sacred mysteries we have received to preserve our new life, may, by the intercession of Blessed Mary, ever a Virgin, become a remedy to us both now and for the future. Through, etc.</p>
--	--

#### SECOND VESPERS

The Second Vespers of our solemnity are composed of the Psalms of our Lady's Office, which are sung to the Antiphons taken from the Gospel. Having elsewhere explained why the Church has applied these five Psalms to our Lady, we give them without any commentary. The Hymn is the same as in First Vespers,—the *Ave maris Stella*—which ever brings such sweet



consolation to our hearts, and is so pleasing to Mary. When we come to the *Magnificat*, let us sing it with those sentiments wherewith our Lady herself sang it, when inspired by the Holy Spirit.

ANT. Simeon justus et timoratus exspectabat redemptionem Israel, et Spiritus Sanctus erat in eo.

ANT. Simeon, a just man, and one that feared God, waited for the redemption of Israel, and the Holy Ghost was in him.

## PSALM IO9

Dixit Dominus Domino meo: \* Sede a dextris meis.

The Lord said to my Lord, his Son, Sit thou at my right hand, and reign with me.

Donec ponam inimicos tuos: \* scabellum pedum tuorum.

Until, on the day of thy last coming, I make thy enemies thy footstool.

Virgam virtutis tuæ emitet Dominus ex Sion: \* dominare in medio inimicorum tuorum.

O Christ! the Lord, thy Father, will send forth the sceptre of thy power out of Sion: from thence rule thou in the midst of thy enemies.

Tecum principium in die virtutis tuæ, in splendoribus sanctorum: \* ex utero ante luciferum genui te.

With thee is the principality in the day of thy strength, in the brightness of the Saints, for the Father hath said to thee: From the womb, before the day-star, I begot thee.

Juravit Dominus, et non pœnitebit eum; \* tu es sacerdos in æternum secundum ordinem Melchisedech.

The Lord hath sworn, and he will not repent; he hath said, speaking of thee, the God-Man: Thou art a Priest for ever, according to the order of Melchisedech.

Dominus a dextris tuis: \* confregit in die iræ suæ reges.

Therefore, O Father! the Lord, thy Son, is at thy right hand: he hath broken kings in the day of his wrath.

Judicabit in nationibus, implebit ruinas: \* conquassabit capita in terra multorum.

He shall, also, judge among nations; he shall fill the ruins of the world: he shall crush the heads in the land of many.

De torrente in via bibet: \* propterea exaltabit caput.

He cometh now in humility; he shall drink, in the way, of the torrent of sufferings: therefore shall he lift up the head.

## THE PURIFICATION: SECOND VESPERS 489

ANT. Simeon justus et timoratus expectabat redemptionem Israel, et Spiritus Sanctus erat in eo.

ANT. Responsum accepit Simeon a Spiritu Sancto, non visurum se mortem, nisi videret Dominum.

ANT. Simeon, a just man, and one that feared God, waited for the redemption of Israel, and the Holy Ghost was in him.

ANT. Simeon received an answer from the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord.

### PSALM 112

Laudate pueri Dominum:  
\* Laudate nomen Domini.

Sit nomen Domini benedictum: \* ex hoc nunc et usque in sæculum.

A solis ortu usque ad occasum: \* laudabile nomen Domini.

Excelsus super omnes Gentes Dominus: \* et super cælos gloria ejus.

Quis sicut Dominus Deus noster qui in altis habitat: \* et humilia respicit in cælo et in terra?

Suscitans a terra inopem: \* et de stercore erigens pauperem.

Ut collocet eum cum principibus: \* cum principibus populi sui.

Qui habitare facit sterilem in domo: matrem filiorum lætantem.

ANT. Responsum accepit Simeon a Spiritu Sancto, non visurum se mortem nisi videret Dominum.

ANT. Accipiens Simeon Puerum in manibus, gratias agens benedixit Dominum.

Praise the Lord, ye children: praise ye the name of the Lord.

Blessed be the name of the Lord: from henceforth, now, and for ever.

From the rising of the sun to the going down of the same, the name of the Lord is worthy of praise.

The Lord is high above all nations: and his glory above the heavens.

Who is as the Lord our God, who dwelleth on high: and looketh down on the low things in heaven and in earth? *Nay, not content with this, he deigns to come down among us.*

Raising up, *from his divine Crib*, the needy, and lifting up the poor out of the dung-hill.

That he may place him with princes: with the princes of his people.

Who maketh a barren woman to dwell in a house, the joyful mother of children.

ANT. Simeon received an answer from the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord.

ANT. Simeon taking the Child in his arms, giving thanks, blessed the Lord.

## PSALM 121

Lætatus sum in his quæ dicta sunt mihi: \* In domum Domini ibimus.

Stantes erant pedes nostri: \* in atriis tuis, Jerusalem.

Jerusalem quæ ædificatur ut civitas: \* cujus participatio ejus in idipsum.

Illuc enim ascenderunt tribus, tribus Domini: \* testimonium Israel ad confitendum nomini Domini.

Quia illic sederunt sedes in judicio: \* sedes super domum David.

Rogate quæ ad pacem sunt Jerusalem: \* et abundantia diligentibus te.

Fiat pax in virtute tua: \* et abundantia in turribus tuis.

Propter fratres meos et proximos meos: \* loquebar pacem de te.

Propter domum Domini Dei nostri: \* quæsivi bona tibi.

ANT. Accipiens Simeon Puerum in manibus, gratias agens benedixit Dominum.

ANT. Lumen ad revelationem gentium, et gloriam plebis tuæ Israel.

I rejoiced at the things that were said to me: We shall go into the house of the Lord.

Our feet were standing in thy courts, O Jerusalem! *Our heart loves and confides in thee, O Mary!*

*Mary is like to Jerusalem, that is built as a City: which is compact together.*

For thither did the tribes go up, the tribes of the Lord: the testimony of Israel, to praise the name of the Lord.

Because seats sat there in judgement: seats upon the house of David; and *Mary is of a kingly race.*

Pray ye, through *Mary*, for the things that are for the peace of Jerusalem: and may abundance be on them that love thee, *O Church of our God!*

*The voice of Mary:* Let peace be in thy strength, *O thou new Sion!* and abundance in thy towers.

I, a *Daughter of Israel*, for the sake of my brethren, and of my neighbours, spoke peace of thee.

Because of the house of the Lord our God, I have sought good things for thee.

ANT. Simeon taking the Child in his arms, giving thanks, blessed the Lord.

ANT. A Light to the revelation of the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

## PSALM 126

Nisi Dominus ædificaverit domum: \* in vanum laboraverunt qui ædificant eam.

Unless the Lord build the house, they labour in vain that build it.

## THE PURIFICATION: SECOND VESPERS 491

Nisi Dominus custodierit civitatem: \* frustra vigilat qui custodit eam.

Vanum est vobis ante lucem surgere: \* surgite postquam sederitis, qui manducatis panem doloris.

Cum dederit dilectis suis somnum: \* ecce hæreditas Domini, filii, merces, fructus ventris.

Sicut sagittæ in manu potentis: \* ita filii excussorum.

Beatus vir, qui implevit desiderium suum ex ipsis: \* non confundetur cum loquetur inimicis suis in porta.

ANT. Lumen ad revelationem gentium, et gloriam plebis tuæ Israel.

ANT. Obtulerunt pro eo Domino par turturum, aut duos pullos columbarum.

Unless the Lord keep the city, he watches in vain that keepeth it.

It is vain for you to rise before light: rise after you have sitten, you that eat of the bread of sorrow.

When he shall give sleep to his beloved: behold the inheritance of the Lord are children; the reward, the fruit of the womb.

As arrows in the hands of the mighty, so the children of them that have been shaken.

Blessed is the man that hath filled his desire with them: he shall not be confounded, when he shall speak to his enemies in the gate.

ANT. A Light to the revelation of the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

ANT. They offered for him to the Lord a pair of turtles, or two young pigeons.

### PSALM 147

Lauda Jerusalem Dominum: \* lauda Deum tuum Sion.

Quoniam confortavit seras portarum tuarum: \* benedixit filiis tuis in te.

Qui posuit fines tuos pacem: \* et adipe frumenti satiat te.

Qui emittit eloquium suum terræ: \* velociter currit sermo ejus.

Qui dat nivem sicut lanam: \* nebulam sicut cinerem spargit.

Mittit crystallum suam sicut buccellas; \* ante faciem frigoris ejus quis sustinebit?

Praise the Lord, O Mary, thou true Jerusalem: O Mary, O Sion ever holy, praise thy God.

Because he hath strengthened against sin the bolts of thy gates: he hath blessed thy children within thee.

He hath placed peace in thy borders, and filleth thee with the fat of corn, with Jesus, who is the Bread of Life.

Who sendeth forth by thee his Word to the earth: his Word runneth swiftly.

Who giveth snow like wool: scattereth mists like ashes.

He sendeth his crystal like morsels; who shall stand before the face of his cold?

Emittet verbum suum, et liquefaciet ea: \* flabit spiritus ejus, et fluent aquæ.

Qui annuntiat verbum suum Jacob: \* justitias, et judicia sua Israel.

Non fecit taliter omni nationi: \* et judicia sua non manifestavit eis.

ANT. Obtulerunt pro eo Domino par turturum, aut duos pullos columbarum.

He shall send forth his Word, *by Mary*, and shall melt them: his spirit shall breathe, and the waters shall run.

Who declareth his Word to Jacob: his justices and his judgements to Israel.

He hath not done in like manner to every nation: and his judgements he hath not made manifest to them.

ANT. They offered for him to the Lord a pair of turtles, or two young pigeons.

### CAPITULUM

(*Malach. iii*)

Ecce ego mitto Angelum meum, et præparabit viam ante faciem meam. Et statim veniet ad Templum sanctum suum Dominator, quem vos quæritis, et Angelus testamenti, quem vos vultis.

Behold I send my Angel, and he shall prepare the way before my face. And presently the Lord, whom you seek, and the Angel of the testament, whom you desire, shall come to his Temple.

For the Hymn, Versicle, and Response, see *page 471*.

### ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Hodie beata Virgo Maria puerum Jesum præsentavit in templo; et Simeon repletus Spiritu Sancto accepit eum in ulnas suas, et benedixit Deum in æternum.

ANT. This day the Blessed Virgin Mary presented the Child Jesus in the Temple; and Simeon, full of the Holy Ghost, took him in his arms, and blessed God for ever.

### OREMUS

Omnipotens, sempiternus Deus, Majestatem tuam supplices exoramus: ut sicut unigenitus Filius tuus hodierna die cum nostræ carnis substantia in Templo est præsentatus: ita nos facias purificatis tibi mentibus præsentari. Per eundem.

### LET US PRAY

O Almighty and Eternal God, we humbly beseech thy divine Majesty, that as thy Only Begotten Son was this day presented in the Temple, in the substance of our flesh: so our souls, being perfectly cleansed, may become a pure oblation, and presented to thee. Through the same, etc.

Let us now listen to the several Churches celebrating in their Liturgies the Mystery of the Purification. We will begin with the Mozarabic Breviary, where we find the five following prayers, in which the Gothic Church of Spain offers to God the sentiments inspired by the example of holy Simeon.

## PRAYER

Omnipotens Deus, Pater et Domine, largire credenti tuo populo pacem: ut in templo tuo videamus Salutare tuum; quem Simeon justus ulnis suis accepit: ut, qui Lumen ad revelationem gentium exstitit, indulitor criminum ipsemet credentium sentiat. Amen.

O Almighty God, Father and Lord! grant peace unto thy faithful people; that we may see, in thy Temple, thy Salvation, whom the just Simeon took into his arms; that thus he, who was the Light for the revelation of the Gentiles, may be the pardoner of the sins of them that believe. Amen.

## PRAYER

Tu es, Domine, salus, et tua est salus: hanc gaudemus in nobis largitam; hanc etiam usque in finem a te petimus largiendam: effunde, quæsumus, super populum tuum benedictionem tuam: ut privetur maledictio pœnæ, et ditescat in nobis fructus justitiæ. Amen.

Thou, O Lord, art salvation, and thine is salvation. We rejoice that thou hast given it unto us; we beseech thee that thou wilt grant it unto us, even to the end. Pour out, we beseech thee, thy blessing on thy people; that so the curse of our punishment may be removed, and we grow rich in the fruits of justice. Amen.

## PRAYER

Beatam, Domine, illam justi tui Simeonis vocem fac in nobis pari diligentia personare: ut quia vidimus et credimus Salutare tuum, in pace, cum jusseris, dimittamur: non quo a te dimissos fines vitæ accipiamus; sed per te absolutos a debito, in fine pacem sempiternam possideamus. Amen.

Grant, O Lord, that with Simeon's devotion, even we may sing his blessed words. May we, when thou so wilt, be dismissed in peace, because we have seen and believed in thy Salvation. Dismiss us not from thyself at the close of life; but setting us free from our debts, give us in the end to possess everlasting peace. Amen.

## PRAYER

Vidimus gloriam tuam, Domine, gloriam quasi Unigenitum deitate, primogenitum munere: illic unicum Patris, hic in fratribus primum: illic æqualiter subsistentem, et in sinu Patris manentem, hic socios non dereliquentem: largire ergo tuo fieri participes regno, quibus es propitiatus in mundo: quibusque advenisti prius redemptor, existe in futuro remunerator. Amen.

We have seen thy glory, O Lord! the glory as of the Only Begotten in Divinity, and the First Born in grace: in heaven, the Only Son of the Father; on earth, the first among many brethren: in heaven, consubstantial with thy Father, and abiding in his bosom; on earth, dwelling with them that thou madest like to thyself. Grant, therefore, that we, to whom thou didst show such mercy on earth, may share with thee in thy kingdom. Thou hast already been our Redeemer; be, in the life to come, our Remunerator. Amen.

## PRAYER

Deus, qui in expiatione parientium, par turturum, vel duos pullos tibi offerri præcipis columbarum; in vivam nos præpara hostiam, qui pro nobis ipse factus es hostia: ut qui legem implere venisti, non solvere, in nobis Evangelii gratiam digneris opulentiùs propagare. Amen.

O God, who didst command that women who had given birth to a child should be purified by offering unto thee a pair of turtle-doves or two young pigeons: make us become a living victim to thee, who didst make thyself a victim for our sakes: that thus thou, who **camest not to destroy, but to fulfil the law**, mayst graciously infuse into us the riches of the grace of the Gospel.

The Ancient Liturgies contain but few Hymns on the Purification of the Blessed Virgin. One of these is the composition of St Paulinus, the Patriarch of Aquileia, and is not without its merits.

## HYMN

Postquam Puellæ *ages*  
quadagesimus  
Est adimpletus juxta Legem  
Domini,

As soon as the Maiden's  
forty days were accomplished,  
according to the Law of the  
Lord, the Virgin Mary took

Maria Virgo Jesum sanctum  
puerum

Ulnis sacratis templi nunc  
in atriis

Tulit, tremendi Genitoris  
unicum.

Mater beata carnis sub  
velamine

Deum ferebat humeris cas-  
tissimis.

Dulcia strictim basia sub  
labiis

Deique veri hominisque im-  
presserat

Ori, jubente quo sunt cuncta  
condita.

Duos parentes tulerunt  
candidulos

Pullos columbæ lacteolis plu-  
mulis,

Dedere in templo par pro  
eo turturum,

Legis veluti promulgabat  
sanctio,

Quales perustas consecrarent  
hostias.

Dei sacerdos humilis, mi-  
tissimus,

Erat in urbe justus, senex  
optimus,

Felix, beatus Simeon celi-  
fluus,

Sanctoque plenus adfuit Spi-  
ramine

Sacra sub aula, nutu Dei  
concitus.

Hic namque dudum re-  
sponsionum susceperat,

Sancto docente Spiritu, quod  
vinculo

Mortis resolvi non possit de  
corpore,

Donec videret Christum vi-  
vens Domini,

Quem misit altis Genitor de  
soliis.

Suscepit ergo Puerum in  
manibus,

the Holy Child Jesus, the Only  
Begotten Son of the Eternal  
Father, into the Temple, carry-  
ing him in her saintly arms.

The Blessed Mother carried  
upon her most chaste bosom  
God, who was hid under the  
veil of our flesh. Sweetly and  
fondly does she kiss the lips  
of him that was true God and  
Man, and at whose bidding  
all things were made.

The Parents took two tender  
little milk-white doves, which  
they offered for Jesus, and which,  
by the prescription of the Law,  
were consumed in a holocaust.

There lived in the City a  
Priest of God, who was humble  
and meek exceedingly: he was  
just, and, though old, was with-  
out a fault: his name was  
Simeon, the happy, blessed,  
heavenly-minded Simeon, who,  
being full of the Holy Ghost,  
was urged by a divine im-  
pulse to enter the holy  
Temple.

He had long ago received an  
answer from the Holy Ghost,  
that he should not be loosed by  
death from the bonds of his  
flesh, until he had seen in this  
present life the Christ of the  
Lord, whom the Father was to  
send from his high throne.

Receiving, therefore, the Child  
into his hands, he gave thanks



Egit superno Genitori gra-  
tias,  
Ulnis retentans benedixit Do-  
minum,  
Amore plenus cordis cum  
dulcedine  
Addens et alto sermone sub-  
intulit:

Dimitte tuum, Domine,  
nunc obsecro,  
In pace servum, quia meis  
merui  
Videre tuum Salutare visi-  
bus,  
Quod præparasti pietate  
unica  
Ante tuorum populorum fa-  
ciem.

Fulgensque lumen gentium  
in oculis.  
Gloriam plebi Israeli germi-  
nis;  
Positus hic est in ruinam  
scandali,  
Et in salutem Jacob stirpis  
aureæ,  
Donec secreta cordium se  
pallient.

Ipsius ecce tuam, sancta  
Genitrix,  
Transibit ictus gladii per ani-  
mam.  
Servabat alta mystica sub  
pectore  
Maria, verba conferens ala-  
criter,  
Dictis supernis credula fide-  
liter.

Gloria Patri Jesu magni  
nominis,  
Et tibi, Nate Patris uni-  
genite,  
Deus, potestas, virtus super  
æthera:  
Sancto per omne sæculum  
Paraclito  
Laus infinita, honor et im-  
perium.  
Amen.

to the heavenly Father: and  
as he held the Babe in his arms,  
he blessed his Lord. Then also,  
with his heart overflowing with  
love, he thus sweetly cried aloud:

'Dismiss thy servant, Lord!  
dismiss me, I beseech thee, in  
peace, for I have now seen with  
mine eyes the Saviour thou hast  
in wondrous mercy prepared be-  
fore the face of every people.

'He is the Light that is to  
shine upon the Gentiles, and  
bring glory to the people of  
Israel. He is set for the fall  
and the salvation of the rich  
race of Jacob, as shall be seen  
on the day when the secrets  
of hearts shall be revealed.

'Behold, O Holy Mother!  
thy own soul shall be pierced  
with a sword!' Mary heard  
these high mysterious words,  
pondering them joyfully in her  
heart, for she ever took the  
words of heaven with ready  
faith.

Glory be to the Father of our  
Lord Jesus! And to thee, the  
Only Begotten Son of the  
Father, to thee, O God! be  
power and heavenly virtue!  
And to the Holy Paraclete be  
infinite praise, honour, and  
empire, for endless ages.

Amen.

Sequences for the Purification are as rare as Hymns in the ancient Liturgies. The one we give here is taken from the old Sequence-Book of the Monastery of St Gall, and was composed by Blessed Notker.

## SEQUENCE

Concentu parili hic te,  
Maria, veneratur populus, te-  
que piis colit cordibus.

Generosi Abrahæ tu filia  
veneranda, regia de Davidis  
stirpe genita.

Sanctissima corpore, cas-  
tissima moribus, omnium-  
que pulcherrima, Virgo vir-  
ginum.

Lætare Mater et Virgo no-  
bilis, Gabrielis Archangelico  
quæ oraculo credula, genuisti  
clausa filium.

In cujus sacratissimo san-  
guine emundatur universi-  
tas perditissima generis, ut  
promisit Deus Abrahæ.

Te Virga arida Aaron flore  
speciosa præfiguratur, Maria,  
sine viri semine nato flori-  
dam.

Tu porta jugiter serata,  
quam Ezechielis vox testatur,  
Maria: soli Deo pervia  
esse crederis.

Sed tu tamen matris vir-  
tutum dum nobis exem-  
plum cupisti commendare,  
subisti remedium pollutis sta-  
tutum matribus.

Ad Templum deduxisti tecum  
mundandum, qui tibi integritatis  
decus Deus homo  
genitus adauxit, intacta Geni-  
trix.

This people, with one accord,  
venerates thee, O Mary! and  
honours thee with devout heart.

Thou art the Daughter of  
the noble Abraham, and of the  
kingly race of David.

O Virgin of virgins! thou  
wast pure above all creatures,  
most spotless in thy life, and  
of surpassing beauty.

Be glad, Mother and Virgin  
most glorious! Thou didst be-  
lieve what Gabriel the Arch-  
angel said unto thee—thou  
didst bring forth a Son, and  
yet wast a Virgin as before.

In the most precious Blood  
of this thy Son, the lost human  
race was cleansed, as God had  
promised unto Abraham.

The dry Rod of Aaron that  
yielded a lovely flower was a  
figure of thee, O Mary! who  
wast the Virgin-Mother of the  
Flower Divine.

Thou wast the ever-closed  
Gate, O Mary, of which Ezechi-  
el speaks, and which was opened  
to none save only God.

But on this day, wishing to  
give us an example worthy of  
the Mother of every virtue,  
thou didst subject thyself to  
the law which was made but  
for the mothers of men.

O spotless Mother! thou didst  
bring with thee to the Temple,  
as though he could be cleansed,  
Him who gave thee the splendour  
of thy virginity; thou didst bring  
with thee the God made Man.

Lætare, quam scrutator  
cordis et renum probat ha-  
bitatu proprio singulariter  
dignam, sancta Maria.

Exsulta, cui parvulus ar-  
risit tunc, Maria, qui lætari  
omnibus et consistere suo  
nutu tribuit.

Ergo quique colimus festa  
parvuli Christi propter nos  
facti, ejusque piæ Matris  
Mariæ,

Si non Dei possumus tan-  
tam exsequi tardi humilita-  
tem, forma sit nobis ejus  
Genitrix.

Laus Patri gloriæ, qui suum  
Filium Gentibus et populo  
revelans, Israel nos sociat.

Laus ejus Filio, qui suo  
sanguine nos Patri recon-  
cilians, supernis sociavit civi-  
bus.

Laus quoque Spiritui  
Sancto sit per ævum.  
Amen.

Be glad, O Holy Mary! for  
He that searcheth the hearts and  
reins found thee to be the only  
worthy dwelling of his majesty.

Rejoice, O Mary! on whom  
the Little One whose look gives  
joy and being to the world,  
looked and smiled.

We therefore, who celebrate  
the Feast of Jesus, become an  
Infant for our sakes, and of  
his sweet Mother Mary,

Since we cannot, because  
we are weak, follow the won-  
drous humility of a God, let us  
take Mary as our model.

Praise to the Father of glory,  
who hath united us all into  
one, by revealing his Son to  
both the Gentiles and his people  
of Israel.

Praise to the Son, who hath  
given us fellowship with the  
citizens of heaven, by recon-  
ciling us by his Blood to the  
Father.

Praise, too, be for ever to the  
Holy Ghost.  
Amen.

The admirable Sequence we subjoin to this is one of the finest written by Adam of Saint-Victor. We are indebted for it to Gautier, who was the first to publish it in his beautiful edition of the great lyric poet's writings. But besides the interest it has as being so fresh a treasure, our readers will find in it so much beauty, that we should not be surprised if they gave it the first place among all the Hymns to our Lady written in the Middle Ages.

#### SEQUENCE

Templum cordis adorne-  
mus,  
Novo corde renovemus  
Novum senis gaudium,

Let us adorn the temple of  
our souls, and with new hearts  
bring back again that old man's  
joy, whose long-cherished wish

Quod dum ulnis amplexatur,  
Sic longævi recreatur  
Longum desiderium.

Stans in signum populo-  
rum,  
Templum luce, laude cho-  
rum,  
Corda replens gloria,  
Templo Puer præsentatus,  
Post in cruce vir oblatas,  
Pro peccatis hostia.

Hinc Salvator, hinc Maria,  
Puer pius, Mater pia,  
Moveant tripudium;  
Sed cum votis perferatur  
Opus lucis, quod signatur  
Luce luminarium.

Verbum Patris lux est vera,  
Virginalis caro cera,  
Christi splendens cereus;  
Cor illustrat ad sophiam  
Qua virtutis rapit viam,  
Vitiis erroneus.

Christum tenens per amo-  
rem,  
Bene juxta festi morem,  
Gestat lumen cereum:  
Sicut senex Verbum Patris  
Votis, strinxit pignus Matris  
Brachii corporeum.  
Gaude, Mater genitoris,  
Simplex intus, munda foris,  
Carens ruga, macula;  
A dilecto prælecta,  
Ab electo prædilecta  
Deo muliercula.  
Omnis decor tenebrescit,  
Deformatur et horrescit  
Tuum intuentibus:  
Omnis sapor amarescit,  
Reprobatur et sordescit  
Tuum prægustantibus.  
Omnis odor redolere  
Non videtur, sed olere  
Tuum odorantibus:

is granted, as his arms press  
Jesus to his breast.

This Child is the Standard  
of the people, filling the Temple  
with light, our choirs with praise,  
and our hearts with jubilee.  
This day is he presented in the  
Temple, and will another day,  
when grown to manhood, be  
offered on the Cross, the offering  
for sin.

On one side Jesus, on the  
other Mary; here the sweet  
Infant, and there the sweet  
Mother; oh! what a glad sight!  
But let us devoutly carry within  
us that work of Light which our  
lighted tapers symbolize.

The Father's Word is the  
light; his virginal flesh is the  
wax; our lighted taper is Christ  
himself, who enlightens our  
hearts with that wisdom which  
rescues the sinner from the error  
of his way, and sets him on  
virtue's path.

He that holds Jesus by love,  
carries, as our Feast would  
have him do, the Candle blest  
with light. So did Simeon  
love the Father's Word, and  
fondly carry in his arms the  
Mother's Babe.

Be glad, O Mother of thy  
God! simple, pure, unwrinkled,  
spotless Mother! O Maiden!  
chosen by the God of thy love,  
and loved by the God of thy  
choice.

All beauty is clouded, de-  
formed, and displeasing to him  
that has seen thine. All sweet-  
ness seems bitter, sour or insipid,  
to the soul that has tasted of  
thine.

All fragrance, put near thine,  
grows faint or foul; all other  
love must cease, or be but an

Omnis amor aut deponi  
Prorsus solet, aut postponi  
Tuum nutrientibus.

Decens maris luminare,  
Decus matrum singulare,  
Vera parens veritatis,  
Via vitæ pietatis,  
Medicina sæculi;  
Vena vini fontis vitæ,  
Sitienda cunctis rite,  
Sano dulcis et languenti,  
Salutaris fatiscenti  
Confortantis populi.

Fons signate  
Sanctitate,  
Rivos funde,  
Nos infunde;  
Fons hortorum  
Internorum,  
Riga montes  
Arescentes,  
Unda tui rivuli.

Fons redundans,  
Sis inundans;  
Cordis prava  
Quæque lava;  
Fons sublimis,  
Munde nimis,  
Ab immundo  
Munda mundo  
Cor immundi populi.  
Amen.

afterthought, in hearts that feed  
on thine.

Beautiful Star of the sea!  
Thou beautiful honour of all  
mothers! O true Mother of  
Truth! O path of holy living!  
O remedy of the world's ills!  
Source of the fount of that Wine  
of Life, for which all men should  
thirst, and whose strength-  
giving chalice is sweet to the  
healthy and the sick, and re-  
stores the drooping heart!

O Fount sealed up in holi-  
ness! pour out on us thy  
streams! O Fount of inner  
gardens! water with thy rivu-  
let's wave our parched and stony  
hearts!

Overflowing Fount! flow out  
on us, and wash our hearts'  
defilements. O Fount sublime,  
limpid above our thoughts,  
cleanse thy servants' hearts  
from an unclean world. Amen.

Now let us listen to the sweet hymn of the Greek Church. She thus celebrates the Purification in her Menæa.

#### IN HYPAPANTE DOMINI

Hodie Simeon in brachiis  
Dominum gloriæ recipit,  
quem sub nube olim Moyses  
contemplatus est in Sina  
visibili tabulas sibi dan-  
tem; hic est qui in Prophetis  
loquitur et Legis factor; hic  
est quem David annuntiat,

This day Simeon receives into  
his arms the Lord of glory,  
whom heretofore Moses saw  
under a cloud on Mount Sina,  
when he received the tables of  
the Law. This is he that speaks  
in the Prophets, and is the  
Maker of the Law. This is he

hic in omnibus terribilis, hic habens magnam ditissimamque misericordiam.

O thesauræ sæculorum, vita omnium, propter me infans effectus es, sub lege factus es tu qui olim sculpsisti in tabulis legem in Sina, ut omnes solveres ab antiqua servitute legis, Gloria miserationi tuæ, Salvator; gloria regno tuo, gloria dispensationi tuæ, tu solus es philanthropus.

Illum qui fertur in curru Cherubim et hymnificatur in canticis Seraphim, ferens ulnis Deipara Maria nuptiescia ex se incarnatum, legislatorem adimplentem legis ordinem, dedit manibus senis sacerdotis; ferens autem ille Vitam, vitæ deprecabatur solutionem dicens: Domine, nunc dimitte me, ut nuntiem Adamo quia vidi immutabilem parvulum Deum, qui est ante sæcula, et Salvatorem mundi.

Procumbens senex et vestigiis intus insistens nuptiesciæ et Deimatrix: Ignem, inquit, fers, o pura; infantem cum tremore in brachiis portas Deum luminis inoccidui, pacisque Dominum.

Mundatur a Seraphim, dum accipit Isaias carbunculum, aiebat senex Deimatri; tu autem manibus quasi manubrio accendis me, donans

whom David foretells: he is the terrible God: his mercy is great and exceeding rich.

O thou the Treasure of all ages, and the Life of all creatures! thou, for my sake, becamest an Infant; thou who heretofore didst engrave the Law on the tables on Sina, wast made under the Law, so to give all men freedom from the ancient servitude of the Law. Glory, O Jesus! be to thy mercy. Glory be to thy kingdom! Glory be to thy dispensation, O thou the only lover of mankind!

Mary, the Virgin-Mother of God, carries in her arms him that is seated on the chariot of Cherubim, and is hymned in the songs of Seraphim: him that was made incarnate from her: him, the Lawgiver, who now is observing the ordinance of the Law. She gave him into the arms of the aged Priest, who, as he thus held the Life, prayed to be loosed from life, saying: 'Now, O Lord, dismiss me, that I may tell Adam how I have seen the immutable God, who is from all eternity, made a Little Child, and Saviour of the world.'

The old man prostrates, and following in spirit the steps of the Virgin-Mother of God, he says: 'Thou art carrying Fire, O pure one! Thy trembling arms are bearing the Infant who is the God of never-setting light, and the Lord of peace.'

'Isaias was cleansed when he took from the Seraph the burning coal,' said the old man to the Mother of God: 'but thou inflamest me with the instru-

quem fers Luminis inoccidui  
pacificque Dominum.

Ad Deiparam curramus, o bonæ voluntatis, ad videndum illius Filium; quem ad Simeon ipsa deducit, quem e cælo incorporati cernentes obstupescunt, dicentes: Mirabilia videmus nunc, et incredibilia et incomprehensibilia. Qui Adam finxit olim portatur ut infans; qui locum nescit collocatur in senilibus ulnis; qui ineffabili versatur Patris sinu volens circumscribitur carne et non divinitate, qui solus est philanthropus.

ment of thy hands, giving me him thou holdest, the Lord of Light that setteth not, and of peace.'

O ye that are of good-will! let us all run to the Mother of God to see her give her Child to Simeon, which the heavenly Spirits seeing, say in deepest wonder: 'This day we behold wonderful, incredible, incomprehensible things. He, that heretofore made Adam is carried as a Babe! He whom no space may hold is held in an old man's arms! He that dwells in the bosom of the Father wills to have, by flesh, the limits Divinity could not have! Who but God could bear towards man such love as this?'

We adore and thank thee, O Emmanuel! on this happy day, which saw thee enter into the Temple of thy Majesty, carried in the arms of thy incomparable Mother. Thou comest into the Temple that thou mayst offer thyself for our sakes. Thou deignest to be redeemed by the payment of a ransom, for one day thou hast to pay an infinite ransom for us. Thou comest now to offer a ceremonial sacrifice, because thou art soon to abolish every sacrifice by the one that alone is perfect. Thou enterest today into Jerusalem which is to be the place of thy passion and death. Our salvation urges thee on. Thou wast born for us, but thou art not satisfied; and every gift of this thy fortieth day must needs bespeak the future proofs thou hast yet to give of the love thou bearest us.

O thou, *the Consolation of Israel* on whom the Angels love to look! thou enterest into the Temple, and they who were living in expectation of their Redeemer redouble their hope. Oh! that we had something of that love which burned in Simeon's heart as he held thee in his arms! All he lived for was to see thee, O Divine Infant! and having seen thee, he longs to die. One

brief moment's sight of thee makes him sleep in peace !  
What must it be to possess thee eternally, when a glance  
could satisfy the longings of a whole life !

But, O Saviour of our souls ! if Simeon was thus  
satisfied by seeing thee present thyself for mankind  
in the Temple, how ought we to love thee, we who  
have seen the final consummation of thy Sacrifice ?  
The day will come when, as thy devout servant Bernard  
expresses it, thou wilt be offered, not in the Temple and  
on Simeon's arms, but *outside the City-gates* and on the  
arms of the Cross. On that day, man will not offer up  
the blood of a victim for thee, but thou wilt offer up  
thine own Blood for man. Now it is the *morning*; then,  
it will be the *evening* sacrifice. Now thou art an  
Infant; then thou wilt have attained the fulness of  
manhood; and having loved us from the beginning,  
thou wilt love us even unto the end.

What return shall we make to thee, O Divine Infant ?  
for thou bearest within thy heart, during this thy first  
offering, the same infinite love of us wherewith thou wilt  
consummate thy last ! Can we do less than offer our-  
selves to thee from this very day to be wholly thine ?  
Thou givest thyself to us in the Adorable Sacrament,  
with more perfection than thou didst give thyself to  
Simeon; and we receive thee, not in our arms, but in our  
very breast. *Dismiss* us, dear Jesus ! break our chains.  
Give us thy *Peace*, and may we, like Simeon, enter *now*  
on a new life. In order to imitate thy virtues, and be  
united with thee, we have endeavoured during this holy  
season to gain that humility and simplicity which thou  
wishest to see within us. Assist us to persevere in  
the spiritual life, that like thee we may grow in age  
and wisdom before both God and men.<sup>1</sup>

And thou, O Mary ! purest of Virgins, and Mother  
blessed above all mothers ! *O Daughter of the Prince !*  
*how beautiful are thy steps*<sup>2</sup> on this day of thy Purifica-  
tion, when thou enterest the Temple with Jesus in  
thy arms ! Who could tell the joy and the humility

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 52.

<sup>2</sup> Cant. vii 1.



of thy maternal heart, in this offering thou makest to the Eternal Father of his and thy Son? Looking around on the mothers who have come for their own purification on this same day, thou rejoicest at the thought that the babes they are now presenting in the Temple will one day see and know Jesus, their Saviour. What a privilege, that these children should be presented to the Lord together with thine! What honour for these mothers that they should be purified in thy holy company! If the Temple is glad at seeing enter within its walls the God in whose honour it has been built; part of its joy is to see him throned there in thy arms, who art the holiest of creatures, the one child of Eve that has never known sin, the Virgin-Mother of God.

But whilst humbly keeping within thyself the secrets of the Eternal Father, and mingled in the throng of these Hebrew mothers, the holy Simeon advances towards thee, O Mary! Knowing that the Holy Ghost has revealed the mystery to him, thou affectionately placest in his hands the God of heaven and earth, who has come to be *the Consolation of Israel*. The holy Anna, too, approaches thee, and thou lovingly receivest her. Perhaps, in thy younger years, thou hadst received from her, in this very Temple, the affection and care of a second mother. Thy heart thrills with delight at hearing **these two venerable Saints extolling God's faithfulness** to his promises, and the glory of thy Child, and the splendour of the Light which is now to be shed forth on all nations. The happiness of thus hearing the praises of the God who is thy Child, fills thee with joy and thankfulness: but oh! what a sword of grief pierces thy heart, dear Mother, at the words of Simeon as he gives thee back thy Babe! Henceforth thou must weep as often as thou lookest on Him. He is to be *a sign of contradiction*,<sup>1</sup> and the wounds men are to give him are to wound thy soul! The blood of victims which now is offered in the Temple one day must cease to flow, but it must be replaced by the Blood of the Child who is in thine arms.

<sup>1</sup> St Luke ii 34.

O Mother of Sorrows! we were the cause of this. It was our sins that changed thy joy into mourning. And yet thou lovest us, because Jesus loves us! Love us now and for ever. Intercede for us with thy Son. Pray that we may never lose the graces granted us during these forty happy days. These graces drew us to the Crib of thy Child, and thy affection encouraged us to stay. We are resolved to maintain our position near Jesus, following him through all the mysteries which are now to succeed this of his Infancy. We are resolved to be faithful disciples of this dear Master, and follow him as thou didst, even to the foot of that Cross which was revealed to thee on this day.

## SEPTUAGESIMA SUNDAY

**T**HIS and the two following Sundays do not properly belong to Christmastide, and will be explained in the next volume. But as it is possible for them to fall within these forty days from our Saviour's birth, we give, for the greater convenience of the faithful, the text and the translation of the prayers of the Church.

## INTROIT

Circumdedederunt me gemitus mortis, dolores inferni circumdedederunt me: et in tribulatione mea invocavi Dominum, et exaudivit de templo sancto suo vocem meam.

*Ps.* Diligam te, Domine, fortitudo mea: Dominus firmamentum meum, et refugium meum, et liberator meus. *Ps.* Gloria Patri. Circumdedederunt.

The groans of death surrounded me, and the sorrows of hell encompassed me; and in my affliction I called upon the Lord, and he heard my voice from his holy temple.

*Ps.* I will love thee, O Lord, my strength: the Lord is my firmament, my refuge, and my deliverer. *Ps.* Glory, etc. The groans.

## COLLECT

*Preces populi tui, quæsumus, Domine, clementer exaudi: ut qui juste pro peccatis nostris affligimur, pro tui nominis gloria misericorditer liberemur. Per Dominum.*

Mercifully hear, we beseech thee, O Lord, the prayers of thy people; that we who are justly afflicted for our sins, may be mercifully delivered for the glory of thy name. Through, etc.

Then are added the other Collects, as given on *page 251*.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli Apostoli ad Corinthios.

*I Cap. IX.*

Fratres, nescitis quod ii qui in stadio currunt, om-

Lesson of the Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

*I Ch. IX.*

Brethren, know you not that they that run in the race, all run

nes quidem currunt, sed unus accipit bravium? Sic currite, ut comprehendatis. Omnis autem, qui in agone contendit, ab omnibus se abstinet: et illi quidem ut corruptibilem coronam accipiant, nos autem incorruptam. Ego igitur sic curro, non quasi in incertum: sic pugno, non quasi aerem verberans: sed castigo corpus meum et in servitutem redigo: ne forte cum aliis prædicaverim, ipse reprobus efficiar. Nolo enim vos ignorare, fratres, quoniam patres nostri omnes sub nube fuerunt, et omnes mare transierunt, et omnes in Moyse baptizati sunt, in nube et in mari: et omnes eandem escam spiritalem manducaverunt, et omnes eundem potum spiritalem biberunt (bibebant autem de spiritali, consequente eos, petra; petra autem erat Christus): Sed non in pluribus eorum beneplacitum est Deo.

indeed, but one receiveth the prize? So run that you may obtain. And everyone that striveth for the mastery, refraineth himself from all things; and they indeed that they may receive a corruptible crown, but we an incorruptible one. I therefore so run, not as at an uncertainty: I so fight, not as one beating the air: but I chastise my body, and bring it into subjection: lest perhaps, when I have preached to others, I myself should become a cast-away. For I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that our fathers were all under the cloud, and all passed through the sea, and all in Moses were baptized in the cloud, and in the sea: and did all eat the same spiritual food; and all drank the same spiritual drink: (and they drank of the spiritual rock that followed them, and the rock was Christ). But with the most of them God was not well pleased.

## GRADUAL

Adjutor in opportunitatibus, in tribulatione: sperent in te qui noverunt te, quoniam non derelinquis quærentes te, Domine.

℣. Quoniam non in finem oblivio erit pauperis; patientia pauperum non peribit in æternum: exsurge, Domine, non prævaleat homo.

A helper in due time, in tribulation: let them trust in thee, who know thee, for thou hast not forsaken them that seek thee, O Lord.

℣. For the poor man shall not be forgotten to the end; the patience of the poor man shall not perish for ever: arise, O Lord, let not man prevail.

## TRACT

De profundis clamavi ad te, Domine: Domine, exaudi vocem meam.

Out of the depths I have cried to thee, O Lord: Lord, hear my voice.

¶ Fiant aures tuæ intendentes in orationem servi tui.

¶ Si iniquitates observaveris, Domine: Domine, quis sustinebit ?

¶ Quia apud te propitiatio est, et propter legem tuam sustinui te, Domine.

¶ Let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplication.

¶ If thou, O Lord, wilt mark iniquities, Lord, who shall stand it ?

¶ For with thee there is merciful forgiveness, and by reason of thy law I have waited for thee, O Lord.

### GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii  
secundum Matthæum.

*Cap. XX.*

In illo tempore, dixit Jesus discipulis suis parabolam hanc: Simile est regnum cœlorum homini patrifamilias, qui exiit primo mane conducere operarios in vineam suam. Conventione autem facta cum operariis ex denario diurno, misit eos in vineam suam. Et egressus circa horam tertiam, vidit alios stantes in foro otiosos, et dixit illis: Ite et vos in vineam meam, et quod justum fuerit, dabo vobis. Illi autem abierunt. Iterum autem exiit circa sextam et nonam horam, et fecit similiter. Circa undecimam vero exiit; et invenit alios stantes, et dicit illis: Quid hic statis tota die otiosi? Dicunt ei: Quia nemo nos conduxit. Dixit illis: Ite et vos in vineam meam. Cum sero autem factum esset, dicit Dominus vineæ procuratori suo: Voca operarios, et redde illis mercedem, incipiens a novissimis usque ad primos. Cum venissent ergo qui circa undecimam horam venerant,

Sequel of the holy Gospel  
according to Matthew.

*Ch. XX.*

At that time, Jesus spoke to his disciples this parable: The kingdom of heaven is like to a householder who went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard. And having agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard. And going out about the third hour, he saw others standing in the market-place idle. And he said to them: Go you also into my vineyard, and I will give you what shall be just. **And they went their way.** And again he went out about the sixth and the ninth hour, and did in like manner. But about the eleventh hour he went out and found others standing, and he saith to them: Why stand you here all the day idle? They say to him: Because no man hath hired us. He saith to them: Go you also into my vineyard. And when evening was come, the lord of the vineyard saith to his steward: Call the labourers and pay them their hire, beginning from the last even to the first. When

acceperunt singulos denarios. Venientes autem et primi, arbitrati sunt quod plus essent accepturi: acceperunt autem et ipsi singulos denarios. Et accipientes murmurabant adversus patremfamilias, dicentes: Hi novissimi una hora fecerunt, et pares illos nobis fecisti qui portavimus pondus diei et æstus? At ille respondens uni eorum, dixit: Amice, non facio tibi injuriam; nonne ex denario convenisti mecum? Tolle quod tuum est, et vade: volo autem et huic novissimo dare sicut et tibi. Aut non licet mihi quod volo facere? An oculus tuus nequam est, quia ego bonus sum? Sic erunt novissimi primi, et primi novissimi. Multi enim sunt vocati, pauci vero electi.

therefore they were come that came about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny. But when the first also came, they thought that they should receive more: and they also received every man a penny. And receiving it they murmured against the master of the house, saying: These last have worked but one hour, and thou hast made them equal to us that have borne the burden of the day, and the heats. But he answering said to one of them: Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst thou not agree with me for a penny? Take what is thine, and go thy way: I will also give to this last even as to thee. Or is it not lawful for me to do what I will? Is thy eye evil, because I am good? So shall the last be first, and the first last. For many are called, but few chosen.

## OFFERTORY

Bonum est confiteri Domino, et psallere nomini tuo, Altissime.

It is good to give praise to the Lord, and to sing to thy name, O Most High.

## SECRET

Muneribus nostris, quæsumus, Domine, precibusque susceptis: et celestibus nos munda mysteriis, et clementer exaudi. Per Dominum.

Having received, O Lord, our offerings and prayers, cleanse us, we beseech thee, by these heavenly mysteries, and mercifully hear us. Through, etc.

Then are added the other Secrets, as given on *page 255*. The *Preface* is that of the Blessed Trinity, *page 256*.

## COMMUNION

Illumina faciem tuam super servum tuum, et salvum me fac in tua misericordia: Domine, non confundar, quoniam invocavi te.

Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; save me in thy mercy. Let me not be confounded, O Lord, for I have called upon thee.

## POSTCOMMUNION

Fideles tui, Deus, per tua dona firmentur: ut eadem et percipiendo requirant, et quærendo sine fine percipiant. Per Dominum.

May thy Faithful, O God, be strengthened by thy gifts; that by receiving them, they may ever hunger after them, and hungering after them, they may have their desires satisfied in the everlasting possession of them. Through, etc.

Then are added the other Postcommunions, as given on *page 257*.

## VESPERS

The Psalms, Antiphons, Hymn and Versicle, are given on *pages 88-97*.

## CAPITULUM

(1 Cor. ix)

Fratres, nescitis quod ii, qui in stadio currunt, omnes quidem currunt, sed unus accipit bravium? Sic currite, ut comprehendatis.

Brethren, know you not, that they that run in the race, all run indeed, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that you may obtain.

## ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Dixit paterfamilias operariis suis: Quid hic stas tota die otiosi? At illi respondentes dixerunt: Quia nemo nos conduxit. Ite et vos in vineam meam: et quod justum fuerit, dabo vobis.

ANT. The householder said to the labourers: Why stand you here all the day idle? But they answering, said to him: Because no man hath hired us. Go ye also into my vineyard, and I will give you what is just.

## OREMUS

Preces populi tui, quæsumus Domine, clementer exaudi, ut qui juste pro peccatis nostris affligimur, pro tui nominis gloria misericorditer liberemur. Per Dominum.

## LET US PRAY

Mercifully hear, we beseech thee, O Lord, the prayers of thy people; that we who are justly afflicted for our sins, may be mercifully delivered for the glory of thy name. Through, etc.

## SEXAGESIMA SUNDAY

## INTROIT

Exsurge, quare obdormis, Domine? Exsurge, et ne repellas in finem; quare faciem tuam avertis, oblivisceris tribulationem nostram? Adhæsit in terra venter noster: exsurge, Domine, adjuva nos, et libera nos.

*Ps.* Deus, auribus nostris audivimus: patres nostri annuntiaverunt nobis. *℣.* Gloria Patri. Exsurge.

Arise, why sleepest thou, O Lord? Arise, and cast us not off to the end. Why turnest thou thy face away? and forgettest our tribulation? Our belly cleaveth to the earth. Arise, O Lord, help us, and deliver us.

*Ps.* We have heard, O God, with our ears: our fathers have declared to us thy wonders. *℣.* Glory, etc. Arise.

## COLLECT

Deus, qui conspicias quia ex nulla nostra actione confidimus: concede propitius, ut contra adversa omnia, Doctoris gentium protectione, muniamur. Per Dominum.

O God, who seest that we place no confidence in anything we do: mercifully grant that, by the protection of the Doctor of the Gentiles, we may be defended against all adversity. Through, etc.

Then are added the other Collects, as given on *page 251*.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli Apostoli ad Corinthios.

*II Cap. XI.*

Fratres, libenter suffertis insipientes, cum sitis ipsi sapientes. Sustinetis enim si quis vos in servitutem redigit, si quis devorat, si quis accipit, si quis extollitur, si quis in faciem vos cædit. Secundum ignobilitatem dico,

Lesson of the Epistle of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

*II Ch. XI.*

Brethren, you gladly suffer the foolish, whereas yourselves are wise. For you suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take from you, if a man be lifted up, if a man strike you on the face. I speak according to



quasi nos infirmi fuerimus in hac parte. In quo quis aude (in insipientia dico), audeo et ego. Hebræi sunt? et ego. Israelitæ sunt? et ego. Semen Abrahæ sunt? et ego. Ministri Christi sunt? (ut minus sapiens dico), plus ego: in laboribus plurimis, in carceribus abundantius, in plagis supra modum, in moribus frequenter. A Judæis quinquies quadragenas, una minus, accepi. Ter virgis cæsus sum, semel lapidatus sum, ter naufragium feci, nocte et die in profundo maris fui; in itineribus sæpe, periculis fluminum, periculis latronum, periculis ex genere, periculis ex gentibus, periculis in civitate, periculis in solitudine, periculis in mari, periculis in falsis fratribus; in labore et ærumna, in vigiliis multis, in fame et siti, in jejuniis multis, in frigore et nuditate; præter illa, quæ extrinsecus sunt, instantia mea quotidiana, sollicitudo omnium Ecclesiarum. Quis infirmatur, et ego non infirmor? Quis scandalizatur, et ego non uror? Si gloriari oportet, quæ infirmitatis meæ sunt gloriabor. Deus et Pater Domini nostri Jesu Christi, qui est benedictus in sæcula, scit quod non mentior. Damasci præpositus gentis Aretæ regis, custodiebat civitatem Damascenorum, ut me comprehenderet; et per fenestram in sporta dimissus sum per murum, et sic effugi manus ejus. Si gloriari oportet (non expedit quidem); veniam autem ad visiones et revelationes Domini. Scio homi-

dishonour, as if we had been weak in this part. Wherein, if any man dare (I speak foolishly), I dare also. They are Hebrews: so am I. They are Israelites: so am I. They are the seed of Abraham: so am I. They are the ministers of Christ (I speak as one less wise), I am more: in many more labours, in prisons more frequently, in stripes above measure, in deaths often. Of the Jews five times did I receive forty stripes save one. Thrice was I beaten with rods, once I was stoned, thrice I suffered shipwreck; a night and a day I was in the depth of the sea. In journeying often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils from my own nation, in perils from the Gentiles, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils from false brethren. In labour and painfulness, in much watchings, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness. Besides these things which are without, my daily instance, the solicitude for all the churches. Who is weak, and I am not weak? Who is scandalized, and I am not on fire? If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things that concern my infirmity. The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is blessed for ever, knoweth that I lie not. At Damascus the governor of the nation under Aretas the king, guarded the city of the Damascenes to apprehend me; and through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and so escaped his hands. If I must glory (it is not expedient

nem in Christo ante annos quatuordecim (sive in corpore nescio, sive extra corpore nescio, Deus scit), raptum hujusmodi usque ad tertium cœlum. Et scio hujusmodi hominem (sive in corpore nescio, sive extra corpore nescio, Deus scit), quoniam raptus est in paradysum, et audivit arcana verba quæ non licet homini loqui. Pro hujusmodi gloriabor: pro me autem nihil gloriabor, nisi in infirmitatibus meis. Nam etsi voluero gloriari, non ero insipiens; veritatem enim dicam: parco autem, ne quis me existimet supra id quod videt in me, aut aliquid audit ex me. Et ne magnitudo revelationum extollat me, datus est mihi stimulus carnis meæ, angelus Satanæ, qui me colaphizet. Propter quod ter Dominum rogavi ut discederet a me: et dixit mihi: Sufficit tibi gratia mea; nam virtus in infirmitate perficitur. Libenter igitur gloriabor in infirmitatibus meis, ut inhabitet in me virtus Christi.

indeed), but I will come to the visions and revelations of the Lord. I know a man in Christ above fourteen years ago (whether in the body, I know not, or out of the body, I know not, God knoweth), such a one rapt even to the third heaven. And I know such a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth), how he was caught up into paradise, and heard secret words, which it is not granted to man to utter. For such a one I will glory; but for myself I will glory nothing, but in my infirmities. For though I should have a mind to glory, I shall not be foolish; for I will say the truth. But I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth in me, or anything he heareth from me. And lest the greatness of the revelations should lift me up, there was given me a sting of my flesh, an angel of Satan to buffet me. For which thing I thrice besought the Lord that it might depart from me: and he said unto me: My grace is sufficient for thee: for power is made perfect in infirmity. Gladly, therefore, will I glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may dwell in me.

## GRADUAL

Sciant gentes, quoniam nomen tibi Deus: tu solus Altissimus super omnem terram.

¶ Deus meus, pone illos ut rotam, et sicut stipulam ante faciem venti.

Let the Gentiles know that God is thy name: thou alone art the Most High over all the earth.

¶ O my God, make them like a wheel, and as stubble before the wind.

## TRACT

Commovisti, Domine, terram, et conturbasti eam.

℣. Sana contritiones ejus, quia mota est.

℣. Ut fugiant a facie arcus: ut liberentur electi tui.

Thou hast moved the earth, O Lord, and hast troubled it.

℣. Heal the breaches thereof, for it is moved.

℣. That they may flee from before the bow: that thy elect may be delivered.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Lucam.

*Cap. VIII.*

In illo tempore, cum turba plurima convenirent, et de civitatibus properarent ad Jesum, dixit per similitudinem: Exiit qui seminat, seminare semen suum: et dum seminat, aliud cecidit secus viam, et conculcatum est, et volucres cœli comederunt illud. Et aliud cecidit supra petram: et natum aruit; quia non habebat humorem. Et aliud cecidit inter spinas, et simul exortæ spinæ suffocaverunt illud. Et aliud cecidit in terram bonam: et ortum fecit fructum centuplum. Hæc dicens clamabat: Qui habet aures audiendi, audiat. Interrogabant autem eum discipuli ejus, quæ esset hæc parabola. Quibus ipse dixit: Vobis datum est nosse mysterium regni Dei, cæteris autem in parabolis; ut videntes non videant, et audientes non intelligant. Est autem hæc parabola. Semen est verbum Dei. Qui autem secus viam, hi sunt qui audiunt: deinde venit diabolus, et tollit

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Luke.

*Ch. VIII.*

At that time, when a very great multitude was gathered together, and hastened out of the cities to meet Jesus, he spoke by a similitude. A sower went out to sow his seed; and as he sowed, some fell by the wayside, and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it. And other some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it had no moisture. And other some fell among thorns; and the thorns growing up with it, choked it. And other some fell upon good ground, and sprang up, and yielded fruit a hundredfold. Saying these things he cried out: He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. And his disciples asked him what this parable might be. To whom he said: To you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but to the rest in parables: that seeing they may not see, and hearing they may not understand. Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. And they by the way:

verbum de corde eorum, ne credentes salvi fiant. Nam qui supra petram: qui cum audierint, cum gaudio suscipiunt verbum: et hi radices non habent: qui ad tempus credunt, et in tempore temptationis recedunt. Quod autem in spinas cecidit, hi sunt, qui audierunt, et a sollicitudinibus et divitiis et voluptatibus vitæ, euntes suffocantur, et non referunt fructum. Quod autem in bonam terram: hi sunt, qui in corde bono et optimo audientes verbum retinent, et fructum afferunt in patientia.

side, are they that hear; then the devil cometh, and taketh the word out of their hearts, lest believing they should be saved. Now they upon the rock are they who when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no roots; for they believe for a while, and in time of temptation fall away. And that which fell among thorns, are they who have heard, and going their way, are choked with the cares and the riches and pleasures of this life, and yield no fruit. But that on the good ground are they who in a good and perfect heart, hearing the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit in patience.

## OFFERTORY

Perfice gressus meos in semitis tuis, ut non moveantur vestigia mea: inclina aurem tuam, et exaudi verba mea: mirifica misericordias tuas, qui salvos facis sperantes in te, Domine.

Perfect thou my goings in thy paths; that my footsteps be not moved. O incline thy ear unto me and hear my words. Show forth thy wonderful mercies; who savest them that hope in thee, O Lord.

## SECRET

Oblatum tibi, Domine, sacrificium vivificet nos semper et muniat. Per Dominum.

May the sacrifice we have offered to thee, O Lord, always enliven us and defend us. Through, etc.

Then are added the other Secrets, as given on *page 255*.

The *Preface* is that of the Blessed Trinity, *page 256*.

## COMMUNION

Introibo ad altare Dei, ad Deum qui lætificat juventutem meam.

I will go up to the altar of God; to God, who rejoiceth my youth.

## POSTCOMMUNION

Supplices te rogamus, omnipotens Deus; ut quos tuis reficis sacramentis, tibi etiam placitis moribus dignanter deservire concedas. Per Dominum.

Grant, we humbly beseech thee, O Almighty God, that those whom thou refreshest with thy sacraments may, by a life well pleasing to thee, worthily serve thee. Through, etc.

Then are added the other Postcommunions, as given on *page 257*.

## VESPERS

The Psalms, Antiphons, Hymn and Versicle are given on *pages 88-97*.

## CAPITULUM

(2 Cor. xi)

Fratres, libenter suffertis insipientes, cum sitis ipsi sapientes: sustinetis enim si quis vos in servitutem redigit, si quis devorat, si quis accipit, si quis extollitur, si quis in faciem vos cædit.

Brethren, you gladly suffer the foolish, whereas yourselves are wise: for you suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take from you, if a man be lifted up, if a man strike you on the face.

## ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Vobis datum est nosse mysterium Dei, cæteris autem in parabolis, dixit Jesus discipulis suis.

ANT. To you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God, but to the others in parables, said Jesus to his disciples.

## OREMUS

Deus qui conspicias quia ex nulla nostra actione confidimus: concede propitius, ut contra adversa omnia Doctoris Gentium protectione muniamur. Per Dominum.

## LET US PRAY

O God, who seest that we place no confidence in anything we do: mercifully grant that, by the protection of the Doctor of the Gentiles, we may be defended against all adversity. Through, etc.

## QUINQUAGESIMA SUNDAY

## INTROIT

Esto mihi in Deum protectorem, et in locum refugii, ut salvum me facias: quoniam firmamentum meum, et refugium meum es tu: et propter nomen tuum dux mihi eris et enutries me.

*Ps.* In te, Domine, speravi, non confundar in æternum: in justitia tua libera me, et eripe me. *V.* Gloria Patri. *Esto.*

Be thou unto me a God, a protector, and a house of refuge, to save me; for thou art my strength, and my refuge; and for thy name's sake thou wilt lead me, and nourish me.

*Ps.* In thee, O Lord, have I hoped, let me never be confounded; deliver me in thy justice, and rescue me. *V.* Glory, etc. Be thou.

## COLLECT

Preces nostras, quæsumus, Domine, clementer exaudi: atque a peccatorum vinculis absolutos, ab omni nos adversitate custodi. Per Dominum.

Mercifully hear our prayers, we beseech thee, O Lord, and being freed from the chains of our sins, preserve us from all adversity. Through, etc.

Then are added the other Collects, as given on *page 251*.

## EPISTLE

Lectio Epistolæ beati Pauli Apostoli ad Corinthios.

*I Cap. XIII.*

Fratres loqui, si linguis hominum loquar, et Angelorum, caritatem autem non habeam, factus sum velut æsonans, aut cymbalum tinniens. Et si habuero prophetiam, et noverim mysteria omnia, et omnem scientiam: et si habuero omnem

Lesson of Saint Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

*I Ch. XIII.*

Brethren, if I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal. And if I should have prophecy, and should know all mysteries, and all knowledge, and if I should have all faith, so that I could

fidem, ita ut montes transferam, caritatem autem non habuero, nihil sum. Et si distribuero in cibos pauperum omnes facultates meas; et si tradidero corpus meum ita ut ardeam, caritatem autem non habuero, nihil mihi prodest. Caritas patiens est, benigna est: caritas non æmulatur, non agit perperam, non inflatur, non est ambitiosa, non quærit quæ sua sunt, non irritatur, non cogitat malum, non gaudet super iniquitate, congaudet autem veritati: omnia suffert, omnia credit, omnia sperat, omnia sustinet. Caritas nunquam excidit: sive prophetiæ evacuabuntur, sive linguæ cessabunt, sive scientia destruetur. Ex parte enim cognoscimus, et ex parte prophetamus. Cum autem venerit quod perfectum est, evacuabitur quod ex parte est. Cum essem parvulus, loquebar ut parvulus, sapiebam ut parvulus, cogitabam ut parvulus. Quando autem factus sum vir, evacuavi quæ erant parvuli. Videmus nunc per speculum in ænigmate: tunc autem facie ad faciem. Nunc cognosco ex parte: tunc autem cognoscam sicut et cognitus sum. Nunc autem manent fides, spes, caritas, tria hæc: major autem horum est caritas.

remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing. And if I should distribute all my goods to feed the poor, and if I should deliver my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing. Charity is patient, is kind, charity envieth not, dealeth not perversely; it is not puffed up, it is not ambitious, seeketh not her own, is not provoked to anger, thinketh no evil, rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth with the truth; beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things. Charity never fadeth away; whether prophecies shall be made void, or tongues shall cease, or knowledge shall be destroyed. For we know in part, and we prophesy in part; but when that which is perfect is come, that which is in part shall be done away. When I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away the things of a child. We now see through a glass in a dark manner; but then face to face. Now I know in part; but then I shall know even as I am known. And now there remain faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

#### GRADUAL

Tu es Deus qui facis mirabilia solus: notam fecisti in gentibus virtutem tuam.

Thou art God, thou alone dost wonders: thou hast made thy power known among the nations.

¶ Liberasti in brachio tuo populum tuum, filios Israel et Joseph.

¶ Thou hast delivered thy people, the children of Israel and Joseph, by the strength of thine arm.

## TRACT

Jubilate Deo omnis terra: servite Domino in lætitia.

Sing joyfully to God, all the earth: serve ye the Lord with gladness.

¶ Intrate in conspectu ejus in exultatione; scitote quoniam Dominus ipse est Deus.

¶ Come in before his presence with joy; know ye that the Lord he is God.

¶ Ipse fecit nos, et non ipsi nos: nos autem populus ejus et oves pascuæ ejus.

¶ He made us, and not we ourselves: and we are his people and the sheep of his pasture.

## GOSPEL

Sequentia sancti Evangelii secundum Lucam.

Sequel of the holy Gospel according to Luke.

*Cap. XVIII.*

*Ch. XVIII.*

In illo tempore, assumpsit Jesus duodecim, et ait illis: Ecce ascendimus Jerusalem, et consummabuntur omnia quæ scripta sunt per Prophetas de Filio hominis. Tradetur enim gentibus, et illudetur, et flagellabitur, et conspuetur, et postquam flagellaverint, occident eum, et tertia die resurget. Et ipsi nihil horum intellexerunt, et erat verbum istud absconditum ab eis, et non intelligebant quæ dicebantur. Factum est autem, cum appropinquaret Jericho, cæcus quidam sedebat secus viam, mendicans. Et cum audisset turbam prætereuntem, interrogabat quid hoc esset. Dixerunt autem ei, quod Jesus Nazareus transiret. Et clamavit dicens: Jesu, fili David, miserere mei. Et qui præi-

At that time, Jesus took unto him the twelve, and said to them: Behold we go up to Jerusalem, and all things shall be accomplished which were written by the prophets concerning the Son of Man. For he shall be delivered to the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and scourged, and spit upon; and after they have scourged him, they will put him to death, and the third day he shall rise again. And they understood none of these things. And this word was hid from them, and they understood not the things that were said. Now it came to pass, that when he drew nigh to Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the wayside, begging. And when he heard the multitude passing by, he asked what this meant. And they told him that Jesus of Nazareth was passing by.



bant, increpabant eum ut taceret. Ipse vero magis clamabat: Fili David, misere-re mei. Stans autem Jesus, jussit illum adduci ad se. Et cum appropinquasset, interrogavit illum dicens: Quid tibi vis faciam? At ille dixit: Domine, ut videam. Et Jesus dixit illi: Respice, fides tua te salvum fecit. Et confestim vidit, et sequebatur illum, magnificans Deum. Et omnis plebs ut vidit, dedit laudem Deo.

And he cried out: Jesus, Son of David, have mercy on me. And they that went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace. But he cried out much more: Son of David, have mercy on me. And Jesus standing, commanded him to be brought unto him. And when he was come near, he asked him, saying: What wilt thou that I do to thee? But he said: Lord, that I may see. And Jesus said to him: Receive thy sight; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he saw, and followed him, glorifying God. And all the people when they saw it, gave praise to God.

## OFFERTORY

Benedictus es, Domine, doce me justificationes tuas: in labiis meis pronuntiavi omnia judicia oris tui.

Blessed art thou, O Lord, teach me thy justifications: with my lips I have pronounced all the judgements of thy mouth.

## SECRET

Hæc hostia, Domine, quæsumus, emundet nostra delicta; et ad sacrificium celebrandum, subditorum tibi corpora mentesque sanctificet. Per Dominum.

May this offering, we beseech thee, O Lord, cleanse away our sins; and sanctify the bodies and souls of thy servants, to prepare them for worthily celebrating this sacrifice. Through, etc.

Then are added the other Secrets, as given on *page 255*. The *Preface* is that of the Blessed Trinity, *page 256*.

## COMMUNION

Manducaverunt et saturati sunt nimis, et desiderium eorum attulit eis Dominus: non sunt fraudati a desiderio suo.

They did eat and were filled exceedingly; the Lord gave them their desire: they were not defrauded of that which they craved.

## POSTCOMMUNION

Quæsumus, omnipotens Deus; ut qui cœlestia alimenta percipimus, per hæc contra omnia adversa muniamur. Per Dominum.

We beseech thee, O Almighty God, that we who have taken this heavenly food, may be defended by it from all adversity. Through, etc.

Then are added the other Postcommunions, as given on *page 257*.

## VESPERS

The Psalms, Antiphons, Hymn and Versicle are given on *pages 88-97*.

## CAPITULUM

(1 *Cor.* xiii)

Fratres, si linguis hominum loquar et Angelorum, caritatem autem non habeam, factus sum velut æsonans, aut cymbalum tinniens.

Brethren, if I speak with the tongues of men and of Angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

## ANTIPHON OF THE MAGNIFICAT

ANT. Stans autem Jesus jussit cæcum adduci ad se, et ait illi: Quid vis ut faciam tibi? Domine, ut videam. Et Jesus ait illi: Respice, fides tua te salvum fecit. Et confestim vidit, et sequebatur illum, magnificans Deum.

ANT. But Jesus standing, ordered the blind man to be brought, and saith to him: What wilt thou that I do for thee? Lord, that I may see. And Jesus said to him: See: thy faith hath made thee whole. And he immediately saw and followed him, praising God.

## OREMUS

Preces nostras, quæsumus, Domine, clementer exaudi: atque a peccatorum vinculis absolutos, ab omni nos adversitate custodi. Per Dominum.

## LET US PRAY

Mercifully hear our prayers, we beseech thee, O Lord, and deliver us from the chains of our sins, and preserve us from all adversity. Through, etc.

Eternal thanks be to thee, O Emmanuel ! for that thou hast deigned, in coming upon this earth, to appear first under the form of Infancy, in order that thou mightest draw us to thyself by the simplicity and loveliness of that tender age. Encouraged by thy sweetness, we have come to thee; we have dared to approach thy Crib, and there we have taken up our abode. But the work thou hast yet to accomplish for our Redemption calls thee from Bethlehem; and henceforth, we must cease to consider thee as the gentle Infant-God. Thou art now going to show thyself to us as the Man of toil, and fatigue, and suffering, going in pursuit of the lost sheep, and not having in this world, which is the work of thy hands, a place where to lay thy head. We will follow thee, dear Jesus ! whithersoever thou goest; we will hearken to all thy instructions; we will not lose a single one of the lessons thou art going to give us; our hearts shall be attentive to the rest of the mysteries of the work of our salvation, which is to cost thee so much labour.

We have devoutly admired and loved thee, O Mary ! during these days which have shown us all the glory of thy divine Maternity, which gave joy to all heaven and earth. Thy ineffable happiness, O Mother of God ! has been a long feast to us. Thou hast affectionately welcomed us at the Crib of thy Divine Son; thou hast received us as brethren of thy Jesus. Accept once more the tribute of our humble thanks. We are no longer to see our Emmanuel resting in thine arms, or sleeping on thy bosom. The decrees of his heavenly Father call him to the great work of our Redemption, and later on, to the sacrifice of his life for our sake. O Blessed Mother ! the sword is already in thy heart; thou foreknowest the future of the blessed Fruit of thy womb. May our fidelity in following him through the coming mysteries of his public life bring some alleviation to the sorrows of thy maternal Heart !